Pali Text Society



THE VISUDDHI-MAGGA OF BUDDHAGHOSA

EDITED BY

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS, D.Litt., M.A.

VOL. I.

London
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY
HUMPHREY MILFORD
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1920

TO

MY BELOVED SON

AND TO

THE WORK

PAST PRESENT AND FUTURE

OF

BUDDHAGHOSA

Metteyyena Bhagavata etad agge thapito bhavissati mama sāvakānam dhammavinayadharanam bahusutana ñānagatīnam nanadharanam yadidam Buddhaghoso ti

BUDDHAGHOSUPPATTI

S[b] Visuddhimarga, edited by A P Buddhadatta, svaminvahanse Ceylon The Alutgama Press 1914

S[h] Visuddhimaggo, edited for the Simon Hewavitarane Fund trustees Colombo (The title page has not yet reached me)

For my copies of B[m] and S[b] I am indebted to the kindness of the publisher and the editor respectively

Maung Gyi manager of the Pyi Gyi Mundyne Press, wrote to me in October, 1909 sending me copies of the first volume and the Tika, and saying Thinking that this may prove of some small help to you in your most valued work on the Visuddhi Magga This recension is also the work of our editor, Saya Pye, who was responsible for the earlier edition produced by the Hanthawaddy Press (B[h]) and has been most carefully edited the text being collated from a number of different reliable MSS So soon as we get the second volume through the press it also will be duly forwarded

Miss A M Dibben and I have transcribed portions of the Tika but I do not claim to have used it throughout, in editing My work would doubtless have been better here and there had I done so, and if I could have made a comparative study of other commentaries But the long delay in the production of a roman letter edition of the work and the cursed impress of the war, have affected its compilation It was to have been the joint work of my colleague Maung Tin and myself But war peril at sea made it inadvisable to risk sending a transcript in MS to Rangoon Moreover, Maung Tin was, as to his leisure time, fully occupied with his translation of the Atthasalini And I have only encroached upon Dr Rhys Davids s time and strength for his valuable and valued corrections in the first two sheets

Hence this first edition is to serve merely as a working makeshift till some wealthier institution secures its worthier scholar and produces a text for all time By it the European student will at all events find the contents more accessible

than is possible through an Asiatic script, and more adequately presented than is possible through the published digests of the book He or she will not scrutinize too severely lapses of consistency or accuracy in transliteration and word presentation It is another matter if any want of clearness or correctness in the representation of Buddhaghosa s thoughts be due to more serious faults in this attempt to edit other editings Herein let them be severe, and let them help the Pali Text Society to edit the Tika of Dhammapala, Parakramabahu's Commentary, or Chapada s Visuddhimagga-ganthipada, or other error clearing helps Unless it fall to one of our critics to start on the great edition to which my collaborators and I shall have served as a stepping stone

Let me here say that if the exceedingly convenient (to some Sanskritists repulsive) long tailed *anusvara* (ŋ) be not used in these pages, it is not because we are ashamed of it, but because a further delay in replenishing the stock of it was threatened by the printer if the font were used

The other volume goes to press immediately and with continuous pagination It will contain an Index adequate for reference, but not amounting to a vocabulary, such as might be of lexicographical use For the unbound sheets have been ministering to the compilation of the long desiderated Dictionary, and that is now in the press A translation of the Visuddhi Magga is in preparation

C A F RHYS DAVIDS.

CHIPSTEAD
SURREY
September 1, 1920

CONTENTS TO VOL I

NOTE

ANALYSES of the chapters by Dr J Estlin Carpenter and by H Warren may be consulted in *J P T S* 1890 and 1892 respectively The work as is known is grouped by the author under the three heads or rather khandhas of Sila Samadhi and Panna *silasamadhipannamukhena desite Visuddhi Magge* (p 372) The second group begins at Chapter III the third at Chapter XIV Hence it would seem at first sight as if Chapter XI should have been Chapter III The fact is that of the inquiry into Samadhi started at the opening of Chapter III under eight heads the first three heads—*Ko samadhi? Ken atthena sam idhi? Kan assa lakkhana rasa paccupatthana padatthanani?*—are answered in that chapter the next five heads are answered in that and the eight following chapters *Kativdho samadhi? Ko c assa sankileso? Kim vodanam? Katham bhavetabbo?* And the last head—*Samadhibhavanaya ko anisamso?*—is answered in the concluding portion of Chapter XI The contents of the remaining ten chapters include much concerning samadhi but it is that lokuttarasamadhi not lokiyasamadhi (p 85) which for Buddhaghosa s philosophy falls more fitly under the head of panna With this the next two chapters—XII, on Iddhividha and XIII, on Abhinna—form the connecting link

VISUDDHI-MAGGO

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ SAMBUDDHASSA

NIDANADIKATHĀ

Sīle ṭhatvā naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ ātāpī nipako bhikkhu so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti[1]

iti hi idam vuttam Kasmā pan etam vuttam? Bhagavantam kira Sāvatthiyam viharantam rattibhāge aññataro devaputto upasankamitvā attano samsayasamugghatattham[2] —

Anto jaṭā bahi jaṭā jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā
tam tam Gotama pucchāmi ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti

imam pañham pucchi Tassāyam sankhepattho J a ṭ ā ti taṇhāya jāliniyā etam adhivacanam Sā hi rūpādisu ārammaṇesu heṭṭhuparivasena punappunam uppajjanato samsibbanaṭṭhena veḷugumbādīnam sākhājālasankhātā jaṭā viyā ti jaṭā Sā pan esā sakaparikkhāra paraparikkhāresu sakattabhāva parattabhāvesu ajjhattikāyatana bāhirāyatanesu ca uppajjanato a n t o j a ṭ ā b a h i j a ṭ ā ti vuccati Tāya evam uppajjamānāya j a ṭ ā y a j a ṭ i t ā p a j ā Yathā nāma veḷujaṭādīhi veḷu adayo evam tāya taṇhājaṭāya sabbā pi ayam sattanikāya[3] sankhātā pajā jaṭitā vinaddhā samsibbitā ti attho

---

[1] S i 13 165 [2] S^{bh} samugghātattham
[3] S^{b} o nits nikāya S^{b} sattakāya-

Yasma ca evam jatita t a m t a m G o t a m a p u c c h a m i ti[1] tasma tam pucchami Gotama ti Bhagavan tam gottena alapati

K o i m a m v i j a t a y e j a t a n ti Imam evam te dhatukam jatetva thitam jatam ko vijateyya vijatetum ko samattho? ti pucchati Evam puttho pan assa sabba dhammesu appatihatananacaro devadevo Sakkanam Ati sakko Brahmanam Atibrahma catuvesarajjavisarado dasa baladharo anavarananano samantacakkhu Bhagava tam attham vissajjento —

Sile patitthaya naro sapanno cittam pannan ca bhavayam
atapi nipako bhikkhu so imam vijataye jatan ti

imam gatham aha

Imissa dani gathaya kathitava mahesina
vannayanto yathabhutam attham siladibhedanam

sudullabham labhitvana pabbajjam Jinasasane
siladisangaham khemam ujum maggam visuddhiya

yathabhutam ajananta suddhikama pi ye idha
visuddhim nadhigacchanti vayamanta pi yogino

tesam pamojjakaranam suvisuddhavinicchayam
Mahavihara vasinam desananayanissitam

Visuddhi Maggam bhasissam tam me sakkaccabhasato
visuddhikama sabbe pi nisamayatha sadhavo ti

Tattha v i s u d d h i ti sabbamalavirahitam accanta parisuddham nibbanam veditabbam Tassa visuddhiya maggo ti Visuddhi Maggo M a g g o ti adhigamupayo vuccati Tam Visuddhi Maggam bhasissami ti attho

So panayam Visuddhi Maggo katthaci vipassanamatta vasen eva desito Yath aha

Sabbe sankhara anicca yada pannaya passati
atha nibbindati dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiya ti[2]

[1] S^b oriuts ti *Thag* 676, *Dh* p 277 9

Katthacı jhānapaññavasena Yath' aha

Yamhı jhānañ ca, pañña ca, sa ve nıbbānasantıke tı [1]

Katthacı kammadıvasena Yath' āha

Kammam vıjjā ca dhammo ca, sīlam jīvıtam uttamam
etena maccā sujjhantı na gottena dhanena vā tı [2]

Katthacı sılādıvasena Yath' āha

Sabbadā sīlasampanno, paññavā, susamahıto
araddhavırıyo, pahıtatto, ogham taratı duttaran tı [3]

Katthacı satıpatthānādıvasena Yath' āha *Ekāyano ayam, bhıkkhave, maggo sattanam vısuddhıyā pe nıbbānassa sacchıkırıyāya, yadıdam cattāro satıpatthānā* tı [4] Sammappadhanadısu pı es' eva nayo Imasmım pana pañhavyākarane sıladıvasena desıto

Tatrāyam sankhepavannanā —Sıle patıtthāya tı sıle thatva Sīlam parıpūrayamano yeva c' ettha sıle patıtthıto[5] tı vuccatı, tasma sılaparıpūranena sıle patıtthahıtvā tı ayam ettha attho Naro tı satto Sapañño tı kammajatıhetukapatısandhıpaññaya paññava Cıttam paññañ ca bhavayan tı samadhıñ c' eva vıpassanañ ca bhavayamano Cıttasīsena h' ettha samadhı nıddıttho, paññā namena ca vıpassana tı Ātapī tı vırıyava Vırıyam hı kılesanam atapanaparıtapanatthena ātāpo tı vuccatı, tad assa atthītı atapı Nıpako tı nepakkam vuccatı pañña, taya samannagato tı attho Imına pana padena parıhārıyapaññam[6] dassetı Imasmım hı pañhavyakarane tıkkhattum pañña āgata Tattha pathama jatıpaññā, dutıya vıpassanāpañña, tatıya sabbakıccaparınāyıka parıhārıya paññā[6] Samsāre bhayam ıkkhatıtı bhıkkhu So ımam vıjatay e jatan tı so ımınā ca sılena, ımınā ca cıttasısena nıddıtthasamadhına ımava ca tıvıdhaya paññāya, ımına ca atapena tı cahı *dhammehı samannagato bhıkkhu,*

---

[1] *Dhp* 372 [2] *M* ııı, 262, *S* ı, 34, 55
[3] *S* ı, 53 [4] *D* ıı, 290
[5] Bhm thıto [6] Bhm °hārıka

upasampadā ti[1] adivacanato hi samādhi sāsanassa majjhe So ca kalyāno iddhividhadigunāvahattā

Paññāya[2] pariyosanakalyānatā pakāsitā hoti

Sacittapariyodapanam, etam Buddhāna sāsanan ti[3]

hi vacanato, paññuttarato ca pañña sāsanassa pariyosānam Sa ca kalyānam itthanitthesu tadibhāvāvahanato

Selo yathā ekaghano[4] vātena na samīrati,
Evam nindāpasamsāsu na samiñjanti panditā ti[5]

hi vuttam

Tatha silena tevijjatāya upanissayo pakasito hoti Silasampattim hi nissāya tisso vijja pāpunati, na tato param Samādhina chalabhiññatāya upanissayo pakasito hoti Samadhisampadam hi nissāya cha abhiñña papunati na tato param Paññaya patisambhida pabhedassa[6] upanissayo pakasito hoti Paññāsampattim hi nissaya catasso patisambhidā papunati, na aññena kāranena

Silena ca kāmasukh[allik]ānuyogasankhātassa[7] antassa vajjanam pakasitam hoti, samadhina attakilamathānuyogasankhatassa, paññāya majjhimaya patipattiya sevanam pakasitam hoti

Tathā silena apayasamatikkamanūpayo pakasito hoti, samadhina kamadhatusamatikkamanupayo, paññāya sabbabhavasamatikkamanupayo

Silena ca tad angappahanavasena kilesappahanam pakāsitam hoti, samadhinā vikkhambhanappahanavasena, paññaya samucchedappahānavasena

Tatha silena kilesānam vitikkamapatipakkho pakāsito hoti, samadhina pariyutthānapatipakkho, paññaya anusayapatipakkho

---

[1] *Dhp* 183
[2] B *inserts* sāsanassa
[3] *D* ii, 49, *Dhp* 183
[4] B[hm] ekagghano
[5] *Dhp* 81, *first line also in Vin* i, 185, *Thag* 643, *quoted Mil* 386
[6] B[m] °dāppabhedassa
[7] B[hm] *alone use the fuller form* Cf *D* iii, 130, *Vin* i, 10, *S* iv 330, v, 421

seyyathāpi nāma puriso pathaviyam[1] patiṭṭhāya sunisitam sattham ukkhipitvā mahantam velugumbam vijaṭeyya, evam eva silapathaviyam[2] patiṭṭhāya samādhisilāyam[3] sunisitam[4] vipassanam paññāsattham viriyabalapaggahitena pārihāriyapaññāhatthena[5] ukkhipitvā sabbam pi tam attano santāne patitam, taṇhājatam vijaṭeyya, sañchindeyya sampadāleyya Maggakkhaṇe pan' esa tam jaṭam vijaṭeti nāma, phalakkhaṇe vijaṭitajaṭo sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyo hoti Ten' āha Bhagavā.—

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittam paññañ ca bhāvayam,
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imam vijaṭaye jaṭan ti

Tatrāyam yāya paññāya sapañño ti vutto, tatr' assa karaṇiyam n'atthi Purimakammānubhāven' eva hi 'ssa sā siddhā Ā t ā p ī n i p a k o ti ettha vuttaviriyavasena pana tena sātaccakāriṇā paññāvasena ca sampajānakāriṇā hutvā sīle patiṭṭhāya cittapaññāvasena vuttā samathavipassanā bhāvetabbā ti imam atra Bhagavā sīlasamādhipaññāmukhena Visuddhi Maggam dasseti Ettavatā hi tisso sikkhā, tividhakalyaṇam sāsanam, tevijjatādinam upanissayo, antadvayavajjana majjhimapaṭipattisevanāni, apāyādisamatikkamanupāyo, tīh' ākārehi kilesappahānam, vitikkamādinam paṭipakkho, saṅkilesattayavisodhanam, sotāpannādibhāvassa ca kāraṇam pakāsitam hoti Katham ? Ettha hi sīlena adhisīlasikkha pakāsita hoti, samādhinā adhicittasikkhā, paññāya adhipaññāsikkhā [6]

Sīlena ca sāsanassa ādikalyāṇatā pakāsitā hoti *Ko c'ādi kusalānam dhammānam ? Sīlañ ca suvisuddhan* ti[7] hi vacanato, *sabbapāpassa akaraṇan* ti[8] ādi vacanato ca sīlam sāsanassa ādi Tañ ca kalyāṇam avippaṭisārādiguṇāvahattā

Samādhina majjhe kalyāṇatā pakāsitā hoti *Kusalassa*

---

[1] S[bh] pathavivā [2] S[b] sīle *only*
[3] S[bh] samādhisilaya [4] S[bh] nisitam
[5] B[hm] °hārika.
[6] *A.* i. 236 f. [7] *S* v, 143, 165 [8] *D* ii, 49, *Dhp* 183

upasampida ti[1] ādivacanato hi samadhi sasanassa majjhe So ca kalyano iddhividhadigunavahatta

Paññāya[2] pariyosānakalyanata pakāsita hoti

Sacittapariyodapanam, etam Buddhana sāsanan ti[3]

hi vacanato paññuttarato ca pañña sasanassa pariyosanam Sa ca kalyanam itthanitthesu tadibhavavahanato

Selo yathā ekaghano[4] vātena na samīrati,
Evam nindapasamsāsu na samiñjanti paṇḍitā ti[5]

hi vuttam

Tatha silena tevijjataya upanissayo pakasito hoti Sila sampattim hi nissaya tisso vijjā papunāti na tato param Samadhina chalabhiññatāya upanissayo pakasito hoti Samādhisampadam hi nissaya cha abhiñña papunati na tato param Paññaya patisambhida pabhedassa[6] upanissayo pakasito hoti Paññasampattim hi nissaya catasso patisambhida papunati, na aññena karanena

Sīlena ca kamasukh[allik]anuyogasankhatassa[7] antassa vajjanam pakasitam hoti, samadhinā attakilamathanuyogasankhatassa, paññaya majjhimaya patipattiya sevanam pakasitam hoti

Tatha silena apayasamatikkamanupāyo pakasito hoti samadhina kāmadhatusamatikkamanupayo paññaya sabba bhavasamatikkamanupayo

Silena ca tad angappahanavasena kilesappahanam pakasitam hoti, samadhina vikkhambhanappahanavasena, paññaya samucchedappahanavasena

Tatha silena kilesanam vitikkamapatipakkho pakāsito hoti, samadhinā pariyutthanapatipakkho, paññaya anusayapatipakkho

---

[1] *Dhp* 183
[2] B *inserts* sasanassa
[3] *D* ii, 49, *Dhp* 183
[4] B^ma ekagghano
[5] *Dhp* 81, *first line also in Vin* i 185 *Thag* 643, *quoted Mil.* 386
[6] B^m °dappabhedassa
[7] B^bm *alone use the fuller form* Cf *D* iii, 130 *Vin* i, 10, *S* iv 330, v, 421

Sılena ca duccarıtasankılesavısodhanam pakasıtam hotı samadhınа tanhasankılesavısodhanam pannaya dıtthısankı lesavısodhanam

Tatha sılena sotapanna sakadagamıbhavassa karanam pa kasıtam hotı samadhına anagamıbhavassa pannaya ara hattassa Sotapanno hı sılesu parıpurakarı tı vutto tatha sakadagamı Anagamı pana samadhısmım parıpurakarı ara ha pana pannaya parıpurakarı tı

Evam ettavata tısso sıkkha tıvıdhakalyanam sasanam tevıjjatadına n upanıssayo antadvayavajjana majjhımapatı pattısevananı apayadısamatıkkamanupayo tıh akarehı kılesappahanam vıtıkkamadınam patıpakkho sankılesatta yavısodhanam sotapannadıbhavassa ca karanan t me nava anne ca evarupa gunattıka pakasıta hontıt

ITI NIDANADIKATHA

I

SILANIDDESO

Evam anekagunasangahakena sılasamadhıpannamukhena desıto pı pan esa VISUDDHI MAGGO atısankhepadesıto yeva hotı tasma nalam sabbesam upakaraya tı vıttharam assa dassetum sīlam tava arabbha ıdam panhakammam hotı —

1 Kım sılam ?
2 Ken atthena sılam ?
3 Kan assa lakkhana rasa paccupatthana padatthananı ?
4 Kım anısamsam sılam ?
5 Katıvıdham c etam sılam ?
6 Ko c assa sankıleso ?
7 Kım vodanan tı ?

Tatr ıdam vıssajjanam —

1 *Kım s lan* tı

Panatıpatadıhı va vıramantassa vattapatıpattım va p en tassa cetanadayo dhamma Vuttam h etam Patısambhıda yam *Kım sılan tı? Cetana s lam cetasıkam sılam samvaro*

sīlam, avītikkamo sīlan ti[1] Tattha c e t a n ā s ī l a m nāma pānātipātādīhi vā viramantassa vattapatīvattam[2] vā pūrentassa cetanā Cetasikam sīlam nāma pānātipātādīhi viramantassa virati

Api ca c e t a n ā s ī l a m nāma pānatipatādīni pajahantassa sattakammapathacetanā C e t a s i k a m s ī l a m nāma abhijjham pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati ti ādinā nayena vuttā anabhijjhā-avyāpāda-sammādiṭṭhidhammā

S a m v a r o s ī l a n ti ettha pañcavidhena samvaro veditabbo Pātimokkhasamvaro,[3] satisamvaro, ñānasamvaro, khantisamvaro, viriyasamvaro ti

Tattha *iminā pātimokkhasamvarena upeto hoti, samupeto* ti[4] ayam pātimokkhasamvaro *Rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatī* ti[5] ayam satisamvaro

Yāni sotāni lokasmim (Ajitā ti Bhagavā)
Sati tesam nivāranam,
Sotānam samvaram brūmi,
Paññāy' ete pithiyare ti[6]

ayam ñanasamvaro Paccayapatisevanam pi etth' eva samodhānam gacchati Yo panāyam *khamo hoti sītassa unhassā* ti[7] ādinā nayena agato, ayam khantisamvaro nama Yo cāyam *uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāsetī* ti[8] adinā nayena agato, ayam viriyasamvaro nāma Ājīvaparisuddhi pi etth' eva samodhānam gacchati

Iti ayam pañcavidho pi samvaro yā ca pāpabhirukānam kulaputtānam sampattavatthuto virati, sabbam p' etam samvara[9] sīlan ti veditabbam

Avītikkamo sīlan ti samādinnasīlassa kayikavācasiko anatikkamo[10]

Idam tava k i m s ī l a n ti pañhassa vissajjanam

---

[1] *Pts* i, 44
[2] Bhm °patipattim
[3] *D* i, 63
[4] *Vibh* 246
[5] *D* i, 70
[6] *Sn* 1035
[7] *M* i, 10
[8] *Ib* 11
[9] Sb samvaro
[10] Sbh avitikkamo

Avase u

2 *Ken atthena silan* ti

silanatthena silam Kim idam silanam nama ? Samadhi nam va kayakammadinam susilyavasena[1] avippakinnata ti attho Upadharanam va kusalanam dhammanam patitthavasena[2] adhirabhavo ti attho Etad eva h' ettha atthadvayam saddalakkhanavidu anujananti Añne pana sirattho[3] [silattho[4]] sitalattho[3] [silattho[4]] ti evam adina pi nayena eva ettha[5] attham vannayanti

Idam

Avasesu

2 *Ken atthena sīlan ti*

sīlanatthena sīlam Kim idam sīlanam nama ? Samadhanam va kayakammadinam susīlyavasena[1] avippakinnata ti attho Upadharanam va kusalanam dhammanam patitthavasena[2] adharabhavo ti attho Etad eva h ettha atthadvayam saddalakkhanavidu anujanantı Anne pana sirattho[3] [sīlattho[4]] sītalattho[3] [sīlattho[4]] ti evam adina pi nayen ev ettha[5] attham vannayanti

Idani

3 *Ken assa lakkhana rasa paccupatthana padatthānani* ti ettha —

Sīlanam lakkhanam tassa bhinnassa pi anekadha
sanidassanattham rupassa yathā bhinnass anekadha

Yatha hi nilapitadibhedena anekadha bhinnassapi rupayatanassa sanidassanattam lakkhanam niladibhedena bhinnassapi sanidassanabhavanatikkamanato tatha sīlassa cetanadibhedena anekadha bhinnassapi Yad etam kayakammadinam samadhanavasena kusalanan ca dhammanam patitthanavasena vuttam sīlanam tad eva lakkhanam cetanadibhedena bhinnassapi samadhanapatitthanabhavanatikkamanato

Evam lakkhanassa pan assa

Dussīlyaviddhamsanata[6] anavajjaguno tatha
kiccasampatti atthena raso nama pavuccati

Tasma idam sīlam nama kiccatthena rasena dussīlyaviddhamsanarasam sampatti atthena rasena anavajjarasan ti veditabbam Lakkhanadisu hi kiccam eva sampatti va raso ti vuccati

Soceyyapaccupatthanam tay idam tassa vinnuhi
ottappan ca hiri c eva padatthanan ti vannitam

[1] Bhm su ilya
[2] Bhm patitthana°
[3] Bhm °attho
[4] S b omit
[5] Bhm nayen ettha
[6] Btr Dussilya° throughout Sb tada

Tam h' idam[1] sīlam *kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manosoceyyan ti*[2] evam vuttasoceyyapaccupatthānam, sucibhāvena[3] paccupaṭṭhati gahanabhāvam gacchati Hirottappañ ca pana tassa[4] viññūhi padaṭṭhanan ti vaṇṇitam Āsannakāranan ti attho, hirottappe hi sati sīlam uppajjati c' eva tiṭṭhati ca, asati n' eva uppajjati na tiṭṭhatīti Evam sīlassa lakkhaṇarasapaccupaṭṭhanapadaṭṭhānāni veditabbāni

4 *Kim ānisaṃsaṃ sīlan ti*

avippaṭisārādi anekagunapaṭilabhanisaṃsaṃ Vuttam h' etam *Avippaṭisāratthāni kho Ānanda kusalani sīlani avippaṭisārānisaṃsānī* ti[5] Aparam pi vuttam *Pañc' ime, gahapatayo, ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya Katame pañca? Idha, gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaranam mahantam bhogakkhandham adhigacchati Ayam pathamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya Puna ca param, gahapatayo, sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati Ayam dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya Puna ca param, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno, yam yad eva parisam upasankamati, yadi khattiyaparisam, yadi brāhmanaparisam, yadi gahapatiparisam, yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasankamati amankubhūto Ayam tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya Puna ca param, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho kālam karoti Ayam catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya Puna ca param, gahapatayo, sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati Ayam pañcamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadayā* ti[6]

Apare pi *Ākankheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu —sabrahmacārīnam piyo c' assam manāpo garu bhāvanīyo cā ti, sīlesv ev' assa paripūrakārī* ti[7] ādina nayena piyamanāpatādayo āsavakkhayapariyosānā anekasīlānisaṃsā vuttā Evam avippaṭisārādi anekagunānisaṃsaṃ sīlam

[1] Bᵐᵃ Tay idam
[2] A i, 271
[3] Bᵐᵃ soceyyabhāvena
[4] Bᵐᵃ pan' assa
[5] A v, 1
[6] D ii 86
[7] M i 33

Apı ca

Sasane kulaputtanam patıttha n atthı ȷ am vına
anısamsaparıcchedam tassa sīlassa ko vade ?

Na Ganga Yamuna capı Sarabhu va Sarasvatı[1]
nınnaga va cıravatı Mahı va pı mahanadı

Sakkunantı vısodhetum tam malam ıdha pınınam
vısodhayatı sattanam vam ve sılajalam malam

Na tam sajalada vata na capı harıcandanam
n eva hara na manayo na candakırananknra

Samaȷ ant ıdha sattanam parılaham surakkhıtam
yam samet ıdam arıyam sīlam accantasıtalam

Sılagandhasamo gandho kuto nama bhavıssatı
yo samam anuvate ca patıvate ca vaȷatı ?

Saggarohanasopanam annam sılasamam kuto
dvaram va pana Nıbbana nagarassa pavesane ?

Sobhant evam na rajano muttamanıvıbhusıta
ȷatha sobhantı yatıno sılabh ısanabhusıta

Attanuvadadıbhavam vıddham saȷatı sabbaso
janetı kıttım hasan ca sılam sılavatam sada

Gunanam mulabhutassa dosanam balaghatıno
Itı sılassa vıııneyȷam anısamsakathamukhan tı

Idam ȷam vuttam

5 *Katıvıdhan c etan sılan* tı

tatr ıdam vıssajjanam

ı Sabbam eva tava ıdam sılam attano *sılanalakkhanena* ekavıdham

ıı Carıtta varıttavasena duvıdham tatha abhısamacarıka adıbrahmacarıyakavasena vıratı avıratıvasena nıssıtanıssı tavasena kayaparıyanta apanakotıkavasena ° saparıyantapa rıvantavasena lokıya lokuttaravasena ca

[1] Sᵇ Sarassatı

Cf *Mil* 397 (*trs to the last day of his life*)

iii Tividham hinamajjhimapanitavasena tatha attadhipateyyalokadhipateyyadhammadhipateyyavasena paramatthaparamatthapatippassaddhavasena visuddhavisuddhavematikavasena sekhasekha nevasekhanasekhavasena ca

iv Catubbidham hanabhagiya thitibhagiya visesabhagiya nibbedhabhagiyavasena tatha bhikkhu bhikkhuni anupasampanna-gahatthasilavasena pakati acara dhammata pubbahetukasilavasena patimokkhasamvara indriyasamvara ajivaparisuddhi paccayasannissitasilavasena ca

v Pancavidham pariyantaparisuddhisiladivasena vuttam pi c etam Patisambhidayam *Pancasilani pariyantaparisuddhisilam apariyantaparisuddhisilam paripunnaparisuddhisilam aparamatthaparisuddhisilam patippassaddhiparisuddhisilan* ti[2] Tatha pahana veramani cetana samvaravitikkamavasena

Tattha (i) ekavidhakotthase attho vuttanayen eva veditabbo

tanı idam abhisamacarikam sılam sesam adıbrahmacarıya kam Ubhato Vıbhangapariyapannam va adıbrahmacariya kam Khandhakavattapariyapannam va[1] abhisamacarikam[2] Tassa sampattiya adıbrahmacariyakam sampajjati Ten ev aha *So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ābhisamācārikam dhammam aparipuretva adıbrahmacariyakam dhammam pari puressati ti n etam thanam vijjatī* ti[3] evam abhisamacarika adıbrahmacariyakavasena duvidham

Tatiyaduke panatıpatadıhı veramanımattam viratı sılam sesam[4] cetanadı avıratı sīlan ti evam viratı avıratıvasena duvidham

Catutthaduke nissayo ti dve nissaya tanhanissayo ca, ditthinissayo ca Tattha yam *imina ham sīlena devo vā bhavissami devannataro va* ti[5] evam bhavasampattim akan khamanena pavattitam idam tanhanissitam yam *sılena suddhi* ti[6] evam suddhiditthiya[7] pavattitam idam ditthin s sitam

Yam pana lokuttaram lokiyan ca tass eva sambharabhu tam idam anissitan ti evam nissitanissitavasena duvidham

Pancamaduke kalaparicchedam katva samadinnasılam kalapariyantam yavajivam samadivitva tath eva pavatti tam apanakotil an ti evam kalapariyanta apanakotikavasena duvidham

Chatthaduke labha yasa natı anga jıvitavasena ditthapari yantam sapariyantam nama viparitam apariyantam Vut tam pi c etam Patisambhidayam[8] *Kataman tam sılam sa pariyantam? Atthi sılam labhapariyantam atthi sılam yasa pariyantam atthi sılam natıpariyantam atthi sılam angapari yantam atthi sılam jīvitapariyantam Kataman tam sılam labhapariyantam? Idh ekacco labhahetu lābhapaccaya labha kara na yatha samadinnam sikkhapadam vītikkamati idam*

---

[1] B[hm] S[b] *omit*

[2] Cf Vin v 181 *we cannot trace the word* adıbrahmac... vakam *in the* Vibhanga

[3] A iii 14

[4] S[b] sesa

[5] *A* iv 461 v 18

[6] *Dhs* § 1005

[7] S[b] buddhiditthiva

[8] *Pts* i 43 P T S *ed omits the* sa *reading* pariyantam

garavena pavattitam attadhipateyyam lokapavadam pariha ritukamena lokagaruna loke garavena pavattitam lokadhipa teyyam dhammamahattam pujetukamena dhammagaruna dhamme garavena pavattitam dhammadhipateyyan ti evam attadhipateyyadivasena tividham Tatiyat tike yam dukesu nissitan ti vuttam tam tanhaditthihi pa ramatthatta paramattham puthujjanakalyanakassa magga sambharabhūtam sekhanan ca maggasampayuttam apara mattham sekhasekhanam phalasampayuttam patippassad dhan ti evam paramatthadivasena tividham Catutthattike yam apattim anapajjantena puritam apajjitva va puna[1] katapatikammam tam visuddham, apattim apan nassa akatapatikammam avisuddham vatthumhi va apat tiya va ajjhacare va vematikassa silam vematikasilam nama Tattha yogina avisuddham silam visodhetabbam vematike vatthujjhacaram[2] akatva vimati pativinodetabba[3] icc' assa phasubhavissati ti evam visuddhadivasena tividham Pancamattike catūhi ariyamaggehi tih ca samaññaphalehi *sampayuttam sīlam sekham arahattaphalasampayuttam* asekham sesam nevasekha nasekhan ti evam sekhadivasena

Micchasankappabahulo indriyani na rakkhati
evarūpassa ve silam jāyate hanabhagiyam

Yo pan' attamano hoti silasampattiya idha
kammatthananuyogamhi na uppadeti manasam

Tutthassa sīlamattena aghatantassa uttarim
tassa tam thitabhāgiyam silam bhavati bhikkhuno

Sampannasilo ghatati samādhatthaya yo pana
visesabhagiyam silam hoti etassa bhikkhuno

Atuttho silamattena nibbidam yo 'nuyuñjati
hoti nibbedhabhagiyam sīlam etassa bhikkhuno ti

evam hanabhagiyadivasena catubbidham Du tiyacatukke bhikkhū arabbha paññattasikkhapadani, yani ca nesam bhikkhuninam paññattito rakkhitabbani idam bhikkhu silam Bhikkhuniyo arabbha paññattasikkhapa dani, yani ca tasam bhikkhunam paññattito rakkhitabbani idam bhikkhuni silam Samanera-samanerinam dasa silani anupasampannasilam Upasaka upasikanam niccasilavasena pañca sikkhapadani, sati va ussahe dasa, uposathangavasena attha ti idam gahatthasilan ti evam bhikkhusiladivasena catubbidham Tatiyacatukke Uttara Kurukanam manussanam avitikkamo pakati-silam, kuladesapa sandanani attano attano mariyada bhatam carittam[1] acarasilam *Dhammata esa Ānanda, yada Bodhisatt mātukucchim okkanto hoti na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mana sam uppajji kāmagunupasamhitan* ti[2] evam vuttam Bodhi sattam itu silam dhammatasilam Mahakassapadinam pana suddhasattanam Bodhisattassa ca tasu tasu jatisu silam pubbahetukasilan ti evam pakatisiladivasena catubbidham Catutthacatukke, (*a*) yam Bhagavata *Idha bhikkhu pāti mokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, ācaragocarasampanno anu mattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu* ti[3] evam vuttam silam, idam PĀTIMOKKHASAMVARASILAM nama (*b*) Yam pana *So cakkhuna rupam disvā na nimittag*

[1] B[m] mariyadā carittam [2] *M* iii, 121
[3] *A* ii, 22 39, *cf* *D* i, 63, *M* i, 33, *Vibh* 244

gal i l oti n inaiy injan igj ihi jati idl ikaranam enam cakkhun driyam asamvutam viharantaṃ abhijjha domanassa pāpaka akusalā dhamma anvassaveyyum tassa samvarāya patipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram apajjati, sotena saddam sutvā pe ghanena gandham ghayitva jivhaya rasam sāyitvā kayena photthabbam phusitva, manasā dhammam vinnaya na nimittaggahi pe manindriye samvaram apajjati ti vuttam idam INDRIYASAMVARASILAM [1]
(c) Ya pana ajivahetu pannattanam channam sikkhapadanam vitikkamassa kuhana lapana nemittikata nippesikata labhena labham nijigimsanata ti[2] evam adinañ ca papadham manam vasena pavatta micchajiva virati idam AJIVAPARISUDDHISILAM (d) *Patisankha yoniso civaram patisevati ya vad eva sītassa patighataya* ti[3] adina nayena vutto patisankhanaparisuddho catupaccayaparibhogo PACCAYASANNISSITASILAM nama

5 iv (a) *Pati mokkhasamvarasilam*

(a) Tatrayam adito patthaya anupubbapadavannanava saddhim vinicchayakatha [4]

Idha ti imasmim sasane

Bhikkhu ti samsare bhayam ikkhanataya va [chinna]-bhinnapatadharaditaya[5] va evam laddhavoharo saddha pabbajito kulaputto

Patimokkhasamvarasamvuto ti ettha patimokkhan ti sikkhapadasilam Tam hi yo nam pati rakkhati tam mokkheti, mocayati[6] apayikadihi dukkhehi tasma patimokkhan ti vuccati Samvaranam samvaro kayikavacasikassa avitikkamass etam namam Patimokkham eva samvaro patimokkhasamvaro Tena patimokkhasamvarena samvuto patimokkhasamvaram[7] samvuto upagato samannagato ti attho

Viharati ti iriyati

---

[1] *D* i 70 *M* i 180 269 iii 2 *S* iv 104 *A* i 113 *etc* cf *A* iii 111 [3] *M* i 10

[4] *With the following cf the old Commentary on the same opening passage in* Vibh 245 f [5] S^bh *omit* chinna

[6] S^bh moceti [7] S^bh patimokkhasamvara

Acāragocarasampanno ti adinam attho pāliyam agatanaven' eva veditabbo Vuttam h'etam *Acāragocarasampanno ti atthi ācāro, atthi anācāro Tattha katamo anācāro? Kāyiko vītikkamo, vācasiko vītikkamo, kayikavācasiko vītikkamo, ayam vuccati anācāro Sabbam pi dussīlyam anācāro Idh' ekacco veludānena vā pattadanena vā puppha phalasināna dantakattha dānena vā cātukamyatāya*[1] *vā muggasupyatāya*[2] *vā pāribhatyatāya*[3] *vā janghapesanikena vā aññataraññatarena vā Buddhapatikutthena micchā-ājivena jīvitam kappeti Ayam vuccati anācāro Tattha katamo ācāro? Kāyiko avītikkamo, vācasiko avītikkamo, kāyikavācasiko avītikkamo, ayam vuccati ācāro Sabbo pi silasamvaro ācaro Idh' ekacco na veludānena vā na patta, na puppha na phala, na sināna, na dantakattha danena vā na catūkamyatāya vā na muggasupyatāya vā na pāribhatyatāya vā na janghapesanikena vā na aññataraññatarena vā Buddhapatikutthena micchā ājivena jīvitam kappeti Ayam vuccati ācāro Gocaro ti atthi gocaro, atthi agocaro Tattha katamo agocaro? Idh' ekacco vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhavā thullakumārika pandakabhikkhunī pānāgāragocaro vā hoti, samsattho viharati rajūhi, rājamahāmattehi, titthiyehi, titthiyasavakehi ananulomikena gihisamsaggena, yāni vā pana tāni kulāni assaddhāni, appasannāni, [anopānabhūtāni*[4]*] akkosakaparibhasakāni, anattha kāmāni, ahitakāmāni, aphasukakāmāni,*[5] *ayogakkhemakāmani bhikkhūnam, bhikkhunīnam, upasakanam upāsikanam, tathā-*

---

[1] Cātukamyata vuccati attānam dasam viya nicatthane thapetvā para sa khalitavacanam pi santhapetva piyakamataya paggayha vacanam *Vibh Comy*

[2] S[b] muggasuppatava Muggasupasamānīya saccālikena jivitakappanatass' etam adhivacanam Yatha hi muggasūpe paccante bahū mugga pākam gacchanti, thokā na gacchanti, evam eva saccālikena jivitakappake puggale bahum alikam hoti, appakam saccam *Vibh Comy*

[3] S[b] pāribhattatāya

[4] *So* Vibh *except in* K, *which omits, as here do* S[b] *and* B[m] Vibh Comy. *omits comment of this word only*

[5] S[bb] aphāsukāmāni

rupani kulani sevati bhajati payirupasati ayam vuccati agocaro Tattha katamo gocaro? Idh' ekacco na vesiyagocaro vā hoti pe na pānagāragocaro vā hoti, asamsattho viharati rajuhi pe titthiyasavakehi ananulomikena gihisamsaggena yani vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni pasannāni opanabhutani kasāvapajjotāni isivatapativatani atthakāmāni p yogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhunam pe upasikanam tatharupani kulani sevati bhajati payirupāsati ayam vuccati gocaro Iti iminā ca acārena iminā ca gocarena upeto hoti samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno, sampanno samannagato tena vuccati acaragocarasampanno ti

Api c' ettha imina pi nayena acaragocara veditabba duvidho hi anacaro kayiko vacasiko ca Tattha katamo kayiko anacaro? Idh ekacco sanghagato pi acittikarakato there bhikkhu ghattayanto pi titthati ghattayanto pi nisidati purato pi titthati purato pi nisidati ucce pi asane nisidati sasisam pi parupitva nisidati thitako pi bhanati bahavikkhepako pi bhanati theranam bhikkhunam anupahananam cankamantanam sa upahano cankamati nice cankame cankamantanam ucce cankame cankamati chamayam[1] cankamantanam cankame cankamati there bhikkhu anupakhajja pi titthati anupakhajja pi nisidati nave pi bhikkhu asanena patibahati jantaghare pi there bhikkhu anapuccha kattham pakkhipati dvaram pidahati udakatitthe pi there bhikkhu ghattayanto pi otarati purato pi otarati ghattayanto pi nhayati purato pi nhayati ghattayanto pi uttarati purato pi uttarati antaragharam pavisanto pi there bhikkhū ghattayanto pi gacchati purato pi gacchati vokkamma ca theranam bhikkhunam purato purato gacchati yani pi tani honti kulanam ovarakani gulhani ca paticchannani ca yattha kulitthiyo kulakumariyo nisidanti tattha pi sahasa pavisati kumarakassa pi siram[2] paramassati Ayam vuccati kayiko anacaro

Tattha katamo vacasiko *anacaro?* Idh' ekacco sangha gato pi acittikarakato there bhikkhu anapuccha dhammam bhanati panham vissajjeti patimokkham uddisati thitako

---

[1] S^bh chamaya [2] B^bm sisam

pi bhanati bahavikkhepako pi bhanati antaragharam pavit tho pi itthim va kumarim va evam aha itthan name ittham gotte kim atthi ? Yāgu atthi ? Bhattam atthi ? Khadaniyam atthi ? Kim pivissama ? Kim khadissama ? Kim bhunjissama ? Kim va me dassatha ti vippalapati Ayam vuccati vacasiko anacaro

Patipakkhavasena pan assa acaro veditabbo Api ca bhikkhu sagaravo sappatiss o hirottappasampanno suni vattho suparuto pasadikena abhikkantena patikkantena *alokitena vilokitena sammmijitena* [1] *pasaritena okkhitta* cakkhu irivapathasampanno indriyesu guttadvaro bhojane mattannu jagariyam anuyutto satisampajannena sa *mannagato* appiccho santuttho araddhaviriyo abhisama carikesu sakkaccakari garucittikara bahulo viharati *Ayam* vuccati acaro Evam tava acaro veditabbo

Gocaro pana tividho upanissayagocaro arakkhagocaro upanibandhagocaro ti Tattha katamo upanissayagocaro ? Dasakathavatthugunasamann gato kalyanamitto yam nis saya assutam[2] sunati sutam pariyodapeti kankham vita rati ditthim ujum karoti cittam pasadeti yassa va pana anusikkhamano saddhaya vaddhati silena sutena cagena pannaya vaddhati Ayam vuccati upanissayagocaro

Katamo arakkhagocaro ? Idha bhikkhu antaragharam pavittho vithim patipanno okkhittacakkhu yugamattadas savi susamvuto gacchati na hatthim olokento na a sam na ratham na pattim na itthim na purisam olokento na ud dham olokento [3] na adho olokento na disavidisam pekkha mano gacchati Ayam vuccati arakkhagocaro

Katamo upanibandhagocaro ? Cattaro satipatthana yattha cittam upanibandhati Vuttam h etam Bhagavata *Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro salo pettiko visayo ? Yad idam cattaro satipatthana* ti [4] Ayam vuccati upanibandha gocaro Iti imina ca acarena imina ca gocarena upeto pe samannagato tena pi vuccati acaragocarasampan no ti

[1] Bhm samanchitena
[2] Bm asutam
[3] Bhm ullokento, *here only*
[4] S v 148 f cf M i, 221

Anumattes ı vajjesu bhajadassavı tı[1] anuppamanesu asan cıcca apannasekhıya akusalac ttuppadadıbhedesu vajjesu bhayadas anasılo

Samadaja sıkkhatı sıkkhapadesu tı Yam kıncı sıkkhapa des ı s kkhıtabbam tam sabbam samma adaya sıkkhatı

Ettha ca *patımokkhasamvarasamvuto* tı ettavata ca pug gal ıdhıtthanaya desanaya patımokkhasamvarasılam dassı tam *acaragocarasampanno* tı adı pana sabbam yatha patı pannassa tam sılam sampajjatı tam patıpattım dassetum vuttan tı vedıtabbam

5 ıv (b) *Indrıyasamvarasılam*

Yam pan etam tadanantaram *so cakkhuna rupam dısv ı* ı adına nayena dassıtam ındrıyasamvarasīlam

Tattha *so* tı so patımokkhasamvarasıle thıto bhıkkhu

Cakkhuna rupam dısva tı karanavasena *cakkhu* tı laddha voharena rūpadassanasamatthena cakkhuvınnanena rupam dısva Porana pan ahu Cakkhu rupam na passatı acıtta katta cıttam na passatı acakkhukatta dvararammanasan ghatte pana cakkhu pasadavatthukena[2] cıttena passatı Idısı pan esa dhanuna vıjjatı tı adısu[3] vıya sasambharakatha nama hotı Tasma cakkhuvınnanena rupam dısva tı ayam ev ettha attho tı

Na nımıttaggahı tı Itth ı purısanımıttam va subhanımıt tadıkam va kılesavatthubhutam nım ttam na ganhatı d tthamatte yeva santhatı

Nanuvyanjanaggahı tı Kılesanam anuvyanjanato paka tabhavakaranato anuvyanjanan tı laddhavoharam hatthapa das tahasıtakathıtavılokıtadı bhedam akaram na ganhatı yam tattha bhutam tad eva ganhatı Cetıyapabbatavası Maha Tıssatthero vıya Theram kıra Cetıyapabbata Anu radhapuram pındacaratthaya agacchantam annatara kula sunha samıkena saddhım bhandıtva sumandıtapasadhıta devakannı vıya kalass eva Anuradhapurato nıkkhamıtva natıgharam gacchantı antaramagge dısva vıpallattacıtta[4]

---

[1] *Vıbh loc cıt*
[2] S[h] cakkhupp°
[3] B[hmi] ad su
[4] S[bh] vıpallatthacıtta

mahahasitam hasi Thero Kim etan ti olokento tassā dantatthike asubha-saññam patilabhitvā arahattam pāpuni Tena vuttam

> Tassā dantatthikam disvā pubba-saññam anussari,
> Tatth' eva so thito thero arahattam apāpuni ti [1]

Sāmiko pi kho pan' assā anumaggam gacchanto theram disvā kiñci, bhante, itthim passathī ti pucchi Tam thero āha

> nabhijānāmi itthi vā puriso vā ito gato
> api ca atthisanghāto gacchat' esa mahapathe ti [1]

Yatv' ādhikaranam enam ti adimhi yam kāranā yassa cakkhundriyasamvarassa hetu etam puggalam satikavātena *cakkhundriyam asamvutam* apihitacakkhudvaram hutva *ete harantam* ete *abhijjhādayo dhammā anvāssaveyyum* anubandheyyum,[2] *tassa samvarāya patipajjatī* ti tassa cakkhundriyassa satikavatena pidahanatthāya patipajjati

Evam patipajjanto yeva ca *rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjatī* ti vuccati

Tattha kiñcapi cakkhundriye samvaro vā asamvaro vā n' atthi, na hi cakkhupasadam[3] nissāya sati vā muttha-saccam vā uppajjati Api ca yadā rūpārammanam cakkhussa āpātham āgacchati, tadā bhavange dvikkhattum uppajjitvā niruddhe, kiriyamanodhatu āvajjanakiccam sādhayamānā uppajjitva nirujjhati, tato cakkhuviññānam dassanakiccam, tato vipakamanodhatu sampaticchanakiccam, tato vipakāhetukamanoviññānadhātu santīranakiccam, tato kiriyāhetukamanoviññānadhatu votthapanakiccam[4] sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati tadanantaram javanam javati Tatrāpi neva bhavangasamaye na āvajjanādinam aññatarasamaye samvaro vā asamvaro va atthi Javanakkhane pana sace dussīlyam vā mutthasaccam vā aññānam vā akkhanti vā kosajjam va uppajjati, asamvaro hoti Evam honto pana so cakkhundriye asamvaro ti vuccati

---

[1] *Not traced*
[2] S[bh] anuppabandheyyum
[3] S[bh] cakkhuppasādam
[4] B[hm] votthabbana°

Kasmā? Yasmā tasmim sati dvaram pi amu tam hoti bhavangam pi avajjanadim pi vithicittam Yatha kim? Yath nagare catusu dvaresu asamvutesu kincapi antogha radvarakotthakagabbhadayo su amvuta honti tatha pi antonagare sabbam bhandam arakkhitam agopitam eva hoti nagaradvarena hi pavisitva cora yad icchitam karey yum evam eva javane dussiladisu uppannesu tasmim a am vare sati dvaram pi aguttam hoti bhavangam pi avajjana dim pi vithicittam Tasmim pana siladisu uppannesu dvaram pi guttam hoti bhavangam pi avajjanadim pi vithicitt m Yatha kim? Yatha nagaradvaresu susam vutesu[1] kincipi antogharadayo asamvuta honti tatha pi antonagare sabbam bhandam surakkhitam sugopitam eva hoti nagaradvaresu hi pihitesu coranam paveso n atthi evam eva javane siladisu uppannesu dvaram pi guttam h ti bhavangam pi avajjanadim pi vithicittam Tasma javanakkhane uppajjamano pi cakkhundriye samvaro ti vutto

Sotena saddan sutv ti adisu pi es eva nayo

Evam idam sankhepato rupadisu kilesanubandhanimitta di ahaparivajjanalakkhanam *indriyasamvarasilan* ti vedi tabbam

atthāya viññāpetā bhuñjati[1] apatti dukkatassa ti evam paññattam cha sikkhāpadāni Ime am channam sikkhapadānam,

Kuhanā ti ādisu avam pali *Tattha katamā kuhanā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa ya paccayapatisevana*[2] *sankhātena vā sāmantajappitena vā iriyāpathassa vā atthapanā, thapanā santhapanā, bhakutikā*[3] *bhākutiyam, kuhanā, kuhāyanā, kuhitattam —ayam vuccati kuhanā*

Tattha katamā lapanā? Labhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa yā paresam ālapanā, lapanā, sallapanā, ullapanā, samullapanā, unnahanā, samunnahanā, ukkacanā, samukkācanā, anuppiyabhanitā cātukamyatā,[4] *muggasupyatā,*[5] *pāribhatyatā*[6], *ayam vuccati lapanā*

Tattha katamā nemittikatā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa, pāpicchassa, icchāpakatassa yam paresam nimittam, nimittakammam, obhāso, obhāsakammam, sāmantajappā, parikatha —ayam vuccati nemittakatā

Tattha katamā nippesikatā? Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa yā paresam akkosanā vambhanā, garahanā, ukkhepanā, samukkhepanā, khipanā, samkhipana, pāpanā, sampāpanā, avannahāritā, parapitthimamsikatā —ayam vuccati nippesikatā

Tattha katama lābhena lābham nijigimsanata[7]? *Lābhasakkārasilokasannissito, pāpiccho, icchapakato ito laddham āmisam amutra harati, amutra vā laddham amisam idh' āharati, yā evarūpā āmisena āmisassa etthi gavetthi, pariyetthi, esanā, gavesanā, pariyesanā, ayam vuccati lābhena lābham nijigimsanatā*[7] ti[8]

Imissa pana pāliva evam attho veditabbo —Kuhananiddese tava *labhasakkārasilokasannissitassā* ti lābhañ ca sakkarañ ca kittisaddañ ca sannissitassa, patthayantassa ti attho

[1] Vin (Parivara), v, 146
[2] S^bb patisedhana
[3] S^bb bhakutitā
[4] *Vibh* (P T S ed) pātu°
[5] S^b muggasuppata
[6] S^b paribhattatā
[7] B^hm nijigisanatā
[8] *Vibh.* 352 f

Pāpicchassa ti asantagunadipanakāmassa *Icchapakatassā* ti icchaya apakatassa upaddutassa ti attho Ito param yasma paccayapatisevana[1] samantajappana ir yapathasannis sitavasena Maha Niddese tividham kuhanavatthu agatam,[2] tasma tividham p etam dassetum *paccayapatisevanasan khatena*[1] *va* ti evam adi araddham

Tattha civaradihi nimantitassa tad atthikassa eva sato papicchatam nissaya patikkhipanena te ca gahapatike attani suppatitthitasaddhe natva puna tesam Aho ! ayyo appiccho na kiñci patiganhitum[3] icchati Suladdham vata no assa sace appamattakam pi kinci patiganheyya[4] ti nanavi dhehi upayehi panitani civaradini upanentanam tad anugga hakamatam yeva avikatva patiggahanena ca tato pabhuti[5] api sakatabharehi upanamanahetubhutam vimhapanam pac cayapatisevanasankhatam[1] kuhanavatthu ti veditabbam

Vuttam h etam[6] Maha Niddese [7] *Katamam paccayapatise vanasankhatam kuhanavatthu ? Idha gahapatikā bhikkhum nimantenti cīvara pindapata senāsana gilanapaccayabhesajja parikkhārehi So[8] papiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvara pe parikkhārānam bhiyyokamyatam upadāyacivaram pac cakkhati pindapātam senasanam gilanapaccayabhesajjaparik kharam paccakkhati So evam āha Kim samanassa mahag ghena civarena ? Etam sāruppam yam samano susāna va sankarakūta vā papanikam vā nantakāni uccinitva sanghatim katva dhāreyya Kim samanassa mahagghena pindapātena ? Etam saruppam yam samano unchācariyaya pindiyālopena jīvikam*[9] *kappeyya Kim samanassa mahagghena senāsa nena ? Etam saruppam yam samano rukkhamuliko vā assa abbhokāsiko va Kim samanassa mahagghena gilanapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena ? Etam saruppam yam samano pūti muttena va haritakīkhandena va osadham kareyyā ti, tad upadaya lukham cīvaram dhāreti lūkham pindapatam pari*

---

[1] Sbh °patisedhana So *throughout*
[2] *Nid* 224 f
[3] Bhm patigganhitum
[4] Bhm patigganheyya
[5] Sbh tatoppabhuti
[6] Sbh Vuttam pi c' etam
[7] *Nid* 224 f
[8] Bhm *omit*
[9] Bhm jivitam

bhuñjati, lūkham senāsanam patisevati, lūkham gilānapacca yabhesajjaparikkhāram patisevati Tam enam gahapatika evam jānanti Ayam samano appiccho santuttho pavivitto asamsattho āraddhaviriyo dhutavādo ti Bhiyyo bhiyyo nimantenti cīvara- . pe parikkhārehi So evam āha Tinnam sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati, saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati, deyyadhammassa pe dakkhineyyanam sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati Tumhākañ c' evāyam saddhā atthi Deyyadhammo ca[1] samvijjati, ahañ ca patiggāhako Sac' āham na patigahessāmi, evam tumhe puññena paribāhirā[2] bhavissatha Na mayham iminā attho Api ca tumhākam yeva anukampāya patiganhāmī ti Tad upādaya bahum pi cīvaram patiganhati bahum pi pindapā'am pe bhesajjaparikkhāram patiganhāti Yā evarūpā bhākutikā, bhākutiyam, kuhanā, kuhayanā, kuhitattam, idam vuccati paccayapatisevanasankhātam kuhanavatthū ti

Pāpicchass' eva pana sato uttarimanussadhammādhigamaparidīpanavācāya tatha tatha vimhapanam samantajappanasankhatam kuhanavatthū ti veditabbam

Yath' āha [3] *katamam sāmantajappanasankhātam kuhanavatthu? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo evam mam jano sambhāvessatī ti ariyadhammasannissitam vācam bhāsati Yo evarūpam cīvaram dhāreti so samano mahesakkho ti bhanati Yo evarūpam pattam, lohathālakam, dhammakarakam,*[4] *parissāvanam, kuñcikam kāyabandhanam, upāhanam dhāreti, so samano mahesakkho ti bhanati*[5] *Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo ācariyo, samānupajjhāyako, samānā cariyako, mitto, sanditho, sambhatto, sahāyo*[6] *Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, addhayoge, pāsāde, hammiye, guhāyam, lene, kutiyā, kūtāgāre, atte, male, uddande,*[7] *upatthānasālāyam,*

---

[1] *Nid* cāvam [2] *Ibid* parihīnā [3] *Ibid* 226
[4] Bhm dhamakaranam *See Vin Texts* III, 100, *n.* 2
[5] Bhm *omit*
[6] Nid *gives last six in the plural*
[7] Bhm uttande

mandape rukkhamule vasati so samano mahesakkho ti bha nati Athavā korajikakorajiko[1] *bhakutika bhakutiko kuha kuho lapalapo mukhasambhavito ayam samano imasam evaru panam santanam viharasamapattinam labhi ti etādisam gam bhīram gulham nipunam paticchannam lokuttaram suññatā patisamyuttam katham katheti yā evarūpā bhākutika bhaku tiyam kuhana kuhāyana kuhitattam idam vuccati samanta jappanasankhātam kuhanavatthū* ti

Papicchass eva pana sato sambhavanadhippayakatena iriyapathena vimhapanam iriyapathasannissitam kuhana vatthu ti veditabbam Yath aha[2] *Katamam iriyapathasan khatam kuhanavatthu? Idh ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanadhippayo evam mam jano sambhavessati ti gama nam santhapeti sayanam*[3] *santhapeti panidhaya gacchati, panidhaya titthati panidhāya nisidati panidhaya seyyam kappeti samahito viya gacchati samahito viya titthati n si deti seyyam kappeti āpatakajjhayī*[4] *ca hoti ya evarūpā iriyapathassa atthapanā thapana santhapanā bhākutikā bhakutiyam kuhana kuhayanā kuhitattam idam vuccati iriyapathasankhatam kuhanavatthū* ti

Tattha *paccayapatisevanasankhatenā* ti *paccayapatiseva nan* ti evam sankhatena paccayapatisevanena va sankhatena *Samantajappitenā* ti samipabhanitena *Iriyapath assa* va ti catu iriyapath assa *Atthapana* ti adi thapana adarena va thapana *Thapana* ti thapanakaro *Santhapana* ti abhisankharanam[5] pasadikabhavakaranan ti vuttam hoti *Bhākutikā*[6] ti padhanaparimathita[7] bhavadassanena bhaku tikaranam mukhasankoco ti vuttam hoti Bhakutikara nam silamassa ti bhakutiko Bhakutikassa bhavo bhakuti yam *Kuhanā* ti vimhapana Kuhassa avana *kuhayanā* Kuhitassa bhavo *kuhitattan* ti

Lapana niddese *alapanā* ti viharam agate manusse disva kim atthaya bhonto agata? kim bhikkhu nimantetu n?[8]

---

[1] S^b korañj° [2] Nid 225
[3] Nid thanam [4] S^bh Nid apada° S^bh apatha
[5] B^hm °kharana [6] S^bb bhakut ta
[7] B^hm patthanapurimatthita° [8] B^hm mantitum

pāribhaṭyabhāvo[1] Yo hi kuladarake dhāti viya aṅkena vā khandhena vā paribhatati, dhāreti ti attho Tassa paribhaṭassa kammaṃ pāribhaṭyaṃ[2] Paribhaṭyassa bhāvo paribhaṭyatā ti

Nemittikatā niddese *nimittan* ti yaṃ kiñci paresaṃ paccayadānasaññājanakaṃ kāyavacīkammaṃ *Nimittakamman* ti khādaniyaṃ gahetvā gacchante disvā kiṃ[3] khādaniyaṃ labhittha ti ādinā nayena nimittakaraṇaṃ *Obhāso* ti paccayapaṭisaṃyuttakathā *Obhāsakamman* ti vacchagopālake disvā kiṃ ime vacchā khīragovacchā udāhu takkagovacchā[4] ti pucchitvā, *khīragovacchā bhante* ti vutte na khīragovacchā, yadi khīragovacchā siyuṃ bhikkhū pi khīraṃ labheyyun ti evaṃ ādinā nayena tesaṃ dārakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ[5] nivedetvā khīradāpanādikaṃ obhāsakaraṇaṃ *Sāmantajappā* ti samīpaṃ katvā jappanaṃ Kulūpakabhikkhuvatthu c' ettha vattabbaṃ[6] Kulūpako kira bhikkhu bhuñjitukāmo gehaṃ pavisitvā nisīdi Taṃ disvā adātukāmā gharaṇī taṇḍulā natthī ti bhaṇantī taṇḍule āharitukāmā viya paṭivissakagharaṃ gatā Bhikkhu antogabbhaṃ pavisitvā olokento kavāṭakoṇe ucchuṃ bhājane guḷaṃ piṭake loṇamacchaphāle kumbhiyaṃ taṇḍule ghaṭe ghataṃ disvā nikkhamitvā nisīdi *Gharaṇī taṇḍule nālatthan ti āgatā* Bhikkhu upāsike ajja bhikkhā na sampajjissatī ti paṭigacc' eva[7] nimittaṃ addasan ti āha Kiṃ bhante ti kavāṭakoṇe nikkhittaṃ ucchuṃ viya sappaṃ addasaṃ taṃ paharissāmī ti olokento bhājane ṭhapitaṃ[8] guḷapiṇḍaṃ[9] viya pāsāṇaṃ leḍḍukena[10] pahaṭena sappena kataṃ piṭake nikkhittaloṇamacchaphālasadisaṃ phaṇaṃ tassa taṃ leḍḍuṃ ḍaṃsitu kāmassa kumbhiyā taṇḍulasadise dante, ath' assa kupitassa ghaṭe pakkhittaghatasadisaṃ mukhato nikkhamantaṃ visamissakaṃ khelan ti Sā na sakkā muṇḍakaṃ vañcetun ti

1 Sbh pāribhattabhāvo
2 Sb paribhattaṃ
3 Bhm *omit*
4 Cf *Milinda*, 173
5 Brh mātāpitūnaṃ
6 *Not traced*
7 Brh paṭikacc' eva Cf *Trenckner's Note Milinda*, 421
8 Sbh ṭhapita
9 Sbh guḷapiṇḍake
10 Sbh pāsāṇaleḍḍuke

ucchum datva odanam pacitva ghatagulamacchehi saddhim sabbam[1] adasi ti Evam sampiṇḍam katva jappanam *sā nantajappa* ti veditabba *Parikathā* ti yatha tam labhati tatha[2] parivattetva parivattetva kathanan ti

Nippesikata[3] niddese *akkosana* ti dasahi akkosavatthuhi akkosanam *Vambhana* ti paribhavitva kathanam *Garahana* ti assaddho appasanno ti adina nayena dosaropana *Ukkhepanā* ti ma etam ettha kathetha ti vacaya ukkhipanam Sabbato bhagena savatthukam sahetukam katva ukkhepana *samukkhepana* Athava adentam disva [1] aho [1] danapati ti evam ukkhipanam ukkhepana Mahadanapati ti evam sutthu ukkhepana *samukkhepanā* *Khipana* ti kim imassa jivitam bijabhojino ti evam uppandana *Sankhipana* ti kim imam adayako ti bhanatha yo niccakalam sabbesam pi natthi ti vacanam deti ti evam[4] sutthutaram uppandana *Papana* ti adayakattassa avannassa va papanam Sabbato bhagena papana *sampapana* *Avannaharika* ti evam me avannabhaya pi dassati ti gehato geham gamato gamam janapadato janapadam avannaharanam *Parapitthimamsikata* ti purato madhuram bhanitva parammukhe avannabhasita esa hi abhimukham oloketum asakkontassa parammukhanam pitthimamsam[5] khadanam iva hoti tasma parapitthimamsikata ti vutta *Ayam vuccati nippesikatā* ti ayam yasma velupesikaya[6] viya abbhangam parassa gunam nippeseti nipunchati yasma va gandhajatam nipimsitva[7] gandhamaggana viya paragune nippimsitva[7] vicunnetva esa labhamaggana hoti tasma nippesikata ti vuccati ti

Labhena labham nijigimsanata niddese [8] *nijigimsanatā* ti maggana Ito laddhan ti imasma[9] geha laddham *Amutra* ti amukamhi gehe *Etthi* ti icchana *Gavetthi* ti maggana *Pariyetthi* ti punappunam[10] maggana Adito patthaya lad

---

[1] Sbh *omit*
[2] Bhm tassa
[3] Bhm nippesikat iti
[4] Bhm *omit*
[5] Sbh pitthimamsa
[6] Sbh velupesika
[7] Bhm nippisitva
[8] *See above*, p 23
[9] Bhm imamha.
[10] Sbh punappuna

dham[1] laddham bhikkham tatra tatra kuladarakanam datva ante khirayagum labhitva gatabhikkhu vatthu c ettha kathe tabbam *Esana* ti adini[2] etthi adinam eva vevacanani ta sma etthi ti esana gavetthi ti gavesana pariyetthi ti pariye sana icc evam ettha yojana veditabba Ayam kuhanadi nam attho

Idani *eva ādīnan ca papadhammanan* ti[3] ettha adisad dena[4] *yatha va pan eke bhonto samanabrahmana saddhadey yani bhojanani bhunjitva te evarupāya tiracchanavijjāya micchajivena jīvikam*[5] *kappenti Seyyathidam angam, ni mittam uppatam*[6] *supinam lakkhanam mūsikacchinnam aggihomam dabbihoman* ti adina nayena Brahmajale vutta nam[7] anekesam papadhammanam gahanam veditabbam Iti yvayam imesam ajivahetupaññattanam channam sikkha padanam vitikkamavasena imesañ ca kuhana lapana nemit tikata nippesikata labhena labham nijigimsanata ti [8]evam adinam papadhammanam vasena pavatto micchajivo ya[9] tasma sabbappakara pi micchajiva virati idam ajivapa risuddhisilam

Tatrayam vacanattho etam agamma jivanti ti *ajīvo* Ko so ? Paccayapariyesanavayamo *Pārisuddhī* ti parisuddhata Ajivassa parisuddhi ajivaparisuddhi

5 iv (*d*) *Paccayasannissitas lam*

Yam pan etam tadanantaram paccayasannissitasilam vuttam [10] tattha *patisankha yoniso* ti upayena pathena pati sankhaya natva paccavekkhitva ti attho Ettha ca *silassa patighataya ti adina nayena* vutta [11]paccavekkhanam eva yoniso patisankha ti veditabba

Tattha *cīvaran ti* antaravasakadisu yam kinci *Pati sevati* ti paribhunjati, nivaseti va parupati va *Yāvad eva* ti

---

[1] S[b] laddha
[2] S[bh] esanadini
[3] *See above*, p 16 (*c*)
[4] S[bh] *om it*
[5] B[hm] jivitam
[6] S[b] uppadam
[7] *D* i, 9
[8] Cf *D* i 8
[9] S[bh] *place* ya *before* virati
[10] *Above* p 16 (*d*)
[11] S[bh] vuttam

payojanavadhiparicchedaniyamavacanam [1] Ettakam eva hi yogino cīvarapaṭisevane payojanam, yad idam sītassa paṭighatāya ti ādi na ito bhiyyo *Sītassā* ti ajjhattadhātukkhobhavasena va bahiddha utuparinamavasena va up pannassa yassa kassaci sītassa [2] *Paṭighataya* ti paṭihanan attham Yatha sarīre abadham na uppadeti evam tassa vino danattham Sītabbhahate hi sarīre vikkhittacitto yoniso padahitum na sakkoti, tasma sit ssa paṭighataya cīvaram paṭisevitabban ti Bhagava anuññasi Esa nayo sabbattha [3] Kevalam h ettha *unhass* a ti aggisantapa sa Tassa [4] vanadahadisu sambhavo veditabbo Daṃsamakasavatatapasirimsapa samphassanan [5] ti ettha pana *daṃsa* ti daṃsanamakkhika andhamakkhika ti pi vuccanti *Makasā* makasa yeva [6] *Vātā* ti saraja arajadibheda *Atapo* ti suriyatapo *Sirimsapā* ti ye keci saranta gacchanti dighajatika sappa dayo Tesam datthasamphasso ca phutthasamphasso cati duvidho *samphasso* So pi civaram parupitva nisinnam na badhati, tasma tadisesu thanesu tesam paṭighatatthaya paṭisevati

vuttam hoti *Na mandanāyā* ti na antepurikavesiyādayo viya mandanattham, angapaccangānam pinanabhāvanimittan[1] *ti vuttam hoti* *Na vibhūsanāyā* ti na naṭanaccakādayo viya, vibhūsanattham, pasannacchavivannatānimittan[2] ti vuttam hoti Ettha ca *neva davāyā* ti etam mohūpanissayappahānattham[3] vuttam *Na madāyā* ti etam dosūpanissayappahānattham *Na mandanāya, na vibhūsanāyā* ti etam ragūpanissayappahānattham[4] Neva davāya, na madāyā ti c etam attano samyojanuppatti paṭisedhanattham. Na mandanāya, na vibhūsanāyā ti etam parassa pi *samyojanuppatti* paṭisedhanattham Catūhi pi c etehi ayoniso paṭipatti yā kāmasukhallikanuyogassa ca pahānam vuttan ti veditab bam *Yāvad evā* ti vuttattham eva *Imassa kāyassā* ti etassa catumahābhūtikassa rūpakāyassa *Thitiyā* ti pabandhaṭṭhitattham *Yāpanāyā* ti pavattiyā avicchedattham, cirakalaṭṭhitattham vā Gharūpatthambham iva hi jinnagharasāmiko, akkhabbhañjanam iva ca sākatiko, kāyassa thitattham yāpanatthañ c esa pindapātam paṭisevati, na davamadamandanavibhūsanattham Api ca *thiti* ti jīvitindriyass etam adhivacanam, tasmā *imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāyā* ti ettāvatā etassa kāyassa jivitindriyappavattā panatthan[5] *ti pi vuttam hoti ti veditabbam* *Vihimsūparatiyā* ti vihimsā nāma jighacchā ābādhaṭṭhena Tassā upara mattham p' esa pindapātam paṭisevati, vanālepanam iva unhasitadisu tappaṭikaram[6] viya ca *Brahmacariyānugga hāyā* ti sakalasāsanabrahmacariyassa ca[7] maggabrahmacari yassa ca anuggahattham Ayam hi piṇḍapātapaṭisevana paccayā kāyabalam nissāya sikkhattayānuyogavasena bhava kantāranittharanattham *patipajjanto* brahmacariyānuggahā ya paṭisevati, kantāranittharanatthikā puttamamsam viya,[8] nadinittharanatthikā kullam viya, samuddanittharanatthikā nāvam iva ca *Iti purānañ ca vedanam patihankhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmī* ti evam iminā pindapātapatise-

[1] Bhm pīnabhāva°. [2] Sbh pasannachavi°.
[3] Sbh mohūpanissayapahānattham.
[4] Sbh °pahānattham. [5] Bm °panattan.
[6] Sbh tappati°. [7] Sbh *omit*. [8] Cf. *S* ii, 98

Ettavat ı ca payojanapıriggaho majjhımı cı pıtipada dı pıt ı hotı tı ı edıtabba

Seı asanan tı senañ ca ısanıu ca Yatthı vatthı *hı setı vihare ı ı ıddhaj ogadım hı vı tım senam* Yatthı yattha asatı nısıdıtı tam ısınam Tım elıto l ıtı ı senasınan tı vuccatı *Utuparıssayarınodaı am patısallānārāmattl an* tı pı rısahanıtthena[1] utu ı evı utupırıssıyo Utupırıssayıssı° vınodanatthan cı patısıllanar ımatthañ cı yo sarırabadhı cıttaııl l hepıkaro ısappajo utu senısınapıtiseı aı enı ı ıno detıbbo hotı tassı vınodınıttl ım el ıbh ıı ısukhıtthañ cıtı vuttam hotı Kamıu cı sıtıpatı hatadına[3] ıı utupırıs saj ıı ınodanam ı uttam evı ı ıth ı pını cıvırapıtisei ıne hırıl opınapıticchadınam nıyat ı payojınam ıtarani ka dıcı l ıdacı bhıvantı[4] tı vuttım evım ıdhapı nıvatım utu parıss ıj avınodınım sındhıı ı ıdam ı uttın tı vedıtıbbım Athıı a ayam ı uttıppıkaro utu utu yeı a Pırıssayo pını duııdho pakatıpırıssıyo cı pıticchannapırıssaıo ca Tat tha pal atıpırıssayo sıhaı yagghıdıı o paticchannıparıssıı o rıgadosıdayo Te ı atthı ıpırıguttıj ı cą asapp ıya rūpı dıssan ıdına cı abadham nı kıronti tam sen ısanım eı ıııı jamtva paccaı el l hitı ı pıtiseı anto bhıkkhu patısınl hı yonıso senasınam pe utupırıssaj aı ınodanattham pıtiseı ıtī tı vedıtabbo

Gılanapaccayabl esajjaparıkkl ıran tı ettha rogıssa pıtı aıı nıtthenı pıccayo, paccınıl ıgımanıtthena tı ıttho ı ıssa kıssıcı sıpp ıyass etam ıdhıııcanam Bhısıl kassı kam mım tenı anuunatattı tı bhes ıjjam Gılanapaccıjo ıı bhesajjım gılanıpaccaj abhesajjam, yam kıncı gıl ı nassı sapp ıyam bhısakkakımmam telımadhupl ınıt ıdı tı ı uttım hotı Pırıkl haro tı pana *sattahı ı aga raparıkkl archı suparıkkl ıttam l otı* tı[5] adısu pırıı ıro vuccatı

Ratho sīlaparıkkhāro ıl ānakkho cakkaıırıyo

---

[1] Bm parıssaj anat°
[2] Sbh pıraissayı°
[3] Sh sıtassa pıtı°
[4] Sb hontı
[5] *A* ıı, 106

ti[1] ādisu alankāro *Ye c' ime[2] pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā* ti[3] ādisu sambhāro Idha pana sambhāro pi parivāro pi vattati Tam hi gilanapaccayabhesajjam jīvi tassa parivāro pi hoti, jīvitanāsakābādhuppattiyā antaram adatvā rakkhanato Sambharo pi, yathā ciram pavattati, evam assa kāranabhāvato, tasmā parikkhāro ti vuccati Evam gilanapaccayabhesajjañ ca tam parikkharo cāti gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro Tam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram, gilanassa yam kiñci sappayam bhisakkānuññātam telamadhuphanitadi jivitaparikkhāran ti vuttam hoti

Uppannānan ti jātānam bhūtānam nibbattānam. *Veyyābādhikānan* ti ettha vyābādho ti dhātukkhobho, tam sa mutthānā ca kutthagandapilakādayo Vyābādhato uppannattā veyyābādhikā *Vedanānan* ti dukkhavedanā akusalavipākavedana, tāsam veyyābādhikānam vedanānam *Avyāpajjaparamatāyā* ti niddukkhaparamataya, yava tam dukkham sabbam pahīnam hoti, tāvā ti attho Evam idam sankhepato patisankha yoniso paccayaparibhogalakkhanam paccayasannissitasīlam veditabbam *Vacanattho pan' ettha*, civarādayo hi, yasma te paticca nissāya paribhuñjamānā pānino ayanti gacchanti pavattanti, tasmā paccayati vuccanti Te paccaye sannissitan ti paccayasannissitam[4]

Evam etasmim catubbidhe sīle saddhāya pātimokkhasamvaro sampādetabbo Saddhā sādhano hi so, sāvakavisayātitattā sikkhāpadapaññattiyā[5] vacanapaṭikkhepo *c' ettha* nidassanam, tasmā yathā paññattam sikkhāpadam anava sesam saddhāya samādiyitvā jivite pi apekkham akarontena sādhukam sampādetabbam Vuttam pi h' etam —

---

[1] S v, 6, B[hm] S[b] *have* setaparikkhāro

[2] B[hm] ye kec' ime.

[3] *M.* i, 108.

[4] S[h] *adds colophon* Iti paccayasann ssitasīlam [illegible] pakinnakakatha

[5] B[hm] *repeat this word after* ||, *adding* ca sa [illegible] Vi ll vacanaparikkhepo.

Kikī va aṇḍaṃ camarīva vāladhiṃ
Piyaṃ va puttaṃ nayanaṃ va ekakaṃ,
Tath' eva sīlaṃ anurakkhamānakā,
Supesalā hotha sadā sagāravā ti[1]

Aparam pi vuttam —*evam eva kho, mahārāja, yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nātikkamantī* ti[2] Imasmiñ ca pan' ettha ataviyam corehi baddhatherānam[3] vatthūni veditabbāni Mahāvattani ataviyam kira theram corā kālavallihi bandhitvā nipajjāpesum. Thero yathā nipanno va sattadivasāni vipassanam vaḍḍhetvā anāgāmiphalam pāpuṇitvā tatth' eva kālam katvā Brahmaloke nibbatti Aparam pi theram Tambapannidīpe pūtilatāya bandhitvā nipajjāpesum. So davadāhe[4] āgacchante vallim acchinditvā va vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā samasīsī[5] hutvā parinibbāyi. Dīghabhāṇaka-Abhayatthero pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim āgacchanto[6] disvā therassa sarīram jhāpetvā cetiyam kārāpesi Tasmā añño pi saddho kulaputto —

Pātimokkham visodhento appeva jīvitam jahe,
paññattam lokanāthena na bhinde sīlasaṃvaram

Yathā ca pātimokkhasaṃvaro saddhāya, evam satiyā indriyasaṃvaro sampādetabbo Satisādhano hi so, satiyā adhiṭṭhitānam indriyānam abhijjhādīhi ananvāssavaniyato. Tasmā *varam, bhikkhave, tattāya ayo salākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya*[7] *sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimaṭṭham, na tveva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anubyañjanaso nimittaggāho* ti[8] ādinā nayena ādittapariyāyam samanussaritvā rūpādisu visayesu cakkhudvārādipavattassa[9] viññāṇassa abhijjhādihi anvāssavaniyam nimittādigāham[10] asammuṭṭhāya

[1] S[h] *refers to the Apadāna.*
[2] S[h] *refers this citation to the Kosala-Saṃyutta (S.* i, *68 f.), but it does not occur there.*
[3] B[hm] *bandha°.*
[4] B[hm] vanadāhe.
[5] Cf. *P.P.*, p 13.
[6] S[bh] gacchanto.
[7] S[bh] sampajjalitāya
[8] *S.* iv, 168.
[9] B[hm] °ādippav°.
[10] B[hm] °ādiggā°.

satiya nisedhentena esa sadhukam sampadetabbo Evam asampaditehi etasmim patimokkhasamvarasilam pi anaddhaniyam hoti aciraṭṭhitikam,[1] asamvihitasakhaparivaram iva sassam Haññate cayam kilesacorehi, vivatadvaro viya gamo parassa harihi Cittañ c assa rago samativijjhati ducchannam agaram vuṭṭhi viya

Vuttam pi h etam—

> *Rupesu saddesu atho rasesu*
> *Gandhesu phassesu ca rakkha indriyam*
> *Etehi dvāra vivatā arakkhita*
> *Hananti gamam va parassa hārino* [2]
>
> *Yathā agāram ducchannam vuṭṭhi samativijjhati,*
> *Evam abhāvitam cittam rago samativijjhati ti* [3]

Sampadite pana tasmim[4] patimokkhasamvarasilam pi addhaniyam hoti ciraṭṭhitikam susamvihitasakhaparivaram[5] iva sassam na haññate cayam kilesacorehi susamvutadvaro viya gamo parassa harihi na c assa cittam rago samativijjhati, succhannam agaram vutthi viya

Vuttam pi c etam —

jitena Vangi attherena viya Therassa kira adhunā pab bajitassa piṇḍāya carato ekam itthim disvā rāgo uppajjati Tato Ānandattheram āha —

Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi cittam me pariḍayhati
Sādhu nibbāpanam brūhi anukampāya Gotamā ti

Thero āha —

Saññāya viparīyesā cittan te pariḍayhati
Nimittam parivajjehi subham rāgupasamhitam
Asubhāya cittam bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitam[1]
Saṅkhāre parato passa, dukkhato no ca attato[2]
Nibbāpehi mahārāgam Mā ḍayhittho punappunan[3] ti

Thero rāgam vinodetvā piṇḍāya cari Api ca indriyasam varapuṇṇakena bhikkhunā Kurandaka Mahālena vāsinā Cit taguttattherena viya corakamahāvihāravāsinā Mahāmittat therena viya ca bhavitabbam Kurandakalene[4] kira sattan nam Buddhānam abhinikkhamana[5] cittakammam mano ramam ahosi Sambahulā bhikkhū senāsanacārikam āhiṇ ḍantā cittakammam disvā manoramam bhante cittakam man ti āhamsu Thero āha atireka saṭṭhi me āvuso vassāni lene vasantassa cittakammam atthi ti[6] pi na jānāmi ajja dāni cakkhumante nissāya ñātan ti Therena kira etta kam addhānam vasantena cakkhum ummiletvā lenam na ullokitapubbam lenadvāre ca assa mahānāgarukkho ahosi So pi therena uddham na ullokitapubbo anusamvaccha ram[7] bhūmiyam kesaranipātam disvā vassapupphitabhāvam jānāti Pūjā therassa guṇasampattim sutvā vanditukāmo tikkhattum pesetvā anāgacchante there tasmim gāme taru ṇaputtānam itthīnam thane bandhāpetvā lañchāpesi tā va dārakā thaññam mā labhimsu, yāva thero na āgacchatī ti

[1] S i, 188 *Thag* ver 1223 1224 *The two last lines are not in the works quoted*
[2] Cf. *Thag* ver 1161 *Thīg* ver 101, 177
[3] Cf *Dhp Comy* iv 23 *Pss of the Brethren*, p 49
[4] Bhm *repeat the* Maha. [5] Sh °khamana
Bhm *read* atthi natthi ti [7] Bm ana°

Thero darakānam anukampāya mahāgāmam agamāsi Pūjā sutvā gacchatha bhante theram pavesetha silam ganhissāmī ti antepuram abhiharāpetvā vanditvā bhojetvā ajja bhante okāso n'atthi sve silāni ganhissāmī ti therassa pattam gahetvā thokam anugantvā deviyā saddhiṃ vanditvā nivatti Thero rājā vā vandatu devī vā sukhī hotu mahārājā ti vadati Evam sattadivasā gatā bhikkhū āhaṃsu kiṃ bhante tumhe ranne pi vandamāne deviyā pi vandamānāya sukhī hotu mahārājā ti evam vadathā ti Thero nāham āvuso rājā ti vā devī ti vā vavatthānam karomī ti vatvā sattāhātikkame therassa idha vāso dukkho ti raññā vissajjito Kuraṇḍakamahālenam gantvā rattibhāge caṅkamam āruhi [1] Nāgarukkhe adhivattha devatā daṇḍadīpikam gahetvā aṭṭhāsi Atha assa kammaṭṭhānam atiparisuddham pākaṭam ahosi Thero kiṃ nu [2] me ajja kammaṭṭhānam ativiya pakāsatī ti attamano majjhimayāmasamanantaram sakalam pabbatam unnādayanto arahattam pāpuṇi Tasmā añño pi attatthakāmo [3] kulaputto —

Makkato va araññamhi vane bhantamigo [4] viya
Bālo viya ca utrasto [5] na bhave lolalocano

Adho khipeyya cakkhūni yugamattadaso siyā
Vanamakkatalolassa na cittassa vasam vaje ti

Mahānuttattherassa pi mātu [6] visagaṇḍakarogo uppajji Dhītā pi assā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti Sā tam āha gaccha ayye bhātu santikam gantvā mama aphāsukabhāvam ārocetvā bhesajjam āharā ti Sā gantvā ārocesi Thero āha [7] nāham mūlabhesajjādīni saṃharitvā bhesajjam pacitum jānāmi api ca te bhesajjam ācikkhissāmi aham yato pabbajito [tato paṭṭhāya [8]] na mayā lobhasahagatena cittena indriyāni bhinditvā visabhāgarūpam olokitapubbam iminā

---

[1] S^b *abhiruhi*
[2] S^b *inserts* kho
[3] S^h atthakāmo
[4] B^{hm} bhanto migo
[5] B^{hm} utrattho
[6] S^b mātu upāsikāya.
[7] S^b *omits*
[8] S^{bh} *omit*

saccavacanena matuya me phasu hotu! Gaccha, imam[1] vatva upasikaya sariram parimajja ti Sa gantva imam attham arocetva tatha akasi Upasikaya tam khanam yeva gando phenapindo viya viliyitva antaradhayi Sa uttha hitva sace Sammasambuddho dhareyya kasma mama puttassa Tissassa bhikkhuno jalavicitrena[2] hatthena sisam na paramaseyya ti attamanavacam nicchаresi Tasma —

Kulaputto dāni[3] anno[4] pabbajito va sasane
Mittatthero va tittheyya vare indriyasamvare

nama senasanattham bhumiparikammadini karontassa kim bhante kariyati ? ko karapeti ti ? gihihi vutte na koci ti pativacanam yam va pan annam pi evarupam nimittakam mam Obhaso nama upasaka tumhe kuhim vasatha ti ? Pasade bhante ti Bhikkhunam pana — upasaka pasado na vattatiti vacanam yam va pan annam pi evarupam obhasakammam Parikatha nama bhikkhusanghassa se nasanam sambadhan ti vacanam ya[1] va pan anna[2] pi evaru pa pariyayakatha *Bhesajje sabbam pi vattati* Tatha uppannam pana bhesajjam *roge vupasante*[3] paribhunjitum vattati na vattati ti ?[4] tattha Vinayadhara Bhagavata dvaram dinnam tasma vattati ti vadanti Suttantika pana kincapi apatti na hoti ajivam pana kopeti tasma na vattat ice eva vadanti

Yo pana Bhagavata anunnata pi nimittobhasaparikatha vinnattiyo akaronto appicchatadi gune veva nissava jivi ak khaye pi paccupatthite annatr eva obhasadihi uppann e paccaye[5] patisevati *esa paramasallekhavutti ti vuccati* Sei yathapi thero Sariputto So kira yasma ekasmim samaye pavivekam bruhayamano Maha Moggallanattherena[6] sad dhim annatarasmim aranne viharati Ath assa ekasmim divase udaravatabadho uppajjitva atidukkham janesi Ma ha Moggallanatthero sayanhasamaye tass ayasmato upat thanam gato theram nipannam disva tam pavattim pucchi tva pubbe te avuso kena phasu hotiti pucchi Thero aha gihikale me avuso mata sappimadhusakkharadihi[7] *yojetva asambhinnakhirapayasam adasi tena me phasu ahosi ti*[8] So pi ayasma hotu avuso Sace mayham va tuyham va punnam atthi app eva nama sve labhissami ti aha Imam pana nesam[9] kathasallapam cankamanakoti yam rukkhe adhivattha devata sutva [cintesi][10] sve ayyassa payasam uppadessami ti tavad eva therassa upatthakaku

[1] S[b] yam [2] S[b] annam [3] S[b] upasante
[4] S[b] *or its* [5] B[hm] uppannapaccaye [6] B[hm] Moggalana°
[7] S[b] sakkharahi B[hm] sakkaradihi
[8] S[bh] tena phasukam ahositi
[9] S[bh] tesam [10] S[bh] *omit*

lam gantvā, jeṭṭhaputtassa sarīram[1] āvisitvā pīḷam janesi Ath' assa tikicchānimittam sandissati,[2] so[3] ñātake āha sace sve therassa evarūpam nāma pāyāsam paṭiyādetha, tam muñcissāmī ti Te — tayā avutte pi, mayam therānam nibandham bhikkham demāti vatvā, dutiyadivase tathārūpam pāyāsam paṭiyādayimsu[4] Mahā Moggallānatthero pāto va āgantvā avuso, yāvāham piṇḍāya caritvā āgacchāmi, tava idh eva hotīti vatvā gāmam pavisi Te manussā paccuggantvā therassa pattam gahetvā vuttappakārassa pāyāsassa pūretvā adamsu Thero gamanakāram dassesi Te [3] bhuñjatha, bhante, tumhe, aparam pi dassāmā ti theram bhojetva, puna pattapūram adamsu Thero gantvā hand', avuso Sariputta, paribhuñjāti upanāmesi Thero pi tam disvā atimanāpo payāso Katham nu kho uppanno ti? *cintento tassa uppattimūlam disvā,* āha har', āvuso[5] Moggallāna, aparibhogāraho piṇḍapato ti. So p' āyasmā mādisena nāma ābhatam piṇḍapatam na paribhuñjatī ti cittam pi anuppādetva ekavacanen' eva pattam mukhavaṭṭiyam gahetva ekamante nikujjesi Payāsassa sahabhūmiyam patiṭṭhana therassa abādho antaradhāyi Tato patthāya pañcacattālisavassāni na puna uppajji Tato Mahā Moggallānam[6] āha — āvuso, vacīviññattim nissāya uppanno pāyāso antesu nikkhamitva bhūmiyam carantesu pi paribhuñjitum ayuttarūpo ti imañ[7] ca udānam udānesi —

Vacīviññatti vipphārā uppannam madhupāyāsam,
sace bhutto bhaveyyāham sājīvo garahito mama

Yadi pi me antaguṇam nikkhamitvā bahi care,
neva bhindeyyam ājīvam cajamāno pi jīvitam.

Ārādhemi sakam cittam, vivajjemi anesanam
nāham Buddhapaṭikuṭṭham kāhāmi ca anesanan ti [8]

---

1 B^{m} sarīre
2 S^{bh} sannipatite.
3 S^{bh} *omit.*
4 B^{hm} °diyimsu.
5 B^{hm} *omit* har'.
6 S^{bh} °Moggallānattheram
7 S^{bh} idam
8 *Not traced.* S^{b} *refers 1st couplet (wrongly) to the Udāna.*

Cıvaragumbavasıka[1] ambakhadaka Maha Tıssattheravat thu pı c ettha kathetabbam

Evam sabbatha pı —

Anesanaya cıttam pı ajanctıā vıcakkhano
ājīvaı ı parısodheyya saddhāpabbajıto yatı tı

Yatha ca vırıyena ajıvaparısuddhı, tatha paccayasannıssı ta ılam paññava sampadetabbam Paññasıdhanam hı tam paññavato paccayesu adınavanısamsadassanasamatthabha vato Tasma pahaya paccayagedham dhammena samena uppanne paccaye yatha vuttena vıdhına pannaya paccavek khıtva parıbhunjantena tam sampadetabbam

Tattha duvıdham paccavekkhanam paccayanam patıla bhakale,[2] parıbhogakale ca Patılabhakale pı hı dhatuva sena va patıkulavasena[3] va paccavekkhıtva thapıtanı cıva radını tato uttarı[4] parıbhunjantassa anavajjo va parıbhogo, tatha[5] parıbhogakale pı *Tatrayam sannıtthanakaro vımic chayo* —cattaro hı parıbhoga theyyaparıbhogo, ınaparı bhogo, dayajjaparıbhogo samıparıbhogo tı Tatra sangha *majjhe pı nısıdıtva parıbhunjantassa dussılassa parıbhogo* theyyaparıbhogo nama Sılavato apaccavekkhıtaparıbhogo[6] ınaparıbhogo nama tasma cıvaram parıbhoge parıbhoge paccavekkhıtabbam *pındapato alope alope* tatha asakkon tena purebhatta paccha bhatta purımayama majjhımayama pacchımayamesu, sace assa apaccavekkhato va arunam uggacchatı, ınaparıbhogatthane tıtthatı

Senasanam pı parıbhoge parıbhoge paccavekkhıtabbam Bhesajjapatıggahane pı parıbhoge pı satı paccayata va vat tatı Evam sante pı patıggahane satım katva parıbhoge akarontass eva apattı patıggahane pana satım akatva parı bhoge karontassa anapattı

Catubbıdha hı suddhı desanasuddhı, samvarasuddhı, parı yetthısuddhı, paccavekkhanasuddhı tı Tattha desanası ddhı

---

[1] Bhm Cıragumba°
[2] Sb ıı serts ca
[3] Sbb patıkkūlavasena
[4] Sbh uttarım
[5] Sb omıt
[6] Btm Sb apaccavekkhıtva parıbhogo

nama patimokkhasamvarasılam tam hı desanaya sujjhanato desanasuddhı tı vuccatı Samvarasuddhı nama ındrıyasam varasılam tam hı na puna evam karıssamı tı cıttadhıttha nasamvaren eva sujjhanato samvarasuddhı tı vuccatı Parı yetthısuddhı nama ajıvaparısuddhısılam tam hı anesanam pahaya dhammena samena paccaye uppadentassa parıyesa naya suddhatta parıyetthısuddhı tı vuccatı Paccavekkha nasuddhı nama paccaya [parıbhoga] sannıssıtasılam [1] tam hı vuttappal arena paccavekkhanena sujjhanato paccavekkha nasuddhı tı vuccatı Tena vuttam patıggahane pana satım akatva parıbhoge karontassa anapattı tı [2]

Sattannam sekkhanam paccayaparıbhogo dayajjaparı bhogo nama te hı Bhagavato putta tasma pıtusantakanam paccayanam *dayada hutva te paccaye parıbhuñjantı* Kim pana te Bhagavato paccaye parıbhuñjantı udahu[3] gıhınam paccaye parıbhuñjantı tı? Gıhı hı dınna pı Bhagavata anun natatta Bhagavato santaka [va][4] hontı Tasma Bhagavato paccaye parıbhuñjantıtı veditabba Dhammadayadasuttan[5] c ettha sadhakam

Khınasavanam parıbhogo samıparıbhogo nama te hı tan hava dasavyam atıtatta sammo hutva parıbhuñjantı Ime su parıbhogesu samıparıbhogo ca dayajjaparıbhogo ca sabbe sam vattatı ınaparıbhogo na vattatı

Theyyaparıbhoge katha veva n atthı Yo panayam sı lavato paccavekkhıtaparıbhogo so ınaparıbhogassa paccanı katta ananyaparıbhogo [6] va hotı dayajjaparıbhoge [yeva][7] va sangaham gacchatı Sılava hı ımaya sıkkhaya samanna gatatta sekho tveva vuccatı [8]

Imesu pana parıbhogesu yasma samıparıbhogo aggo tasma tam patthayamanena bhikkhuna vuttappakaraya paccavek khanaya paccavekkhıtva parıbhuñjantena paccayasannıssı tasılam sampadetabbam Evam karonto hı kıccakarı hotı Vuttam pı c etam —

---

[1] Sbb paccayasannıssıtasılam
[2] Not traced
[3] St om its
[4] So Sb only
[5] M i, 12 ff
[6] Bhm ananya°
[7] Sb om its
[8] Btm sankhyam gacchatı

Pindam vihāram sayanāsanañ ca
āpañ ca sanghāti rajūpavāhanam,[1]
sutvāna dhammam Sugatena desitam,
sankhāya seve varapaññasāvako

Tasmā hi pinde sayanāsane ca
ape ca sanghāti rajupavāhane,[1]
etesu dhammesu anūpalitto
bhikkhu yathā pokkhare vāribindu[2]

Kalena laddha parato anuggahā
khajjesu bhojjesu ca sāyanesu,
mattam so[3] *jaññā satatam upatthito*
vanassa alepanarūhane yathā

Kantāre puttamamsam va akkhassabbhañjanam yathā,
evam āhare āhāram yāpanattham amucchito ti[4]

Imassa ca paccayasannissitasīlassa paripūrakāritaya bhagineyya Sangharakkhitasāmanerassa vatthu kathetabbam. So hi sammā paccavekkhitva paribhuñji Yath' āha —

Upajjhayo mam bhuñjamānam,
sālikūram[5] *sunibbutam,*
mā heva tvam, sāmanera,
jiham jhapesi asaññato

Upajjhayassa vaco sutvā
samvegam alabhim tadā,
ekāsane nisīditvā
arahattam apāpunim

So 'ham paripunnasankappo
cando pannaraso yathā,
sabbāsavaparikkhīno,
n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

---

[1] B[hm] rajuppa°
[2] *Sn* 391, 392 *The verses following are not traced* Cf. *S* ii, 98, *Jāt* i, 348.
[3] B[hm] mattaso
[4] S[h] atthaya 'mucchito
[5] S[h] °kuram.

Tasmā anno pi dul l hassa
Patthayanto parikkhayam,
Yoniso paccavekkhitvā,
Patisevetha paccaye ti [1]

Evam patimokkhasamvarasīladivasena catubbidham

Iti catuparisuddhisīlapakinnakakatha

5, v *Katividham sīlam*

Pañcavidhakotthasassa pathamapañcake anupasampanna sīladivasena attho veditabbo Vuttam h etam Patisambhidāyam [2]—*Katamam pariyantaparisuddhisīlam? Anupasampannanam pariyantasikkhapadānam idam pariyantaparisuddhisīlam Katamam apariyantaparisuddhisīlam? Upasampannanam apariyantasikkhāpadānam idam apariyantaparisuddhisīlam Katamam paripunnaparisuddhisīlam? Puthujjanakalyanakanam kusaladhamme yuttanam sekkhapariyante paripurakārinam kaye ca jivite ca anapekkhanam pariccattajivitanam idam paripunnaparisuddhisīlam Katamam aparāmattha parisuddhisīlam? Sattannam sekhānam idam aparāmatthaparisuddhisilam Katamam patippassaddhiparisuddhisīlam? Tathāgatasāvakānam khīnasavanam paccekabuddhānam tathāgatanam arahantanam sammāsambuddhānam idam patippassaddhiparisuddhisīlan ti*

Tattha *anupasampannānam* sīlam gananavasena sapariyantatta pariyantaparisuddhi[sīlan][3] ti veditabbam *Upasampannanam* —

Nava kotisahassāni, asiti[4] satakoṭiyo,
paññāsa[5] satasahassāni chattimsa ca punapare
Ete samvaravinaya sambuddhena pakāsita
peyyalamukhena niddiṭṭha, sikkha vinayasamvare ti

Evam gananavasena sapariyantam pi anavasesavasena

[1] S[h] *refers to the Apadāna* [2] *Pts* i, 42 f
[3] S[th] *omit* [4] S[th] *asitim*
[5] S[th] paññasam.

samadanabhavañ ca labha yasa ñati angajivitavasena adit thapariyantabhavañ ca sandhaya *apariyantaparisuddhi[si lan]*[1] ti veditabbam,[2] Civaragumbavasi [3]ambakhadaka Maha Tissattherassa silam iva Tatha hi so ayasma —

> *Dhanam caje*[4] *angavarassa hetu*
> *angam caje jivitam rakkhamano*
> *angam dhanam jivitañ capi sabbam*
> *caje naro dhammam anussaranto* ti [5]

imam sappurisānussatim avijahanto jivitasamsaye pi sik khapadam avitikkamma tad eva apariyantaparisuddhisi lam nissaya upasakassa pitthigato arahattam papuni Yath aha —

> *Na pitā na pi te mata na nati na pi bandhava*[6]
> *karote tadisam kiccam silavantassa karana*
>
> *Samvegam janayitvana sammasitvana yoniso*
> *tassa pitthi jato santo arahattam apapuni* ti [5]

Puthujjanakalyanakanam silam upasampadato patthaya sudhotajatimani viya, suparikammakatasuvannam viya ca atiparisuddhatta cittuppadamattakena pi malena virahitam arahattass eva padatthanam hoti tasma paripunnaparisu ddhiti vuccati Mahasangharakkhita bhagineyya Sangharak khitattheranam viya Mahasangharakkhitattheram kira atik kantasatthivassam maranamañce nipannam bhikkhusangho lokuttaradhigamam pucchi Thero n atthi me lokuttara dhammo ti aha Ath assa upatthako daharabhikkhu aha — bhante, tumhe parinibbutati samanta dvadasayojana manussa sannipatita tumhakam puthujjanakalakiriyaya mahaja nassa vippatisaro[7] bhavissati ti Āvuso aham Metteyyam bhagavantam passissamiti na vipassanam[8] patthapesim

[1] Sbh *omit* [2] Bhm vuttam [3] Bhm Cira°
[4] Sbh Dhanam caje so pana angahetu
[5] *Not traced* [6] Sbh khandavo
[7] Sbh maha vippatisaro [8] Sbh vipassanam na

tena hi mam nisidapetva okasam karohi ti So theram nisi dapetva bahi nikkhanto, thero tassa saha nikkhamana[1] va arahattam patva accharikayasaññam adasi Sangho sanni patitva aha —bhante, evarupe maranakale lokuttaradham mam nibbattetva[2] dukkaram karittha ti N avuso etam dukkaram api ca vo dukkaram acikkhissami aham, avuso, pabbajitakalato patthaya asatiya aññanapakatam kammam nama na saramiti [3] bhagineyyo pi ssa paññasa vassakale evam eva arahattam papuni ti

Appassuto pi ce hoti, sīlesu asamahito,
ubhayena nam garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca

Appassuto pi ce hoti, sīlesu susamāhito,
silato nam pasamsanti nāssa sampajjate sutam

Bahussuto pi ce hoti, sīlesu asamāhito
sīlato nam garahanti, nassa[4] *sampajjate sutam*

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamahito
ubhayena nam pasamsanti silato ca sutena ca

Bahussutam dhammadharam sappannam Buddhasavakam
nekkham jambonadass eva ko tam ninditum arahati?
devā pi nam pasamsanti, Brahmunā pi pasamsito ti [5]

Sekhanam pana silam ditthivasena aparamatthatta, put hujjananam va pana bhavavasena[6] aparamatthasilam *apa ramattlapārisuddhī* ti veditabbam, Kutumbiyaputta Tissat therassa sīlam viya So hi ayasma tatharupam silam nissaya arahatte patitthatukamo verike aha —

Ubho padani bhinditva samyamissami[7] *vo aham*
attiyami harayami, saragamaranam ahan ti

---

[1] S[bh] saha bahinikkhamana va
[2] B[hm] nibbattenta
[3] B[hm] passamiti
[4] B[hm] *tassa*
[5] A ii, 7 f, *last two lines also in* Dhp 230
[6] B[hm] ragavasena
[7] B[hm] paññapessami, S[b] samvamissami

Evaham cintayantano sammasitvana yoniso,
sampatte arunuggamhı arahattam apāpunin tı [1]

Aññataro pı mahathero balhagılano sahattha aharam pı[2] parıbhuñjıtum asakkonto, sake muttakarıse palıpanno sam parıvattatı Tam dısva aññataro daharo aho dukkha jıvıtasankhara ! tı aha Tam enam mahathero āha — avuso ıdanı mıyyamano saggasampattım labhıssamı, n atthı me ettha samsayo Imam pana sılam bhındıtva lad dhasampattı nama sıl ham paccakkhaya patıladdhagıhı bhavasadısı tı[3] vatva sılen eva saddhım mar ssamı tı tatth eva nıpanno tam eva rogam sammasanto arahattam patva bhıkkhusanghassa ımahı gathahı vyakası —

Phutthassa me annatarena vyādhınā
Rogena balham dukkhıtassa ruppato,
Parısussatı khıppam ıdam kalebaram
Puppham yatha pamsunı atape katam

Ajannam jaññasankhatam asucım sucısammatam,
nanākunapaparıpuram jannarupam apassato

Dhır atthu mam aturam putıkāyam
duggandhıyam asucım vyadhıdhammam,
yatthappamatta adhımucchıtā pajā
hāpentı maggam sugatupapattıya tı [4]

passa, abhijjhāya, vyāpādassa, n ecchādutthiyā, nekkhammena kāmacchandassa, avyāpādena vyāpādassa, ālokasaññāya thī namiddhassa, avikkhepena uddhaccassa, dhammavavatthā nena vicikicchāya, ñāṇena avijjāya, pāmojjena aratiyā, pathamena jhānena nīvaraṇānam, dutiyena jhānena vitakkavicārānam, tatiyena jhānena pītiyā, catutthena jhānena sukha dukkhānam, ākā ānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya pa tighasaññāya nānattasaññāya, viññāṇancāyatanasamāpattiyā ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā viññāṇancāyatanasaññāya, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya, aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya, dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, patinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa, khayānupassanāya ghanasaññāya, vayānupassanāya āyūhanassa, viparināmānupassanāya dhuvasaññāya, animittānupassanāya nimittassa, appanihitānupassanāya panidhiyā, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesassa, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya sārādānābhinivesassa, yathābhūtañānadassanena sammohābhinivesassa, ādīnavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesassa, patisankhānupassanāya[1] *appatisankhāya, vivattānupassanāya samyogābhinivesassa, sotāpattimaggena ditthekatthānam kilesānam, sakadāgāmimaggena olarikānam kilesānam, anāgāmimaggena anusahagatānam kilesānam, arahatta maggena sabbakilesānam* (1) *pahānam sīlam,* (2) *veramani,* (3) [2]*cetanā,* (4) *samvaro,* (5) *avītikkamo sīlam Evarūpāni sīlāni cittassa avippatisārāya samvattanti, pāmojjāyasamvattanti, pītiyā samvattanti, passaddhiyā somanassāya , āsevanāya . , bhāvanāya , bahulikammāya .,*[3] *alankārāya , parikkhārāya , parivārāya , pāripūriyā . , ekantanibbidāya, virāgāya, nirodhāya, upasamāya, abhiññāya, sambodhāya, nibbānāya samvattantī* ti

Ettha ca *pahānan* ti koci dhammo nāma n' atthi aññatra vuttappakaranam pānatipatādinam anuppādamattato Ya sma pana tam tam pahānam tassa tassa kusalassa dham-

---

[1] S[b] patisankhādhammanupassanāya

[2] S[b] *inserts* . . pe . . .

[3] B[hm] bahulikatava

mass patıtth ınatthena upadharanam hotı vıkampabhava karanena[1] cı samadhanam tasma pubbe vutten eva upa dharanasamadhanasankhatena sīlanatthena sılan tı vuttam

Itıre cattaro dhamma tato tato veramanıvasena tassa tassa samvarav asena tad ubhavasampavuttacetanavasena tam tam avıtikkamantassa avıtikl amavasena[2] ca cetaso pavattı sabbhavam sandhava vutta Silattho pana tesam pubbe pakas to veva tı Evam pah ınasılad vasena pancavıdham

Ett uata ca kım s lam ? ken atthena s lanı ? ka ı assa lak kl aı arasapaccupattha apadatthananı ? kım anısamsam sı lanı ? katıvıdl an c e anı s la ı tı[3] ıı esam panl anaı vıssajja ı anı ı itthitam

6 Ko sankileso ? 7 Kım ıodanam ?

Yam pana vuttam *Ko c assa sa kıleso ? kıı ıodaı a* tı tatra vadama khandadıbhavo sılassa sankıleso khanda dıbhavo vodanam So pana khandadıbhavo labha yasadı he ıkena bhedena ca sattavıdhamethunasamyogena ca san gal to[4] Tatl a hı yassa sattasu apattıkkhandhesu ad m hı va ante va sıkkhapadam bhınnam hotı tassa sılam parıyante chınnasatako[5] vıya khandam nama hotı Yassa pana vemajjhe bhınnam tassa majjhe chınnasatako[6] vıya chınnam[6] nama hotı Yassa patıpatıya dve tını bhınnanı tassa pıtthıya va kucchıya va utthıtena vısabhagavannena kalarattadınam annatarasarıravanna gavı vıya sabalam nama hotı Yassa antarantara bhınnanı tassa antarantara vısabhagavannabındu vıcitra gavı vıya kammasam nama hot Evam tava labhadıhetukena bhedena khandad bhavo hotı

Evam sattavıdhamethunasamyogavasena vuttam hı Bhagavata[7] —*Idl a bral nana kacco saıuano ıa brahma ıo ı saı m ı brahıacarı patıja ama o na h eva kl o n alı ga*

---

[1] B[m] v kampabhavakar°
Phm avıtıkkamanavasena
[3] S[b] *inserts* vutt ınam
[4] Bhm sangahıto
[5] S[b] chıddas
[6] Sbh chıdda chıddam
[7] f ıv 54 f

mena saddhiṃ d ayaṃ dvayasamapattiṃ samapajja i api ca kho matugamassa ucchadanam parimaddanam[1] *nahapanam sambahanam sadiyati so tad assadeti tam nikameti, tena ca vittiṃ apajjati Idam pi kho brahmana brahmacariyassa khandam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammasam pi Ayam vuccati brahmana aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati, sam yutto methunena samyogena*[2] *na parimuccati jatiyā, jarāya, maranena pe na parimuccati dukkhasma ti vadāmi*
P na ca param brāhmana, idh ekacco samano vā pe patijanamāno na h eva kho matugāmena saddhiṃ dvayam dvayasamapattiṃ samapajjati, na pi matugāmassa ucchādanam pe sādiyati api ca kho mātugamena saddhiṃ sanjagghati sankilati, sankelayati so tad assadeti pe na parimuccati dukkhasma ti vadami Puna ca param brāh mana, idh ekacco samano vā pe na h eva kho mā tugamena saddhiṃ dvayam dvayasamapattiṃ samāpajjati, na pi matugamassa ucchadanam pe sadiyati na pi ma t gamena saddhiṃ sanjagghati sankilati sankelayati api ca kho matugamassa cakkhuna cakkhum upanijjhayati pekkhati, so tad assadeti pe na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi
Puna ca param, brahmana, idh ekacco samano va pe na h eva kho mātugamena pe na pi matugamassa pe na pi matugamena na pi matugāmassa pe pekkhati api ca kho matugamassa saddam sunati tirokudda va tiropākarā va hasantiya va bhanantiya va gayantiya va rodantiya va so tad assadeti pe dukkhasma ti va dāmi Puna ca param brahmana, idh ekacco samano va pe na h eva kho matugamena pe na pi matu gāmassa pe na pi matugāmena pe na pi mātugamassa pe rodantiyā va api ca kho yani ssa tāni pubbe matugamena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakhitani, tani anussarati, so tad-assadeti pe dukkhasma ti vadāmi
Puna ca param, brahmana, idh ekacco samano va pe na h eva kho matugāmena pe na pi matugamassa pe na pi matugamena pe na pi yani 'ssa tāni pubbe matugamena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakhitani tāni

---

[1] S[b] *omits* [2] B[hm] methunasam°

anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pancahi kāmagunehi samappitam samangibhūtam paricārayamānam, so tad assādeti . pe dukkhasmā ti vadami Puna ca param, brāhmana, idh' ekacco samano va pe . na h' eva kho mātugāmena pe na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pe . paricārayamānam, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati iminaham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena va devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā ti, so tad tad assādeti, tam nikāmeti tena ca vitim apajjati Idam pi kho, brāhmane, brahmacariyassa khandam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pī ti

Evam labhadihetukena bhedena ca sattavidhamethuna samyogena ca khandādibhavo sangahito ti veditabbo

Akhandādibhāvo pana sabbesam sikkhapadanam abhedena, bhinnānañ ca sappatikammānam patikammakaranena, sattavidhamethunasamyogā bhavena ca aparāya ca kodho upanaho, makkho, palāso, issa, macchariyam, mayā, satheyyam, thambho, sarambho, mano, atimano, mado, pamādo ti adinam papadhammanam anuppattiyā, appicchatā, santutthitā, sallekhatādinañ ca gunanam uppattiva sangahito

Yāni hi silāni labhadinam pi atthāya abhinnāni, pamadadosena va bhinnāni pi patikammakatani, methunasamyogena ca kodhupanahādihi vā papadhammehi anupahatāni, tāni sabbaso akhandāni acchiddani asabalani akammasāni ti vuccanti Tani yeva bhujissa bhavakaranato ca bhujissāni, viññūhi pasatthatta viññupasatthani[1], tanhādītthihi aparāmatthattā aparāmatthani, upacarasamadhim vā[2] appanasamadhim[3] vā samvattavantı ti samadhisamvattanikani ca honti Tasmā nesam esa akhandadibhavo vodanan ti veditabbo

Tam pan' etam *vodānam* dvih' ākarehi sampajjati —silavipattiyā ca adinavadassanena, silasampattiyā ca ānisamsa dassanena

---

[1] S^b viññuppasatthāni [2] S^b *omits*

[3] S^bh appanasamādhim

Tattha *pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā* ti[1] evam ādisuttanayena sīlavipattiyā ādīnavo daṭṭhabbo.

Api ca dussīlo puggalo dussīlyahetu[2] amanāpo hoti devamanussānam, ananusāsanīyo[3] sabrahmacārīnam, dukkhito dussīlyagarahāsu, vippaṭisārī sīlavatam pasamsāsu, tāya ca pana dussīlatāya sāṇasāṭako viya dubbaṇṇo hoti. Ye kho pan' assa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti tesam dīgharattam apāyadukkhāvahanato dukkhasamphasso, yesam deyyadhammam paṭiggaṇhāti tesam na mahapphalakaraṇato appaggho, anekavassagaṇikagūthakūpo viya dubbisodhano, chavālātam iva ubhato paribāhiro, bhikkhubhāvam paṭijānanto pi abhikkhu yeva gogaṇam anubandhagadrabho viya,[4] satatubbiggo sabbaverikapuriso[5] viya, asamvāsāraho matakalebaram viya, sutādiguṇayutto pi sabrahmacārīnam apūjāraho susānaggi viya brāhmaṇānam, abhabbo visesādhigame andho va[6] rūpadassane, nirāso saddhamme caṇḍālakumārako viya rajje, sukhito 'smī ti maññamāno pi dukkhito va aggikkhandhapariyāye vuttadukkhabhāgitāya, dussīlānam hi pañcakāmaguṇaparibhogavandanamānanādisukhassādagadhita[7] cittānam tappaccayam anussaraṇamattenāpi hadayasantāpam janayitvā uṇhalohituggārappavattanasamattham atikaṭukam dukkham dassento sabbākārena paccakkhakammavipāko Bhagavā āha[8] —

Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamam nu kho varam? yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam āliṅgitvā[9] upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yam khattiyakaññam vā brāhmaṇakaññam vā gahapatikaññam vā mudutaluṇahatthapādam āliṅgetvā[9] upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti?

Etad eva, bhante, varam yam khattiyakaññam vā pe

---

[1] *A* iii 252 [2] Bhm dussilya° [3] Bhm °sāsaniyo
[4] *A* i, 229 [5] Sb sabbaveri [6] Bhm viya
[7] Sbh °gathita° [8] *A* iv, 124 [9] Sbh āliṅgitvā

. upanpajjeyya vā Dukkham h' etam, bhante, yam amvm mahantam aggikkhandham . . . pe . . . upanipajjeyya vā ti

Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo, bhikkhave yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisankassarasamācārassa paticchannakammantassa assamanassa samanapatiññassa, abrahmacārissa brahmacārīpatiññassa anto pū'i[ka]ssa[1] *avassutassa kasambujātassa yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham pe upanipajjeyya vā Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so, bhikkhave, maranam vā ni gaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tv' eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya Yañ ca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo*

nu kho varam? yam balavā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhutam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa ottham pi daheyya mukham pi, jivham pi, kantham pi, udaram pi daheyya, antam pi, antagunam pi ādāya adhobhagam nikkhameyya, yam vā khattiya brāhmana gahapati mahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam pindapātam paribhuñjeyyā ti ca?

Tam[1] *kim maññatha, bhikkhave? katamam nu kho varam? yam balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattam ayomancam vā ayopītham vā ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhutam abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yam vā khattiya brahmana gahapati mahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham paribhunjeyyati ca?* *Tam*[2] *kim maññatha, bhikkhave? katamam nu kho varam? yam balavā puriso uddha*[3]*pādam adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā*[4] *pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitaya sajotibhutāya, so tattha phenuddehakam*[5] *paccamāno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya, sakim pi adho gaccheyya, sakim pi tiriyam gaccheyya, yam vā khattiya brāhmana gahapati mahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā ti?* ca ti imahi valarajju tinhasatti ayopatta ayogula ayomañca ayopitha ayokumbhi [6]upamahi abhivāda na añjalikamma civarapindapata mañca pitha vihara pari bhogapaccayam dukkham dassesi

Tasma —

Aggikkhandhalingana dukkhadhika dukkhakatukaphalam[7]
avijahato kāmasukham, sukham kuto bhinnasilassa?

Abhivadanasadiyane[8] kim nāma sukham vipannasilassa,
dalhavalarajjughamsana dukkhadhika dukkhabhagissa[9]?

---

[1] *A* iv, 132 [2] *Ibid* 133 [3] Bhm uddham
[4] Bhm ayokumbhiya [5] Bhm °uddehaham
[6] *So all editions, see above*
[7] Sb °dukkhatidukkham katukam phalam
[8] Bhm °sadane [9] Sb dukkhatidukkhabhagiyassa.

Saddhanam añjalikamma sadiyane[1] kim sukham asilassa
sattippahara[2] dukkhadhimattadukkhassa yam hetu?

Cīvaraparibhogasukham kim nama asamyatassa,[3]
yena ciram anubhavitabbo[4] niraye jalita ayopatta am
phasso?[5]

Madhuro pi pindapato halahalavisūpamo[6] asīlassa
adittā gilitabba[7] ayogula yena cirarattam

Sukhasammato pi dukkho asilino mañcapithaparibhogo
yam badhissanti ciram jalita ayomañcapithani[8]

Dussilassa vihare saddhadeyyamhi ka nivasarati?
jalitesu nivasitabbam yena ayokumbhimajjhesu

Sankassarasamacāro kasambujato avassuto papo
antoputiti ca yam nindanto aha lokagaru.

Dhi! jivitam[9] asaññatassa[10] tassa samana[jana[11]] vesa
dharissa
assamanassa upahatam chatamattanam vahantassa

Gūtham viya, kunapam viya, mandanakama vivajjayan
tidha,
yam nama sīlavanto, santo kim jivitam tassa?

Sabbabhayehi amutto mutto sabbehi adhigamasukhehi,
supihitasaggadvaro apayamaggam samarulho

Karunaya vatthubhūto, karunikajanassa nama ko añño?
dussilasamo dussilataya iti bahuvidhā pi dosa ti

Evam adina paccavekkhanena silavipattiyam adinava
dassanam vuttappakaraviparitato silasampattiyam anisam
sadassanañ ca veditabbam Api ca

[1] Bhm °*sadane*
[2] Sb °*paharana*°
[3] Sbh asaññatassa
[4] Sbh °tabbā
[5] Sbh °*samphassa*
[6] Sbh *halahala*°
[7] Sbh gili
[8] Sb °dukkhani
[9] Sh *Dhijjivitam*
[10] Sbh *adhaññassa*
[11] Sbh *omit*

Tassa pasadıkam hotı pattacıvaradharanam
pabbajja saphala tas a yas a sīlam sunımmalam

Attanuvadadıbhayam suddhasıla ı bhıkkhuno
andhakaram vıya ravın [1] hadayam navagahatı

Sılasampattıya bhıkkhu sobhamano tapovane
pabha ampattıya cando gagane vıya sobhatı

Kayagandho pı pamojjam sılavantassa bhıkkhuno
karotı apı devanam sılagandhe katha va ka ?

Sabbesam gandhajatanam sampattım abhıbhuyyatı [2]
av ghatı dasa dısa[3] *sılagaı dho pav ayatı*

Appaka[4] pı kata kara sılavante mahapphala
hontıtı sīlav a hotı puja sakkarabhajanam

Sılavantam na badhentı[5] asava dıtthadhammıka
samparayıkadukkhanam mulam khamatı sılava

Ya manussesu sampattı ya ca devesu sampada
na sa sampannasılassa ıcchato hot dullabha

Accantasanta pana ya ayam nıbbanasampada
mano sampannasılassa [6] tam eva anudhavatı

Sabbasampattımulamhı sılamhı ıtı pand to
anekakaravokaram anısamsam vıbhavaye tı

Evam hı vıbhavayato sılavıpattıto ubbıjjıtva sılasampat tınınnam manasam hotı tasma yatha vuttam ımam sīlavı pattıya adınavam ıman ca sīlasampattıya anısamsam d sva sabbadarena sīlam vodapetabban tı

Ettavata ca *sıle patıtthaya ı aro sampanno* tı ımıssa ga thaya sılasamadhıpannamukhena desıte V suddhı Magge sı lam tava parıdıpıtam hotı

Itı sadlujanapa nojjatthaya kate Vısuddhı Magge
Sīla uddeso ı ama patha no parıcchedo

---

[1] S^h ravı
[2] S^{bh} abhıbhuyya hı
[3] B^{hm} avıghatı d sa sabba
[4] S^h appakan
[5] B^{hm} badhantı
[6] S^{bh} sampannasılassa mano

Tattha *atthato* ti tava (1) rathikasusanasankarakūṭādīnam yattha katthaci paṃsūnam uparitthitattā abbhuggatatthena tesu paṃsusu kūlam[1] iva ti paṃsukūlam Athava paṃsu viya kucchitabhavam ulati ti paṃsukūlam kucchitabhāvam gacchatiti vuttam hoti Evam laddhanibbacanassa paṃsukūlassa dhāranam paṃsukūlam Tam[2] sīlam assāti paṃsukūliko Paṃsukūlikassa angam paṃsukūlikangam Angan ti kāranam vuccati Tasmā yena samādanena so paṃsukūliko hoti tass' etam adhivacanan ti veditabbam

(2) Eten' eva nayena saṅghāti uttarāsaṅgo [3]antaravāsako ti ticīvaram sīlam assā ti tecīvariko Tecīvarikassa angam tecīvarikangam

(3) Bhikkhāsankhātānam pana āmisapiṇḍānam pāto ti[4] piṇḍapāto parehi dinnānam piṇḍānam patte nipatanan ti vuttam hoti Tam piṇḍapātam uñchati tam tam kulam upasankamanto gavesati ti piṇḍapātiko Piṇḍāya vā patitum vatam etassa ti piṇḍapātī Patitun ti caritum Piṇḍapātī eva piṇḍapātiko Tassa[5] angam piṇḍapātikangam

(4) Dānam vuccati avakhaṇḍanam Apetam dānato ti[4] apadānam anavakhaṇḍanan ti attho Saha apadānena sapadānam avakhaṇḍavirahitam[6] anugharan ti vuttam hoti Sapadānam caritum[7] idam assa sīlan ti sapadānacārī Sapadānacārī eva sapadānacāriko Tassa[8] angam sapadānacārikangam

(5) Ekāsane bhojanam ekāsanam Tam sīlam assā ti ekāsaniko Tassa angam ekāsanikangam

(6) Dutiyabhājanassa patikkhittattā kevalam ekasmim yeva patte piṇḍo pattapiṇḍo Idāni pattapiṇḍagahane[9] pattapiṇḍasaññam katvā pattapiṇḍo sīlam assā ti pattapiṇḍiko Tassa angam pattapiṇḍikangam

(7) Khalu ti patisedhanatthe[10] nipāto Pavāritena sata

[1] Bbm tesu tesu paṃsukūlam
[2] Sbb repeat paṃsukūlam
[3] Bbm °sanga
[4] Sbb omit
[5] Sbb piṇḍapātikassa
[6] Bbm avakhaṇḍarahitam
[7] Sbb carati
[8] So all editions Cf above
[9] Bbm °piṇḍaggahane
[10] Sb patisedhatthe

paccha laddham bhattam pacchabhattam nama Tassa pacchabhattassa bhojanam pacchabhattabhojanam Tasmim pacchabhattabhojane pacchabhattasannam katva paccha bhattam silam assa ti pacchabhattiko Na pacchabhattiko khalupacchabhattiko, samadanavasena patikkhitta ti ritta bhojanass etam namam Atthakathayam pana vuttam khaluti ekosakuniko[1] so mukhena phalam gahetva tasmim patite puna annam na khadati tadiso ayan ti khalupaccha bhattiko Tassa angam khalupacchabhattikangam

(8) Aranne nivaso silam assa ti aranniko Tassa angam arannikangam

(9) Rukkhamule nivaso rukkhamulam Tam silam assa ti rukkhamuliko Rukkhamulikassa angam rukkhamulikangam

(10 11) Abbhokasika sosanikangesu pi es eva nayo

(12) Yad eva santhatam yatha santhatam idam tuyham papunati ti evam pathamam udditthasenasanass etam adhi vacanam Tasmim yatha santhate viharitum silam assa ti yatha santhatiko Tassa angam yatha santhatikangam

(13) Sayanam patikkhipitva nisajjaya viharitum silam assa ti nesajjiko Tassa angam nesajjikangam

Sabban eva pan etani tena tena samadanena dhutakile satta dhutassa bhikkhuno angani kilesadhunanato va dhutan ti laddhavoharam nanam angam etesan ti dhutangani Atha va dhutani ca tani patipakkhaniddhunanato angani ca patipattiya ti pi dhutangani Evam tav ettha atthato vinnatabbo vinicchayo

Sabban eva pan etani samadanacetana lakkhanani[2] Vuttam pi c etam [Atthakathayam][3] *yo sam lijati so puggalo Yena sa lijati cittacetasika ete dla ma Ya sai ali acetana tari dl ita gam Yam patikkl ipati tam vatthu* ti Sabban eva ca loluppavidham samrasani nillo luppabhavapaccupatthanani appicchatadi ariyadhammapa

---

[1] Bhm °sakuno

[2] Sh Lakkl anadihiti —sabban eva pan etani cetanalak khanani

[3] Sh Bhm *o nit* Sh *in fn, only refers the quotation to* Maha atthakatha

datthanani Evam ettha lakkhanadihi veditabbo vinic chayo

Samadanavidhanato[1] ti adisu pana pancasu sabban eva dhutangani dharamane Bhagavati Bhagavato va santike samadatabbani parinibbute mahasavakassa santike Tas mim asati khinasavassa anagamissa sakadagamissa sotapannassa tipitakassa dvipitakassa ekapitakassa ekasangitikassa ekagamassa atthakathacariyassa tasmim asati dhutangadharassa tasmim pi asati cetiyanganam sammajjitva ukkutikam nisiditva sammasambuddhassa santike vadantena viya samadatabbani Api ca sayam pi samadatum vattati eva Ettha ca Cetiyapabbate dve bhatikattheranam jetthakabhatu[2] dhutan gappicchataya vatthu kathetabbam

Ayam tava sādharanakatha

1 *Pamsukulikangam*

Idani ekekassa samadanavidhanappabhedabhedanisamse vannayissama

Pamsukulikangam tava *gahapatidanacivaram patikkhipa mi, pamsukulikangam samadiyami* ti imesu dvisu vacanesu annatarena samadinnam hoti Idam tav ettha samadanam Evam samadinnadhutangena pana tena sosanikam papanikam rathikacolam sankaracolam sotthiyam nahanacolam, titthacolam gatapaccagatam aggidaddham[3] gokhayitam, upacikakhayitam undurakhayitam antacchinnam dasacchinnam[4] dhajahatam thūpacivaram samanacivaram abhisekikam iddhimayam, panthikam vatahatam devadattiyam, samuddikan[5] ti etesu annataram civaram gahetva phaletva dubbalatthanam pahaya thiratthanani dhovitva civaram katva poranam gahapaticivaram apanetva paribhuñjitabbam

Tattha *sosanikan* ti susane patitakam *Papanikan* ti apanadvare patitakam *Rathikacolan* ti punnatthikehi vata pana itarena[6] rathikaya chaddhitacolakam *Sankaracolan* ti

---

[1] See above p 59
[2] Sᵗʰ jetthabhatu
[3] Bᵐ °dad°ham
[4] Bᵐ dasa°
[5] Sᵇ samuddiyan
[6] Sᵗʰ vatapanadvarena

sankaratthane chadditacolakam *Sotthiyan* ti gabbhamalam punchitva chadditavattham Tissamaccamata kira satag ghanakena vatthena gabbhamalam punchapetva pamsu kulika ganhissantiti Talavelimagge chaddapesi bhikkhu jinnakatthanattham eva ganhanti *Nahanacolan* ti yam bhutavejjehi sasisam nahapitva[1] kalakannikacolan[2] ti chad detva gacchanti *Titthacolan* ti nahanatitthe[3] chadditapilo tika[4] *Gatapaccagatan* ti yam manussa susanam gantva paccagata nahatva chaddenti *Aggidaddhan* ti aggina dad dhappadesam tam hi manussa chaddenti *Gokhayitadini* pakatan eva tadisani pi hi manussa chaddenti *Dhajaha tan* ti navam aruhanta dhajam bandhitva aruhanti tam tesam dassanatikkame gahetum vattati Yam pi yuddha bhumiyam dhajam bandhitva thapitam tam dvinnam pi senanam gatakale gahetum vattati *Thupaciwaran* ti vam mikam parikkhipitva balikammam[5] katam. *Samaraciwaran* ti bhikkhu santakam *Abhisekikan* ti ranno abhisekatthane chadditacivaram *Iddhimayan* ti ehi bhikkhu civaram *Pan thikan* ti antaramagge patitakam yam pana samikanam satisammosena patitam tam thokam rakkhitva gahetabbam *Vatahatan* ti vatena haritva dure patitam Tam pana samike apassante gahetum vattati *Devadattiyan* ti yam Anurud dhattherassa viya devatahi dinnakam[6] *Samuddikan* ti samuddavicihi thale ussaritam[7] yam pana sanghassa dema ti dinnam colakabhikkhaya va caramanehi laddham na tam pamsukulam Bhikkhudattiye pi yam vassaggena gahetva va diyyati[8] senasanacivaram va hoti na tam pamsukulam no gahapetva dinnam eva pamsukulam Tatrapi vam daya kehi bhikkhussa padamule nikkhittam tena pana bhikkhuna pamsukulikassa hatthe thapetva dinnam tam ekato suddhikam nama Yam bhikkhuno hatthe thapetva dinnam tena pana padamule thapitam tam pi ekato suddhikam Yam bhik khuno pi padamule thapitam tenapi tath eva dinnam tam

[1] S[b] nahapita [2] S[bh] kalakannicolan [3] S[bh] sinanatitthe
[4] S[h] pilotikam [5] S[bh] balikamma
[6] *Dhp Com* ii 173 f [7] S[bh] ussaditam
[8] B[hm] diyyati *but see below* p 6

ubhato suddhikam Yam hatthe thapetva laddham, hatthe yeva thapitam tam anukkatthacivaram nama Iti imam pamsukulabhedam natva pamsukulikena civaram paribhuñjitabban ti idam ettha vidhanam

Ayam pana pabhedo —tayo pamsukulika ukkattho, majjhimo mudu ti Tattha sosanikam yeva ganhanto ukkattho hoti Pabbajito ganhissati ti[1] thapitakam ganhanto majjhimo Padamule thapetva dinnakam ganhanto mudu ti Tesu yassa kassaci attano ruciya khantiya gihihi[2] dinnakam sadit'akkhane dhutangam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anisamso —*pamsukūlacivaram nissaya pabbajjā* ti[3] vacanato nissayanurupapatipattisabbhavo, pathame ariyavamse patitthanam arakkhadukkhabhavo aparayatta vuttita, corabhayena abhayata paribhogatanhaya abhavo, samanasaruppaparikkharata *App[agghṃ]ani*[4] *c eva sulabhāni ca tani ca anavajjani* ti Bhagavata samvannitapaccayata[5] pasadikata appicchatadinam phalanipphatti sammapati pattiya anubruhanam pacchimaya janataya ditthanugatim[6] apadanan ti

Marasena vighataya pamsukuladharo yati,
sannaddhakavaco yuddhe khattiyo viya sobhati

Pahaya kasikadini varavatthani dharitam,
yam lokagaruna ko tam pamsukulam na dharaye ?

Tasma hi attano bhikkhu patiññam samanussaram
yogacaranukulamhi pamsukule rato siya ti

Ayam tava pamsukulikange samadanavidhanappabhedabheda nisamsavannana

2 *Tecivarakangam*

Tad anantaram pana tecivarikangam *catutthakacīvaram patikkhipami tecīvarikangam samadiyāmī* ti imesam annata

---

[1] S[bh] Pabbajita ganhissanti ti [2] B[hm] gihi
[3] *Vin* Mahavagga ' Pabbajjakkhandhaka
[4] *A* ii, 26 S[bh] Appani [5] S[bh] °appaccayata
[6] B[hm] ditthanugati

ravacanena samadinnam hoti Tena pana tecivarikena civaradussam labhitva yava aphasubhavena[1] katum va na sakkoti vicarakam° va na labhati suci adisu va yam kinci[3] na sampajjati tava nikkhipitabbam nikkhittapaccaya doso n atthi Rajitakalato pana patthava[4] nikkhipitum na vattati dhutangacoro nama hoti Idam assa vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti[5] Tattha ukkatthe na rajanakale pathamam antaravasakam va uttarasangam va rajitva tam nivasetva itaram rajitabbam tam parupitva sanghati rajitabba sanghatim pana nivasetum na vattati Idam assa gamantasenasane vattam Ārannakena[6] pana dve ekato dhovitva rajitum vattati Yatha pana kanci disva sakkoti kasavam akaddhitva upari katum evam asanne thane nisiditabbam Majjhimassa pana rajanasalayam raja nakasavam nama hoti tam nivasetva va parupitva va raja nakammam katum vattati Mudukassa sabhagabhikkhunam civarani nivasetva va parupitva va rajanakammam katum vattati

Tatratthakapaccattharanam pi tassa vattati pariharitum pana na vattati Sabhagabhikkhunam civaram pi antaran tara paribhunjitum vattati Dhutanga tecivarikassa pana catuttham vattamanam amsakasavam eva vattati tan ca kho vittharato vidatthi digha to ti hattham eva vattati Imesam pana tinnam pi catutthakacivaram saditakkhane yeva dhutangam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anisamso —tecivariko bhikkhu santuttho hoti kayaparihariken civarena ten assa pakkhino viya samaday eva gamanam appasamarambhata vatthasannidhiparivajjanam sallahukavuttita atirekacivaralolupp appahanam[8] kappiye pi mattakarita[9] sallekhavuttita appicchat adinam phalanipphatti ti evam adayo guna sampajjanti[10]

---

[1] B^hm aphasuka°
[2] S^b vicaranakam
[3] S^bh va ssa kinci
[4] S^b patthava pana
[5] Cf above p 61
[6] B^h araññake B^m araññake
[7] B^hm kinci
[8] S^b °pahanam
[9] B^hm mattakaritaya
[10] B^hm sampajjantiti

Atırekavatthatanham pahaya sannıdhıvıvajjito dhıro
santosasukharasannū tıcıvaradharo bhavatı yogı

Tasma sapattacarano pakkhı va sacıvaro va yogıvaro
Sukham anuvicarıtukamo cıvaranıyame ratım kayıra tı

Ayam tecıvarıkange samadanavıdha vappabhedabhedanısamsa vannana

patisamvedesi Imesam pana tinnam pi sanghabhattadi atirekalabham saditakkhane va dhutangam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pana anisamso —*pindiyalopabhojanam nissaya pabbajja* ti[1] vacanato nissayanurupapatipattisambhavo dutiye ariyavamse patitthanam aparayattavuttita *app[agghi]ani c eva sulabhani ca tani ca anavajja* ti[2] Bhagavata samvannitapaccayata kosajjanimmaddanata[3] parisuddhajivata sekhiyapatipattipuranam aparaposita paranuggahakiriya manappahanam rasatanhanivaranam ganabhojana param parabhojana carittasikkhapadehi anapattita appicchatadinam anulomavuttita sammapatipattibruhanam pacchima janatanukampanan ti

Pindiyalopasantuttho aparayattajiviko
pahinaharaloluppo hoti catuddiso yati

Vinodayati kosajjam ajivassa visujjhati
tasma hi natimanneyya bhikkhacariyam sumedhaso

Evarupassa hi —

Pindapatikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anannaposino
deva pihayanti tadino no ce labhasilokanissito ti

Ayam pindapatikange samadanavidhanappabhedabhedanisamsavannana

4 Sapadanacarikangam

Sapadanacarikangam pi *loluppacaram patikkhipami sapadanacarikangam samadiyami* ti imesam annataravacanena samadinnam hoti Tena pana sapadanacarikena gamadvare thatva parissayabhavo sallakkhetabbo Yassa racchaya va game va parissayo hoti tam pahaya annattha caritum vattati Yasmim gharadvare va racchaya va game va kinci na labhati agamasannam katva gantabbam Yattha kinci labhati tam pahaya gantum na vattati Imina ca bhikkhuna kalataram pavisitabbam evam hi aphasukatthanam pahaya annattha

[1] Vin i 58 [2] A ii 26 [3] Sb °nimmathanata

gantum sal khıssatı Sace pan assa vihare danam dentı antaramagge va agacchanta manussa pa tam gahetva pında patam dentı vattatı Imına ca maggam gacchantenapı bhıkkhacaravelayam sampattagamam anatıkkamıtva carı tabbam eva Tattha alabhıtva va thokam labhıtva va gamapatıpatıya carıtabban tı ıdam assa vıdhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pı tıvıdho hotı Tattha ukkattho purato ahatabhıkkham pı pacchato ahatabhıkkham pı patık kamanam aharıtva dıyyamanam[1] pı na ganhatı sadvare[2] pana pattam vıssajjetı Imasmım hı dhutange Mahakassa pattherena sadıso nama n atthı tassa pı pattavıssatthattha nam eva pannayatı

Majjhımo purato va pacchato va ahatam pı patıkkamanam ahatam pı ganhatı sadvare[2] pı pattam vıssajjetı na pana bhıkkham agamayamano nısıdatı Evam so ukkatthapında patıkassa anulometı Muduko tam dıvasam nısıdıtva agametı Imesam pana tınnam pı loluppacare uppannamatte dhutan gam bhıjjatı Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anısamso —kulesu nıccanavakata candupa mata kulamaccherappahanam[3] samananukampıta kulupa kadınavabhavo avhananabhınandana[4] abhıharena anatthı kata appıcchatadınam anulomavuttıta tı

Candupamo nıccanavo kulesu
amacchari sabbasamanukampo
kulupakadınava vippamutto
hotıdha bhıkkhu sapadanacarı

Loluppacaran ca pahaya[5] tasma
okkhıttacakkhu yugamattadassı
akankham ıno bhuvı sericaram
careyya dhıro sapadanacaram tı

Iyam i sapadanacarikangam samadanavidhanappabhedanisamsavannanā

[1] Sbh dıya° *but see* p 63
[2] Sbh pattadvare *None reads* bahı dvare *as before* p 66
[3] Sh °pahanam *as always but* cf p 70 6
[4] Sh avhana°   [5] Bhm °caram supahaya

5 *Ekasanikangam*

Ekasanikangam pi *nanasanabhojanam patikkhipāmi eka sanikangam samadiyami* ti ime sam annatarasacanena sama dinnam hoti Tena pana ekasanikena asanasalayam nisi dantena therasane anisiditva —idam mayham papunis atiti patirupam asanam sallakkhetva nisiditabbam Sace assa vippakate bhojane acariyo va upajjhayo va agacchati utthaya vattam katum vattati Tipitaka Culabhayatthero pana aha —asanam va rakkheyya bhojanam va, ayañ ca vip pakatabhojano tasma vattam karotu bhojanam pana ma bhunjatuti idam assa vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho appam va hotu bahu va yamhi bhojane hattham otareti tato aññam ganhitum na labhati Sace pi manussa —therena na kinci bhuttan ti sappi adini aharanti bhesajjattham eva vattanti na aharattham Majjhimo yava patte bhattam na khiyati tava aññam ganhitum labhati ayam hi bhojanapari yantiko nama hoti Muduko yava asana na vutthati tava bhunjitum labhati so hi udakapariyantiko va hoti yava patta dhovanam na ganhati tava bhunjanato asanapariyanti ko va yava na vutthati tava bhuñjanato Imesam pana tinnam pi nanasanabhojanam bhuttakkhane dhutangam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pana anisamso —appabadhata appatankata lahut thanam balam phasuviharo anatirittapaccaya[1] anapatti rasatanha vinodanam appicchatadinam anulomavutti a ti

Ekasanabhojane ratam[2] na yatim bhojanapaccaya ruja visahanti rase aloluppo[3] pariyapeti[4] na kammam attano

Iti phasuviharakarane sucisallekharatupasevite janayetha visuddhamanaso ratim ekasanabhojane yati ti [5]

Ayam eka anikange sama lanavidhanappabhedabhed anisamsa vannana

---

[1] Sbh anatirittappaccaya [2] Bhm ratim
[3] Sbh alolupo [4] Sbh parihapeti
[5] Sb sadati *b it* cf pp 64, 67 69 73 f

6 Pattapiṇḍikaṅgaṃ

Pattapiṇḍikaṅgaṃ pi *dutiyabhājanaṃ paṭikkhipāmi patta piṇḍikaṅgaṃ samādiyāmi* ti imesaṃ aññataravacanena samādinnaṃ hoti Tena pana pattapiṇḍikena yāgupānakāle bhājane ṭhapetvā vyañjane laddhe vyañjanaṃ vā paṭhamaṃ khāditabbaṃ yāgu vā pātabbā Sace pana yāgu yaṃ pakkhipati pūtimacchakādimhi vyañjane pakkhitte yāgupaṭikūlā[1] hoti appaṭikūlaṃ eva ca katvā paribhuñjituṃ vaṭṭati, tasmā tathārūpaṃ vyañjanaṃ sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ Yaṃ pana madhusakkarādikaṃ appaṭikūlaṃ hoti, taṃ pakkhipi tabbaṃ Gaṇhantena ca pamāṇayuttaṃ eva gaṇhitabbaṃ Āmakasākaṃ hatthena gahetvā khāditum vaṭṭati Tathā pana akatvā patte yeva pakkhipitabbaṃ, dutiyabhājanassa[2] pana paṭikkhittattā aññaṃ rukkhapaṇṇaṃ pi na vaṭṭati ti idaṃ assa vidhānaṃ

Pabhedato pana ayaṃ pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkaṭṭhassa aññatra ucchukhādanakālā kacavaraṃ pi chaḍḍetuṃ na vaṭṭati odanapiṇḍamacchamaṃsapūve pi bhinditvā khādituṃ na vaṭṭati Majjhimassa ekena hatthena bhinditvā khādituṃ vaṭṭati Hatthayogī nām' esa Muduko pana pattayogī nāma hoti Tassa yaṃ sakkā hoti patte pakkhipituṃ taṃ[3] sabbaṃ hatthena vā dantehi vā bhinditvā khādituṃ vaṭṭati Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇaṃ pi dutiyabhājanaṃ[4] sāditakkhaṇe dhutaṅgaṃ bhijjati Ayaṃ ettha bhedo

Ayaṃ pan' ānisaṃso —nānārasataṇhāvinodanaṃ atric chatāya pahānaṃ[5] āhāre payojanamattadassitā thālakādi pariharaṇakhedābhāvo,[6] avikkhittabhojitā appicchatādīnaṃ anulomavuttitā ti

> Nānābhājanavikkhepaṃ hitvā okkhittalocano
> khananto viya mūlāni rasataṇhāya subbato
>
> Sarūpaṃ viya santuṭṭhiṃ, dhārayanto sumānaso
> paribhuñjeyya āhāraṃ ko añño pattapiṇḍiko[7] ti ?

Ayaṃ pattapiṇḍikaṅge samādānavidhānappabhedādīsu vaṇṇanā

[1] Sbb paṭikk° *always* [2] Sbb dutiyakabhājanassa [3] Sb *omits*
[4] Sbb dutiyakabhājanaṃ [5] So Sb *also* Cf p 69
[6] Sbb thālakādipariharaṇa° [7] Sbb Pattapiṇḍika.

7 *Khalupacchābhattikangam*

Khalupacchabhattikangam pi *atirittabhojanam patikkhi pami, khalupacchabhattikangam samādiyāmī* ti imesam añña tarayacanena samadinnam hoti Tena pana khalupaccha bhattikena pavaretva puna bhojanam kappiyam karetva na bhuñjitabbam Idam assa vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho yasma pathamapinde pavarana nama n atthi, tasmim pana ajjhohariyamane aññam patikkhipato hoti, tasma evam pavarito pathamapindam ajjhoharitva dutiyapindam na bhuñjati Majjhimo yasmim bhojane pavārito, tad eva bhuñjati Muduko pana yava asana na vutthati tava bhuñ jati Imesam pana tinnam pi pavaritanam kappiyam karapetva[1] bhuttakkhane dhutangam bhijjati Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pana anisamso —anatirittabhojanapattiya dūrībha vo,[2] odarikattabhavo, nirāmisasannidhita, puna pariyesanaya abhavo, appicchatadinam anulomavuttita ti

Parive anaya khedam na vati, na karoti sannidhim dhiro,
odarikattam pajahati khalupacchabhattiko yogi

Tasma sugatappasattham santosagunadi vuddhisañja
nanam,
dosa vidhunitukamo bhajeyya yogi dhutangam idan ti

Ayam khalupacchabhattikange samadanavidhanappabhedabhe danisamsavannana

8 *Araññikangam*

Āraññikangam pi *gāmantasenasanam patikkhipāmi, arañña kangam*[3] *samādiyāmi* ti imesam aññatarayacanena samadin nam hoti Tena pana araññikena gamantasenasanam pa haya araññe arunam utthapetabbam Tattha saddhim upa carena gamo yeva gamantasenasanam *Gāmo nāma* yo koci *ekakutiko* va anekakutiko va *parikkhitto* va *aparikkhitto* va *samanusso* va *amanusso* va antamaso *atirekacatumāsanivit*

[1] S^b karetva [2] B^bm dura° [3] S^b āraññakangam

tasenasanam net va upaṭṭhatabbo Kalass eva pana nil khamitva angayuttatthane arunam utthapetabbam

Sace arunutthanavelayam tesam abadho vaddhati tesam yeva kiccam katabbam na dhutangasuddhikena bhavitab ban ti idam assa[1] vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkatthena sabbakalam aranne arunam utthapetabbam Majjhimo cat taro vassike mase gamante vasitum labhati muduko heman tike pi Imesam pana tinnam pi yatha paricchinne kale arannato agantva gamantasenasane dhammasavanam[2] su nantanam arune utthite pi dhutangam na bhijjati Sutva gacchantanam antaramagge utthite pi na bhijjati

Sace pana utthite pi dhammakathike muhuttam nipajjitva gamissamati niddayantanam arunam utthahati attano va ruciya gamantasenasane arunam utthapenti dhutangam bhijjati ti ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pana anisamso —araññiko[3] bhikkhu araññasaññam manasikaronto bhabbo aladdham va samadhim patiladdhum laddham va rakkhitum sattha pi ssa attamano hoti Yath aha —*tena ham Nagita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi aran ñavihārena*[4] ti Pantasenasanavasino c assa asappayarupa dayo cittam na vikkhipanti vigatasantaso hoti jivitanikantim jahati[5] pavivekasukharasam assadeti pamsukulikadibhavo pi c assa patirupo hoti ti

Pavivitto asamsattho pantasenasane rato
aradhayanto nathassa vanavasena manasam

Eko aranne nivasam yam sukham labhate yati
rasam tassa na vindanti api deva sa indaka

Pamsukulan ca eso va kavacam viya dharayam
arani asangamagato avasesadhuta yudho

Samattho na cirass eva jetum Maram sa vahanam
tasma araññavasamhi ratim kayiratha pandito ti

Ayam araññakange sa ada avidha appabhedabheda nisamsa vannana

[1] B[m] ettha [2] S[bb] dhammam [3] S[b] araññako
[4] A iii 343 [5] B[bm] jahati

9 *Rukkhamulikangam*

(9) Rukkhamulikangam pi *cha nnam patikkhipāmi rukkhamulika ngam sa adiyami* ti imesam annataravacanena samadinnam hoti Tena pana rukkhamulikena simantarika rukkham cetiyarukkham niyyasarukkham phalarukkham vaggulirukkham susirarukkham viharamajjhe thitarukkhan ti me rukkhe vivajjetva viharapaccante thitarukkho gahetab bo ti idam assa[1] vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho yatharucitam rukkham gahetva patijaggapetum na labhati Padena panna[ka]satam apanetva vasitabbam Majjhimo tam thanam sampattehi yeva [pati[3]]jaggapetum labhati Mudukena aramikasamanuddese pakkositva sodhapetva sa mam karapetva valikam[4] okirapetva pakaraparikkhepam karapetva dvaram yojapetva vasitabbam Mahadiva e pana rukkhamulikena tattha anisiditva annattha paticchanne thane nis ditabbam Imesam pana tinnam pi channe vasam kappitakkhane dhutangam bhijjati janitva channe arunam utthapitamatte ti Anguttarabhanaka[5] Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anisamso —*rukkhamulase asanam nissaya pab bajja* ti[6] vacanato nissayanurupapatipatti abbhavo *appani c eva sulabhani ca ta i ca anavajjani* ti[7] Bhagavata samvanni tapaccayata[8] abhinham tarupannavikaradassanena anicca sannasamutthapanata senasanamaccherakammaramatanam abhavo devatahi sahavasita appicchatadinam anulomavut tita ti

Vannito Buddhasetthena nissayo ti ca bhasito
nivaso pavivittassa rukkhamulasamo kuto ?

Avasamacchera hare devata paripalite
pavivitte vasanto hi rukkhamulamhi subbato

[1] B[m] ettha
[2] S[h] *omits* Cf *M* i 21[1]
[3] S[bh] jaggapetum
[4] B[hm] valukam
[5] Cf p 76 f
[6] *Vin* i 58
[7] *A* ii 26
[8] S[bh] °ppaccayata

Abhirattam milam pandum patitam ca
passanto tarupannam niccasaññam panudati

Tasma hi Buddhadayajjam bhavanabhiratalayam
vivittam natimaññeyya rukkhamulam vicakkhano ti

Ayam rukkhamulikange samadanavidhanappabhedabhedanisamsavannana

/

10 Abbhokasikangam

Abbhokasikangam pi *channañ ca rukkhamulañ ca patipakkhipami abbhokasikangam samadiyami* ti imesam annatara vacanena samadinnam hoti Tassa pana abbhokasikassa *dhammasavanaya va uposathatthaya va uposathagaram pavi* situm vattati Sace pavitthassa devo vassati [deve[1]]vassa *mane anikkhamitva vassuparame nikkhamitabbam* bhoja nasalam va aggisalam va pavisitva vattam katum bhojana salayam there bhikkhu bhattena apucchitum uddisantena va uddisapentena va channam pavisitum bahi dunnikkhittani mancapithadini anto pavesetun ca vattati Sace maggam gacchantena vuddhataranam[2] parikkharo gahito hoti deve vassante maggamajjhe thitam salam pavisitum vattati Sace na kinci gahitam hoti salayam thassami ti[3] vegena gantum na vattati Pakatigatiya gantva[4] pavitthena pana yava vassu parama thatva gantabban ti idam assa vidhanam Rukkha mulikassa pi es eva nayo

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkatthassa rukkham va pabbatam va geham va upanissaya vasitum na vattati abbhokase yeva civarakutim katva vasitabbam *Majjhimassa rukkhapabbatagehani upanissaya anto apavisit* va[5] vasitum vattati Mudukassa acchannamariyadam[6] pab bharam pi sakha mandapo pi pithapato pi khettarakkhakadihi chaddita tatratthakakutika pi vattatiti Imesam pana tinnam pi vasatthaya channañ ca rukkhamulañ ca pavitthak

[1] Sbb *omit*
[2] Sbh buddhataranam
[3] Bhm vasamiti
[4] Bhm Pakatiya gantva
[5] Bhm appav°
[6] Sbh *acchinnamariyadam*

khane dhutangam bhıjjatı]ınıtı a tattha arunam utthapıta matte tı Anguttarabhanaka[1] A)am ettha bhedo

Ayam pan anısamso —avasapalıbodhupacchedo thına middhapanudanam *magā[2] vıya asa gacarıno anıketa vıharantı bhıkkl aro tı* pasamsa) a anurupata nıssangata catuddısata app cchatadınam anulomavuttıta tı

Anagarı) abhaı assa anurupe adullabhe
taramanıı ıtanam hı caı dadıpappabhasıte

Abbhokase ı asam bhıkkhu mıgabhutena cetasa[3]
thınam ddham vınodetı a bhavanaramatam sıto

Pavıvekarasassadam na cırass eva ıındatı
yasma tasma hı sappanno abbhokase rato[4] sıya tı

Ayam abbl okasıkaı ge samadana vıdhanappabl edabhedanı sarısaıaı ı ana[5]

11 *Sosanıka gam*

Sosanıkangam pı *na sus ınam ṛatıkkhıpa nı sosanıkangam samadıyamı* tı ımesam annataraıacanena samadınnam hotı Tena panı sosanıkena)am manussa gamam nıvesanta[6] ıdam susanan tı ıaıatthapentı na tattha vasıtabbam Na hı matasarıre ajjhapıte tam susanam nama hotı jhapıtakalato pana patthaya sace pı dvadasaıassanı chaddıtam tam susanam eva

Tasmım panı ıasantena cankamamandapadını karetva mancapıtham pınnapetı a[7] panıı aparıbhojanı)am upatthapetı a dhammam ıacentena na ıasıtabbam Garukam hı ıdam dhutangım tasma uppannaparıssa) a ıighatattha) a sanghattheram ıa rajayuttakam ıa]ınıpetı a appamattena ıasıtabbam Cankamantena addhakkhıkena alahanam olo

---

[1] Cf p 74 77

[2] *S* ı 199 P T S *ed* magı Cf *ıı ll there* Bhm mıga Sb magıka

[3] *M* ı 450 I *ın* ıı 184 [4] Bhm abbhokasarato

[5] Bhm ° amıannanı *but see below* p 7ı

[6] Sbb nıve etıa Bhm pañña°

kentena cankamitabbam Susanam gacchantena pi maha patha ukkamma uppathamaggena gantabbam Diva yeva arammanam vavatthapetabbam evam hi ssa tam rattim bhayanakam na bhavissati amanussa rattim viravitva viravitva ahindanta pi na kenaci paharitabba Ekadivasam pi susanam agantum na vattati Majjhimayamam susane khepetva pacchimayame patikkamitum vattatiti Angutta rabhanaka[1] Amanussanam piyam tilapitthamasabhatta majjhamamsakhiratelaguladi khajjabhojjam na sevitabbam Kulageham na pavisitabban ti idam assa vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkatthena yattha dhuvadaha[1]dhuvakunapa dhuvarodananam atthi tattha eva vasitabbam majjhimassa tisu ekasmim pi sati vattati mudukassa vuttanayena susanalakkhanam pattamatte vattati Imesam pana tinnam pi na susanamhi vasakappanena[2] dhutangam bhijjati Susanam agatadivase ti Anguttara bhanaka Ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pana anisamso —maranasatipatilabho appamada viharita asubhanimittadhigamo kamaragavinodanam abhinham kayasabhavadassanam samvegabahulata arogyamada dadippahanam bhayabheravasahanata amanussanam garu bhavaniyata appicchatadinam anulomavuttita ti

Sosanikam hi[3] marananusatippabhava
niddagatam pi na phusanti[4] pamadadosa
sampassato ca kunapani bahuni tassa
kamanuragavasagatam[5] pi na hoti cittam

Samvegam eti vipulam na madam upeti
samma atho ghatati nibbutim esamano
sosanikangam iti nekagunavahatta
nibbananinnahadayena nisevitabban ti

Ayam sosanikange samadanavidhanappabhedabhedanisamsa vannana[6]

---

[1] Bhm dhuvataha [2] Sb vasam kappanena
[3] Sb sosanikangi Bhm °kan hi
[4] Sb phussanti [5] Bhm kamanubhavavasa°
[6] *So all editions* *See above*, p 76 n 5

12 *Yathasanthatikangam*

Yathasanthatikangam pi *senāsanalolappam patikkhipami yathasanthatikangam samadiyāmi* ti imesam annataravacanena amidinnam hoti Tena pana yathasanthatikena yad assa senasanam idam tuyham papunatiti gahitam hoti ten eva tutthabbam na anno utthapetabbo —idam assa vidhanam

Pabhedato pana ayam pi tividho hoti Tattha ukkattho attano pattasenasanam dure ti va accasanne ti va amanussadi ghajatikadihi upaddutan ti va unhan ti va sitalan ti va pucchitum na labhati majjhimo pucchitum labhati gantva pana oloketum na labhati muduko gantva oloketva sace assa tam na ruccati annam gahetum labhati Imesam pana tinnam pi senasanaloluppe uppannamatte dhutangam bhijjati ti ayam ettha bhedo

Ayam pana anisamso —yam laddham tena tutthabban ti vuttovadakaranam sabrahmacarinam hitesita hinapanitavikappapariccago anurodhavirodhappahanam atricchataya dvarapidahanam appicchatadinam anulomavuttita ti

na dhutangena attıno kılese dhunı kevalam anne[1] dhutın gena ovadatı anusasatı Upanandatthero viya ayam na dhuto dhutavado Yath aha —*tayıdam ayasma Upanando Sal yaputto na dhuto dhutaıado* tı Yo ubhayavipanno Laludayı[3] vıya ayam neva dhuto na dhutavado Yath aha —*ta yıdaı ı a yasma Laluda yı ı eva dh do na dhutavado* tı Yo pana ubhayasampanno Dha nmı Senıpatı[4] vıya ayam dhuto c eva dhutavıdo ca Yath ıhı —*ta yıdam ayası ıa S ırıputto dhuto c eıa dhutaıado ca* tı (3) Dhutadhammı vedıtabba tı app cchata santutthıta, sallekhata pavıvekatı ıdam atthıta tı ıme dhutangacetanaya parıvaraka panca dhamma appıccham yeva nıssayı tı adıvacanato dhutadham

na dhutangena attano kilese dhuni kevalam anne[1] dhutangena ovadati anusasati Upanandatthero[2] viya ayam na dhuto, dhutavado Yatha aha —*tayidam ayasma Upanando Sakyaputto na dhuto dhutavado* ti Yo ubhayavipanno Laludayi[3] viya ayam neva dhuto na dhutavado Yatha aha —*tayidam ayasma Laludayi neva dhuto na dhutavado* ti Yo pana ubhayasampanno Dhammasenapati[4] viya ayam dhuto c eva dhutavado ca Yatha aha —*tayidam ayasma Sariputto dhuto c eva dhutavado ca* ti (3) Dhutadhamma veditabba ti appicchata santutthita sallekhata, pavivekata idamatthita ti ime dhutangacetanaya parivaraka panca dhamma *appiccham yeva nissaya* ti adivacanato *dhutadhamma nama*. Tattha appicchata ca santutthita ca alobhe anupatanti,[5] sallekhata ca pavivekata ca dvisu dhammesu anupatanti alobhe ca amohe ca idam atthita nanam eva Tattha alobhena patikkhepavatthusu lobham amohena tesveva adinavapaticchadakam moham dhunati Alobhena ca anunnatanam patisevanamukhena pavattam kamasukhanuyogam, amohena dhutangesu atisallekhamukhena pavattam attakilamathanuyogam dhunati Tasma ime dhamma dhutadhamma ti veditabba (4) Dhutangani veditabbani ti terasa dhutangani veditabbani pamsukulikangam pe

kasikangam, rukkhamulikangam, sosanikangan ti imani tini dupparibarani, bhikkhuniyahi dutiyikam vina vasitum na vattati Evarupe ca thane samanacchanda dutiyika dullabha [1] Sace pi labheyya samsatthaviharato na mucceyya Ev in sati yass atthaya dhutangam seveyya svev assa attho na sampajjevya Evam paribhuñjitum asakkuneyyataya panca hapetva bhikkhuninam atth eva hontiti veditabbam

Yatha vuttesu pana thapetva tecivarikangam sesani dva dasa samaneranam, satta sikkhamanasamanerinam veditab bani Upasaka upasikanam pana ekasanikangam pattapin dikangan ti imani dve[2] patirupani c eva sakka ca paribhun jitun ti dve dhutanganiti Evam vyasato dve cattalisa honti ti

Ayam samasa-vyasato vannana

Ettavata ca *sile patitthāya naro sappanno* ti imissa gathava silasamadhipannamukhena desite Visuddhi Magge yehi appic chata santutthitadihi gunehi vuttappakarassa silassa vodanam hoti tesam sampadanattham samadatabbadhutangakatha bhasita[3] hoti

Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge Dhutanga niddeso nama dutiyo paricchedo

---

[1] B[hm] *add* va [2] S[b] *omits* S[b] iman eva
[3] S[bh] kathita

III

TATIYO PARICCHEDO

KAMMATTHĀNA-GAHANA-NIDDESO

Idani yasmā evam dhutangapariharanasampāditehi appicchatādīhi gunehi pariyodāte imasmim sīle patitthitena

sīle patitthāya naro sapañño cittam paññañ ca bhāvayan ti

vacanato cittasīsena niddittho samādhi bhāvetabbo, so ca atisankhepadesitattā viññatum pi tāva na sukaro, pageva bhāvetum, tasmā tassa vitthārañ ca bhāvanānayañ ca dassetum idam pañhakammam hoti —

(1) Ko samādhi ?
(2) Ken' atthena samādhi ?
(3) Kān' assa lakkhana rasa-paccupatthāna padatthānāni
(4) Katividho samādhi ?
(5) Ko c' assa sankileso ?
(6) Kim vodānam ?
(7) Katham bhāvetabbo ?
(8) Samādhibhāvanāya ko ānisamso ti ?

tasma yassa dhammassanubhavena ekarammane cittacetasika samam samma ca avikkhipamana[1] avippakinna ca hutva titthanti idam samadhanan ti veditabbam

(3) *Ka i assa lakkha a rasa pacc ipatthana padattl a ani* ti ? Ettha pana avikkhepalakkhano samadhi vikkhepaviddhamsa na raso avikampana paccupatthano *sukhino cittam san a dl i jati* ti[2] vacanato pana sukham assa padatthanam

(4) *Katuidho samadhi ti* avikkhepalakkhanena tava eka vidho uj acara appanavasena duvidho tatha lokiya lokut tarava ena sappitikamppitikavasena sukhasahagata upek khasahagatavasena ca Tividho hina majjhima panitavase na tatha savitakka savicaradivasena pitisahagatadivasena paritta mahaggatappamanavasena ca Catubbidho dukkha patipada dandhabhinnadivasena tatha paritta parittaram manadivasena catujhanangavasena[3] hanabhagiyadivasena kamavacaradivasena adhipativasena ca Pancavidho panca kanaye pancajhanangavasenati[4]

Tattha *ekaiidl a* kotthaso uttanattho yeva

D iidha kotthase *channam* anussatitthananam *maranı* satiya[5] upasamanussatiya ahare patikulasannaya[6] cat i dhatuvavatthanassa ti imesam vasena laddhacittekaggata ya ca appana samadhinam pubbabhage ekaggata —ayam upacarasamadhi *Patl amassa jhanassa parikami ani patha massa jl anassa a a tarapacca jena pacca jo* ti[7] adi vacanato pana ya parikammanantara ekaggata —ayam appana sama dhi ti evam upacarappana[8] vasena duvidho Dutiyaduke tisu bhumisu kusalacittekaggata lokiyo samadhi ariyamagga sampayutta ekaggata lokuttaro samadhi ti evam lokiya lokuttaravasena duvidho Tatiyaduke catukkanaye dvisu pancakanaye *tisu jhanesu* ekaggata sappitil o samadhi ava

---

[1] Sbh avikkhippamana

[2] *D* iii 242 *S* iv 78 301 v 398

[3] Sbh *catujjhananga vasena*

[4] Sb pancajjhananga vasenati

[5] Bhm *maranassatiya*

[6] Sbh patikkulasannaya

[7] *P* Tikapatthana Sh *refers also to Pts* (?) *a d to Petako padesa*

[8] So Sh Bhm Sb °appana

seseu dvisu jhanesu ekaggata nippitiko samadhi upacara samadhi pana siya sappitiko siya nippitiko ti evam sappiti ka nippitikavasena duvidho Catutthaduke catukkanaye tisu pancakanaye catusu jhanesu ekaggata sukhasahagato samadhi avasesasmim upekkhasahagato samadhi upacara samadhi pana siya sukhasahagato siya upekkhasahagato ti evam sukhasahagata upekkhasahagatavasena duvidho

Tikesu pathamattike patiladdhamatto hino natisubhavito majjhimo subhavito vasippatto panito ti evam hina majjhi ma panitavasena tividho Dutiyattike pathamajjhanasam adhi saddhim upacarasamadhina savitakkasavicaro panca kanaye dutiyajjhanasamadhi avitakka vicaramatto Yo hi vitakkamatte yeva adinavam disva vicare adisva kevalam vitakkappahanamattam akankhamano pathamajjhanam atik kamati so avitakka vicaramattam samadhim patilabbhati Tam sandhay etam vuttam Catukkanaye pana dutiyadisu pancakanaye tatiyadisu tisu jhanesu ekaggata avitakka avicaro samadhi ti evam savitakka savicaradivasena tividho Tati yattike catukkanaye adito dvisu pancakanaye ca tisu jhanesu ekaggata pitisahagato samadhi Te sveva tatiye ca catutthe ca jhane ekaggata sukhasahagato samadhi avasane upekkha sahagato Upacarasamadhi pana pitisukhasahagato va hoti upekkhasahagato va ti evam pitisahagatadivasena tividho Catutthattike upacarabhumiyam ekaggata paritto samadhi rupavacararupavacarakusale ekaggata[1] mahaggato samadhi ariyamaggasampayutta ekaggata appamano samadhi ti evam paritta mahaggatappamanavasena tividho

Catukkesu pathamacatukke atthi samadhi dukkhapati pado dandhabhinno atthi dukkhapatipadokhippabhinno atthi sukhapatipado dandhabhinño atthi sukhapatipado khippa bhinno ti[2] Tattha pathamasamannaharato patthaya yava tassa tassa jhanassa upacaram uppajjati tava pavatta sama dhibhavana *patipada* ti vuccati Upacarato pana patthaya yava appana tava pavatta panna *abhinna* ti vuccati Sa pan esa patipada ekaccassa dukkha hoti nivaranadi paccani kadhammasamudacaragahanataya kiccha asukhasevana ti

[1] Sb kaggata [2] *Dhs* §§ 176 80 *Vibh* 331 f

attho, ekaccassa tad abhāvena sukhā Abhiññā pi ekaccassa dandhā hoti, manda asīghappavatti, ekaccassa khippā, aman dāsighappavatti.

Tattha yāni parato sappāyāsappāyāni ca palibodhupacche dādini[1] pubbakiccāni ca appanā kosallāni ca vannayissāma[2] Tesu yo asappāyasevī hoti, tassa dukkhapatipada dandhā ca abhiññā hoti, sappāyasevino sukhāpatipadā khippā ca abhiññā Yo pana pubbabhāge asappāyam sevitvā, apara bhāge sappāyasevī hoti, pubbabhāge vā sappāyam sevitvā, aparabhāge asappāyasevi, tassa vomissakatā veditabbā Tathā palibodhupacchedādikam[1] *pubbakiccam asampādetvā bhāvanam anuyuttassa dukkhāpatipadā hoti, vipariyāyena sukhā.* Appanā kosallani[3] pana asampādentassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, sampadentassa khippā. Api ca tanhā avijjāvasena, samatha-vipassanādhikāravasena capi etāsam pabhedo veditabbo Tanhabhibhūtassa hi dukkhā padā hoti, anabhibhūtassa sukhā Avijjabhibhūtassa ca dandhābhiññā hoti, anabhibhūtassa khippā

Yo ca samathe akatādhikaro, tassa dukkhāpatipadā hoti, ka tādhikārassa sukhā Yo pana vipassanāya akatādhikāro hoti, tassa dandha abhiññā hoti, katādhikārassa khippā Kilesindriyavasena cāpi etāsam pabhedo ve ditabbo. Tibbakilesassa hi mudindriyassa dukkhapatipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippa abhiññā. Mandakilesassa ca mudindriyassa sukhā patipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā ti Iti imāsu patipadā abhiññāsu yo puggalo dukkhāya patipadāya dandhāya ca abhiññāya samādhim pāpunāti, tassa so samādhi dukkhāpatipado dandhābhiñño ti vuccati. Esa nayo sesattaye pī ti evam dukkhāpatipada-dandhābhiññādivasena catubbidho Dutiya catukke atthi samadhi paritto parittārammano, atthi paritto *appamānārammano, atthi appamāno parittārammano, atthi appamāno appamānārammano ti. Tattha yo samādhi appaguno upari jhānassa paccayo bhavitum na sakkoti, ayam*

[1] Bhm pali°. [2] Bhm °yissāmi.

[3] Sbh appanā-. Cf 85, n [8].

paritto Yo pana avaddhite arammane pavatto ayam parittarammano Yo paguno subhavito upari jhanassa paccayo bhavitum sakkoti ayam appamano Yo ca vaddhite arammane pavatto ayam appamanarammano Vuttalal khanavomissatava pana vomis al anayo veditabbo Evam paritta parittaranadivasena catubbidho

Tatiyacatukke vikkhambhitanivarananam vitakka vicara piti sukhasamadhinam vasena pancangikam pathamam jhanam[1] tato vupasantavitakkavicaram tivangikam dutiyam, tato virattappitikam duvangikam tatiyam tato pahinasukha upekkhavedana sahitassa samadhino vasena duvangikam catuttham —iti imesam catunnam jhananam angabhuta cattaro samadhi honti Evam catujhanangavasena catubbidho

Catutthacatukke atthi samadhi hanabhagiyo atthi thitibhagiyo atthi visesabhagiyo atthi nibbedhabhagiyo Tattha paccanikasamudacaravasena hanabhagiyata tad anudhammataya satiya santhanavasena thitibhagiyata upari visesadhigamavasena visesabhagiyata nibbidasahagatasannamanasikara samudacaravasena nibbedhabhagiyata ca veditabba Yath aha[2] *pathamassa jhanassa labhim kamasahagata sanna manasikara samudacaranti hanabhagini panna Tad anudhammata sati santitthati thitibhagini panna Avitakkasahagata sanna manasikara samudacaranti visesabhagini panna Nibbidasahagata sanna manasikara samudacaranti viragupasamhitani nibbedhabhagini pann* a ti Taya pana pannaya sampayutta samadhi pi cattaro hon titi Evam hanabhagiyadivasena catubbidho

Pancamacatukke kamavacaro samadhi rupavacaro samadhi arupavacaro samadhi apariyapanno samadhi ti evam cattaro samadhi Tattha sabbapi upacarekaggata kamavacaro samadhi Tatha rupavacaradi kusalacitt ekaggata itare tayo ti evam kamavacaradivasena catubbidho

Chatthacatukke —*chandam ce bhikkhu adhipatim karitva labhati samadhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam* —

[1] Bhm pathamajjh°

[2] *Pts* i 35 f *but for* panna *it reads* dhammo Cf *D* iii 277 (vii) *A* ii 167 Sh *refers also to Petakopadesa*

ajaṃ vuccati chandasamadhi Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu pe cittaṃ ce bhikkhu pe vimaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhu adhipatiṃ karitva labhati samadhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ —ayam vuccati vimaṃsasamadhi ti[1] evam adhipativasena catubbidho

Pancake yam catukkabhede vuttam dutiyam jhanam tam vitakkamattatikkamena dutiyam vitakkavicaratikkamena tatiyan ti evam dvidha bhinditva panca jhanani veditabbani Tesani angabhuta ca[2] panca samadhi ti evam pancajhananga vasena pancavidhata veditabba

(5) *Ko c assa sankileso?* (6) *Kim vodanan* ti ettha pana vissajjanam Vibhange vuttam eva Vuttam hi tattha *saṃkilesan ti hanabhagiyo dhammo Vodanan ti visesabhagiyo dhammo* ti[3] Tattha pathamassa jhanassa labhim kamasahagata sañña manasikara samudacaranti hanabhagini panna ti imina nayena hanabhagiyo dhammo veditabbo Avitakkasahagata sanna manasikara samudacaranti visesabhagini panna ti imina nayena visesabhagiyo dhammo veditabbo

7 *Kathaṃ bhavetabbo* ti ettha pana yo tava ayam *lokiya lokuttara* vasena duvidho ti adisu ariyamaggasampayutto samadhi vutto tassa bhavananayo pannabhavananayen eva sangahito[4] Pannaya hi bhavitaya so bhavito hoti tasma tam sandhaya evam bhavetabbo ti na kinci visum vadama Yo panayam *lokiyo* so vuttanayena silani visodhetva suparisuddhe sile patitthitena yv assa dasasu palibodhesu[5] palibodho atthi tam upacchinditva, kammatthanadayakam kalyanamittam upasankamitva, attano cariyanukulam cattalisaya kammatthanesu annataram kammatthanam gahetva samadhibhavanaya anurupam viharam pahaya anurupe vihare viharantena khuddakapalibodhupacchedam katva sabbam bhavanavidhanam aparihapentena bhavetabbo ti Ayam ettha sankhepo

Ayam pana vittharo —yam tava vuttam yv assa dasasu palibodhe u palibodho atthi tam upacchinditva ti ettha —

---

[1] Vibh 216 19 Cf *S* v 268 f
[2] S[b] *omits*
[3] Vibh 343
[4] B[hm] °hito
[5] B[hm] pali° *throughout*

Āvaso ca kulam labho, gano kammañ ca pañcamam,
addhanam ñati abadho gantho, iddhi ti te dasa ti

ime dasa palibodha nama

Tattha *avaso* yeva avasapalibodho Esa nayo *kuladīsu* Tattha (i) *avaso* ti eko pi ovarako vuccati, ekam pi parive nam sakalo pi sangharamo Svayam na sabbass eva pali bodho hoti

Yo pan ettha navakammadisu ussukkam va apajjati, ba hubhandasannicayo va hoti yena kenaci va karanena apek khava[1] patibaddhacitto [2] tass eva palibodho hoti, na itarassa Tatridam vatthu —dve kira kulaputta Anuradhapura nik khamitva anupubbena[3] Thuparame pabbajimsu Tesu eko dve matika paguna[4] katva pañcavassiko hutva pavaretva Pacinakhandarajim[5] nama gato, eko tatth eva vasati Pa cinakhandarajim gato[6] tattha ciram vasitva, thero hutva, cintesi patisallanasaruppam idam thanam handa nam sa hayakassapi arocemi ti Tato nikkhamitva anupubbena Thuparamam pavisi Pavisantam yeva nam disva samana vassikatthero paccuggantva pattacivaram patiggahetva vat tam akasi Agantukatthero senasanam pavisitva cintesi idani me sahayo sappim va phanitam va panakam va pesissati, ayam hi imasmim nagare ciram nivasi ti So rattim aladdha pato cintesi idani upatthakehi gahitam yagukhajjakam pesis sati ti Tam pi adisva pahinanta n atthi pavitthassa maññe dassatiti[7] pato va tena saddhim gamam pavisi Te dve ekam vithim caritva ulunkamattam yagum labhitva asanasalayam nisiditva pivimsu Tato aganthuko cintesi nibaddhayagu maññe n atthi, bhattakale idani manussa panitam bhattam dassanti ti Tato bhattakale pi pindaya caritva laddham eva bhunjitva aha kim, bhante, sabbaka lam evam yapetha ti? Am, avuso ti Bhante, Pacina khandaraji phasuka, tattha gacchama ti Thero nagarato

---

[1] S[h] apekkhava
[2] B[hm] patibandha°
[3] S[bh] *omit*
[4] S[bh] pagunam
[5] Cf *Mhv* xxiii, *l* 5 *Geiger's Trans*, p 155, *n* 3
[6] B[hm] °rajigato
[7] S[b] dassantiti

dukkhinadvarena nikkhamanto Kumbhakaragamamaggam patipajji Itaro aha kim pana,[1] bhante, imam maggam patipannattha ti ? Nanu tvam, avuso, Pacinakhandarajiya vannam abhasi ti Kim pana, bhante, tumhakam ettakam kalam vasitatthane na koci atirekapatikkharo atthi ti Am , avuso, mañcapitham sanghikam, tam patisamitam eva aññam kiñci n atthi ti Majham pana, bhante, kattara dando telanali upahanatthavika ca tatth evā ti Tay a, avuso, ekadivasam vasitva ettakam thapitan ti Āma, bhante ti So pasannacitto theram vanditva —tumhadisanam, bhante, sabbattha araññavaso yeva Thuparamo catunnam Buddha nam dhatunidhanatthanam, Lohapasade sappayam dhamma savanam, Mahacetiyadassanam theradassanañ ca labbhati, Buddhakalo viya pavattati[2] Idh eva tumhe vasatha ti dutivadivase pattacivaram gahetva sayam eva agamasi ti idisassa avaso na palibodho hoti

(ii) *Kulan* ti ñatikulam va upatthakakulam va Ekaccassa hi upatthakakulam pi sukhite sukhito ti adina nayena sam satthaviharato[3] palibodho hoti, so kulamanus akehi vina dhammasavanaya samantaviharam pi na gacchati Ekac cassa matapitaro pi palibodha na honti, Korandakavihara vasittherassa bhagineyyadaharabhikkhuno viya So kira uddesattham Rohanam[4] agamasi Therabhagini pi upasika sada theram tassa pavattim pucchati Thero ekadivasam daharam anessamiti Rohanabhimukho payasi Daharo pi —ciram idha me[5] vuttham upajjhayam dani passitva upasikay a ca pavattim ñatva aganissami ti Rohanato nikkhami Te ubho pi Gangatire[6] samagacchimsu So annatarasmim ruk khamule therassa vattam katva kuhim yasi ti ? pucchito tam attham arocesi Thero sutthu te katam upasika pi sada pucchati aham pi etad attham eva agato gaccha tvam, aham pana idh eva imam vassam vasissami ti tam uyyoje i

---

[1] Sbh *omit* [2] Sbh vattati

[3] Sbh samsatthassa viharato

[4] Cf *Mhi* xxii, *l* 6 Cf *Geiger s Trans* p 146, *n* 2

[5] Sb ciram me idha.

[6] ? *The* Menik ganga *See op cit n ap facing* p 1

So vassupanayikadivase yeva tam viharam patto Senassa nam pi ssa pitara karitam eva pattam Ath assa pita dutiyadivase agantva kassa bhante amhakam senasanam pattan ti pucchanto agantukassa[1] daharassa ti sutva tam upasankamitva vanditva aha bhante amhakam senasane vassam upagatassa vattam atthi ti Kim upasaka ti ? Temasam amhakam yeva ghare bhikkham gahetva pavaretva gamanakale apucchitabban ti So tunhibhave na adhivasesi Upasako pi gharam gantva amhakam avase eko aguntuko ayyo upagato sal kaccam upatthatabbo ti aha Upasika sadhu ti sampaticchitva panitam khadaniyam bhojaniyam patiyadesi Daharo pi bhattakale natigharam agamasi na nam koci sanjani So temasam pi tattha pindapatam pari bhunjitva vassam[2] vuttho aham gacchami ti apucchi Ath assa nataka sve bhante gacchissatha ti[3] dutiyadivase ghare yeva bhojetva telanalim puretva ekam gulapindam navahat than ca sataham datva gacchatha bhante ti ahamsu So anumodanam katva Rohanabhimukho payasi Upajjhayo pi ssa pavaretva patipatham agacchanto pubbe ditthatthane yeva tam addasa So annatarasmim rukkhamule therassa vattam akasi Atha nam thero pucchi kim bhadramukha ![4] dittha te upasika ti ? So ama bhante ti sabbam pavattim arocetva tena telena therassa pade makkhetva gulena pana kam katva payetva[5] tam pi satakam therass eva datva the ram vanditva mayham bhante Rohanam yeva sappayan ti agamasi Thero pi viharam agantva dutiyadivase Koranda kagamam pavisi Upasika pi mayham bhata mama puttam gahetva idani agacchissati ti[6] sada maggam olokayamana va titthati Sa tam ekakam eva agacchantam disva mato me manne putto ! ayam[7] thero ekako va agacchati ti theras a padamule nipatitva[8] paridevamana rodi Thero nanu da haro[9] appicchataya attanam ajanapetva va gato ti tam[10] sam

1 S^bb agantuka
2 S^b *omits* S^b vutthavasso
3 B^bm gacchathati
4 S^b bhaddamukha
5 B^bm o *it*
6 S^b idani agacchati ! idani agacchati ti
7 S^bb yam
8 S^b patitva
9 S^b nuna daharo
10 S^b *inserts* upasikam

assasetva sabbam pavattim arocetva pattatthavikato tam satakam niharitva dassesi[1] Upasika pasiditva puttena gatadisabhimukha urena nipajjitva namassamana aha mayham puttasadisam vata manne bhikkhum kavasakkhim katva Bhagava Rathavinitapatipadam[2] Nalakapatipadam[3] Tuvatakapatipadam[4] Catupaccayasantosa Bhavanaramata dipakam Maha ariyavamsapatipadam[5] ca desesi Vijata matuya nama gehe temasam bhuñjamano pi [6]aham putto tvam mata ti na vakkhati! Aho! acchariyamanusso ti Evarupassa matapitaro pi palibodha na honti pag eva annam upatthakakulan ti

(iii) *Labho* ti cattaro paccaya Te katham palibodha honti? Punnavantassa hi bhikkhuno gatagatatthane manussa mahaparivare paccaye denti So tesam anumodento, dhammam desento, samanadhammam katum na okasam labhati Arunuggamanato vava pathamayamo, tava manussasamsaggo na upacchijjati Puna balavapaccuse yeva bahulikapindapatika[7] agantva bhante, asuko upasako upasika amacco amaccadhita tumhakam dassanakama[8] ti vadanti So ganha, avuso, pattacivaran ti gamanasajjo va hoti ti nicca-vyavato, tass eva[9] te paccaya palibodha honti Tena ganam pahaya yattha nam na jananti, tattha ekakena carितabbam Evam so palibodho upacchijjati ti[10]

(iv) *Gano* ti Suttantikagano va Abhidhammikagano va, yo tassa uddesam va paripuccham va dento samanadhammassa okasam na labhati, tass eva[11] gano palibodho hoti tena so evam upacchinditabbo Sace tesam bhikkhunam bahum gahitam[12] hoti, appam avasittham, tam nitthapetva arannam pavisitabbam Sace appam gahitam,[13] bahum[14] avasittham,

[1] Bm dasseti
[2] Cf *M* i, 145
[3] Cf Nālakasutta, *Sn* III, 11, *Comy* p 483, *n* 1
[4] Bm tuvattaka° Cf *Sn* iv, 14
[5] *A* ii, 26 28
[6] Sb *omits*
[7] Bhm bahullika°
[8] Bhm datthukama
[9] Sbb evam.
[10] Sb upacchijjati
[11] Sb tassa
[12] Bhm bahugahitam
[13] Sb gatam
[14] Bhm bahu

yojanato param agantva antoyojanaparicchede aññam gana vacakam upasankamitva ime ayasma uddesadihi sanganha tu ti vattabbam Evam pi[1] alabhamanena mayham, avuso, ekam kiccam atthi tumhe yatha phasukatthanani gacchatha ti ganam pahaya attano kammam katabban ti [2]

(v) *Kamman* ti navakammam Tam karontena vaddhaki adihi laddhaladdham janitabbam, katal ate ussukkam apajji tabban ti sabbada[3] palibodho hoti So pi evam upacchindi tabbo sace appam avasittham hoti nitthapetabbam Sace bahum[4] sanghikam ce[5] navakammam sanghassa va sangha bharaharakabhikkhunam va niyyadetabbam attano santa kam ce attano bharaharakanam niyyadetabbam Tadise alabhantena sanghassa pariccajitva gantabban ti

ıtabbam e\a Atha tesam bhesajjam n atthı attano ıntaLam databbam Asatı bhıLLhacarıj aj a parıj esıtva ı databbam e\a Bhatubhagınınam pana tesam santaLam \a yojet\a databbam Sace n atthı ıttano santal am ta\a alıLam datva [1] paccha labhantena ganhıtabbam alabhantena a codetabba AnnataLassa bhagınıj a samıLassa[2] bhesajjam e\a Latum na datum \attatı tuyham samıLassa dehı tı atv\ pana bhagınıya databbam Bhatujaj aya pı es e\a ıyo Tesam pana putta[3] ımassa nıtaLa j e\a tı tesam atum \attatı tı [4]

(\ııı) *Abadho* tı yo Locı rogo so badhayamano[5] palıbodho otı *tasma bhesajjaLaranena upacchındıtabbo* Sace *pana* atıpaham bhesajjam Larontassa pı na vupasammatı naham uyham daso na bhataLo tam yeva hı[6] posento anamatagge amsara\atte duLLham patto[7] tı attabha\am garahıtva amanadhammo Latabbo tı

(ıx) *Gantho* tı parıyattı parıharanam tam sajjhayadıhı ıccav j a\atass eva[8] palıbodho hotı na ıtarassa Tatr' mam \atthum —MajjhımabhanaLa Re\atthero[9] Lıra Mıla ya\ası Re\attherassa[10] santıLam gantva Lammatthanam yacı Thero Lıdıso sı avuso parıj attıyan tı pucchı Majjhımo me bhante paguno tı Avuso Majjhımo *nam eso dupparıharo Mulapannasam*[11] *sajjhayantassa* MajjhımapannasaLo[12] agacchatı, tam sajjhayantassa Uparı pannasaLo [13]—kuto tuyham Lammatthanan tı ? *Bhante*, tumhaLam santıLe Lammatthanam labhıt\a puna na olo Lessamı tı Lammatthanam gahetva eLunavısa tı \assanı sajjha j am aLat\a vısatıme \asse arahattam pat\a sajjhaj atthaya ıgatanam bhıLLhunam vısatı me, avuso vassanı parıj attım

---

[1] S[b] dat\a ta\a LalıLam
[2] B[hm] bhagınısamı°
[3] S[b] putto
[4] S[b] \attatı
[5] S[bh] badhamano
[6] S[bh] j e\am hı
[7] S[bh] duLLhappatto
[8] B[hm] *omıt*
[9] S[b] °de\atthero
[10] S[b] °de\attherassa
[11] *M* Suttas 1 50
[12] *M* Suttas 51 100
[13] B[m] Uparıma° *M* Suttas 101 152

anolokentassa api ca kho katapaiicayo aham ettha Arabha tha ti vatva adito patthaya yava pariyosana ekavyanjane pi ssa kankha nahosi

Karaliyagirivasi [1]Nagatthero pi attharasa vassani pari yattim chaddetva bhikkhunam Dhatukatham uddisi Te sam gamavasikattherehi saddhim samsandentanam ekapanho pi uppatipatiya agato nahosi

Mahavihare pi Tipitaka Culabhayatthero nama Attha-a tham anuggahetva va Pancanikayamandale tini Pitakani parivattessami ti suvannabherim paharapesi Bhikkhusan gho katamacariyanam uggaho ? Attano acariyuggaham yeva vadatu Itaratha vattum na dema ti aha Upajjhayo pi nam attano upatthānam agatam pucchi tvam avuso bherim paharapesi ti ? Ama bhante Kimkarana ti ? Pari yattim bhante parivattessami ti Avuso Abhaya acariya idam padam katham vadanti ti ? Evam vadanti bhante ti Thero hun ti patibahi Puna so annena annena pariya yena evam vadanti bhante ti tikkhattum aha Thero sabbam hun ti patibahitva avuso taya pathamam kathito yeva[2] acariyamaggo acariyamukhato pana anuggahitatta evam acariya vadanti ti santhatum nasakkhi Gaccha attano acariyanam sant ke sunahi ti Kuhim bhante gacchami ti ? Gangaya parato Rohanajanapade Tuladharapabbatavihare sabbapariyattiko Maha Dhammarakkhitatthero[3] nama vasati tassa santikam gaccha ti Sadhu bhante ti theram vanditva pancahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim therassa santikam gantva vanditva nisidi Thero kasma agato si ti pucchi Dham mam sotum bhante ti Avuso Abhaya Digha Majjhimesu mam kalena I alam pucchanti avasesam pana me timsa mattani vassani na olokitapubbam api ca tvam rattim mama santike parivattehi aham te diva l athayissami ti So sadhu bhante ti tatha akasi Parivenadvare mahamandapam karetva gamavasino divase divase dhammasavanatthava[4] agacchanti Thero rattim parivattitam[5] diva kathayanto

---

[1] Bbm karuli°   [2] Bbm va

[3] Sb o its Maha See Dipavamsa xix 6

[4] Sbh dhammasavanaya   [5] Bbm parivatti Tam d va

anupubbena dt anam kathiyitva[1] nitthapetva Abhayatthe rassa santike tattikaya ni idit a avuso, mayham kammaṭṭha nam kathehi ti aha Bhante, kim bhanatha ? nanu maya tumhakam eva santike sutam ? kim aham tumhehi anna tam kathessami ti Tato nam thero anño esa, avuso gatakassa maggo[2] nama ti aha Abhayatthero kira tada sotapanno hoti Ath assa so kammatthanam datva agantva, Lohapasade dhammam parivattento thero parinibbuto ti assosi Sutva aharath, avuso civaran ti civaram parupitva anucchaviko, avu o amhakam acariyassa arahattamaggo Acariyo no, avuso, uju aj anivo[3] So attano dhammante vasikassa santike tattikaya nisiditva mayham kammattha nam kathehi ti aha Anucchaviko, avuso, therassa arahatta maggo ti Evarūpanam gantho palibodho na hoti ti[4]

(x) *Iddhi* ti pothujjanika iddhi Sa hi uttanaseyyaka ḍarako viya, tarunasassam viya ca dupparihara hoti appa mattaken eva bhijjati Sa pana vipassanaya palibodho hoti na samadhissa samadhim patva pattabbato tasma vipassanatthikena iddhipalibodho upacchinditabbo, itarena avasesa ti

Ayam tava palibodhakatha ya uttharo

Kammatthanadayakam kalyānamittam upasankamitva ti ettha pana duvidham kammatthanam —*sabbattl aka* kam matthanam, *pārihariya* kammatthanan ca Tattha *sabbat thaka* kammatthanam nama bhikkhusanghadisu metta mara nasati[5] ca, asubhasanna ti pi eke Kammatthanikena hi bhikkhuna pathamam tava paricchinditva simatthakabhik khusanghe sukhita hontu[6] avyapajja *ti metta bhavetabba* tato simatthakadevatasu tato gocaragamamhi issarajane[7] tato tattha manusse upadaya sabbasattesu So hi bhikkhu *sanghe mettaya sahavasinam muducittatam*[8] *janeti* Ath assa te sukhasamvasa honti Simatthakadevatasu mettaya mudukatacittahi devatahi dhammikaya rakkhaya susamvihi

---

[1] S[b] *omits*
[2] S[b] adhigatamaggo
[3] S[bh] ajaniyyo
[4] S[b] hoti
[5] B[m] maranassati
[6] S[b] bhavantu
[7] *Jat* iv, 132
[8] S[bh] muducittam

tirakkho hoti[1] Gocaragamamhi issarajane mettaya mudu katasantanehi issarehi dhammikaya rakkhaya surakkhita parikkharo hoti Tattha manussesu mettaya pasaditacittehi tehi aparibhuto hutva vicarati Sabbasattesu mettaya sabbattha appatihatacaro hoti Maranasatiya pana avassam maya maritabban ti cintento anesanam pahaya uparupari vaddhamanasamvego anolinavuttiko[2] hoti Asubhasanna paricitacittassa pan assa dibbani pi arammanani lobhavasena cittam na pariyadiyanti Evam bahupakaratta sabbattha atthayitabbam icchitabban ti ca adhippetassa yoganuyoga kammassa thanan ca ti *sabbatthaka* kammatthanan ti vuccati

Cattalisaya pana kammatthanesu yam yassa caritanukulam,[3] tam tassa niccam pariharitabbatta, uparimassa uparimassa ca bhavanakammassa padatthanatta, *pāriharija* kammaṭṭhanan ti vuccati Iti imam duvidham pi kammaṭṭhanam yo deti ayam kammaṭṭhanadayako nama, tam kammaṭṭhanadayakam kalyanamittan ti —

kammatthanakarako[1] ayan ti janitva akase cammakhandam pannapetva tattha pallankena nisinno kammatthanam kathetiti? Tasma sace khinasavam labhati, icc etam kusalam No ce labhati, anagami sakadagami sotapanna jhanalabhi puthujjanatipitakadhara dvipitakadhara ekapitakadharesu purimassa purimassa santike Ekapitakadhare pi asati yassa ekasangiti pi Atthakathaya saddhim paguna sayan[2] ca lajji hoti tassa santike gahetabbam Evarupo hi tantidharo vamsanurakkhako pavenipalako acariyo acariyamatiko va hoti na attano matiko hoti[3] ten eva Poranakatthera lajji rakkhissati, lajji rakkhissati ti tikkhattum ahamsu. Pubbe vuttakhinasavadayo c ettha attana adhigatamaggam eva acikkhanti Bahussuto pana tam tam acariyam upasankam itva uggahaparipucchanam visodhitatta ito c ito ca suttan ca karanan ca sallakkhetva sappayasappayam yojetva, gaha natthane gacchanto mahahatthi viya mahamaggam dassento, kammatthanam kathessati[4] Tasma evarupam kammat thanadavakam kalyanamittam upasankamitva tassa vatta pativattam[5] katva kammatthanam gahetabbam

Sace pan etam ekavihare yeva labhati, icc etam kusalam No ce labhati, yattha so vasati tattha gantabbam Gac chantena ca na dhotamakkhitehi padehi upahana aruhitva chattam gahetva telanali madhuphanitadini gahapetva ante vasikaparivutena gantabbam Gamikavattam pana puretva attano pattacivaram sayam eva gahetva antaramagge yam yam viharam pavisati sabbattha vattapativattam kurumana nena sallahukaparikkharena paramasallekhavuttina hutva gantabbam Tam viharam pavisantena antaramagge yeva dantakattham kappiyam karapetva gahetva pavisitabbam, na ca muhuttam vissametva padadhovanamakkhanadini kat va acariyassa santikam gamissami ti annam parivenam pavi sitabbam Kasma? Sace hi ssa tatra acariyassa visabhaga bhikkhu bhaveyyum te agamanakaranam pucchitva acari yassa avannam pakasetva nattho si Sace tassa santikam

[1] S[bh] araddham imassa bhikkhuno kammatthanam karako B[hm] avan
[3] S[bh] o nut
[4] S[b] kathayissati
[5] B[hm] °patipattim

agato[1] ti vippatisaram uppadeyyum yena tato va patinivat teya, tasma acariyassa vasanatthanam pucchitva ujukam tattli eva gantabbam Sace acariyo daharataro hoti, patta civarapatiggahanadini na saditabbani Sace vuddhataro[2] hoti, gantva acariyam vanditva thatabbam nikkhip avuso pattacivaran ti vuttena nikkhipitabbam paniyam pi va ti vuttena sace icchati patabbam pade dhova ti[3] vuttena na tava pada dhovitabba Sace hi acariyena abhatam udakam[4] bhaveyya na saruppam siya Dhov avuso[5] na maya abhatam aññehi abhatan ti vuttena pana yattha acariyo na passati cıvarupe paticchanne va ol ase abbhokase[6] vih irassa pi va ekamante nisiditva pada dhovitabba Sace acariyo telanalim aharati utthahitva ubhohi hatthehi sakkaccam gahetabba Sace hi na ganheyya ayam bhikkhu ito eva[7] patthaya sambhogam kopeti ti acariyassa aññathattam bhaveyya gahetva pana na adito va pada i mal khetabba Sace hi tam acariyassa gattabbhañjanatelam

samma vattitabbam. Tatrajam sammāvattana kalass eva utthaja, upāhanā omuncitia, ekamsam uttarasangam kartia, dantakattham dātabbam, mukhodakam databbam, asanam pan napetabbam.[1] *Sace yāgu hoti, bhajanam dhoviiā, yagu upa nametabba* ti adikam Khandhake[2] sammavattam pannattam tam sabbam pi katabbam Evam vattasampattiya garum[3] aradhayamanena sayam vanditva yahi ti vissajjitena gantab bam. Yada so kissa agato[4] si ti pucchati tada agamanaka ranam kathetabbam. Sace so neva pucchati, vattam pana sadiyati, dasahe[5] va pakkhe va vitivatte ekadivasam vissaj jitena pi agantva okasam karetva agamanakaranam arocetab bam Akale va gantva kim attham[6] agato si ti putthena aro cetabbam. Sace so pato va agaccha ti vadati pato va gantabbam. Sace pan assa tava velaya[7] pittabadhena va kucchi paridayhati, aggimandatava va bhattam na jirati anno va koci rogo badhati, tam yathabhutam avikatva attano sappayavelam arocetva taya velaya[8] upasankamitabbam asappayavelaya[9] hi vuccamanam pi kammatthanam na sakka hoti, manasikatun ti

Ayam *kammatthānadayakam kaljanamittam upasankam itiā* ti ettha vittharo

Attano cariyanukulam

Idam *attano cariyanukulan* ti ettha cariya ti cha cariya ragacariya, dosacariya, mohacariya, saddhacariya, buddhi cariya, vitakkacariya *ti* Keci pana ragadinam samsagga sannipatavasena aparapi catasso, tatha saddhadinan ti imahi atthahi saddhim cuddasa icchanti Evam pana bhede vuc camane ragadinam saddhadihi pi samsaggam katva aneka-cariya honti, tasma sankhepena *chal eva cariya veditabba* Cariyapakati ussannata ti[10] atthato ekam. Tasam vasena chal

---

[1] S^b pannapetabbam
[2] *Vin* ii, 231 cf 223
[3] B^{hm} garu.
[4] B^{hm} kiss agato
[5] B^m mase
[6] S^{bh} kimattham.
[7] S^{bh} tayam velayam
[8] *So all editions*
[9] S^{bh} °velayam.
[10] B^{hm} *omit* ti

eva puggala honti ragacarito, dosacarito, mohacarito, saddhacarito buddhacarito vitakkacarito ti Tattha yasma ragacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye saddha balavati hoti, ragassa asannagunatta Yatha hi akusalapakkhe rago sinuddho natilukho evam kusalapakkhe saddha Yatha rago vatthukame pariyesati, evam saddha siladi gune Yatha rago ahitam na pariccajati evam saddha hitam na pariccajati, tasma ragacaritassa saddhacarito sabhago Yasma pana dosacaritassa kusalappavattisamaye pañña balavati hoti, dosassa asannagunatta Yatha hi akusalapakkhe doso nisineho[1] na arammanam alliyati, evam kusalapakkhe pañña Yatha ca doso abhutam pi[2] dosam eva pariyesati, evam pañña bhūtam dosam eva pariyesati[3] Yatha doso sattaparivajjanakarena pavattati, evam pañña sankharaparivajjanakarena Tasma dosacaritassa buddhicarito sabhago Yasma pana mohacaritassa anuppannanam kusalanam dhammanam uppadaya vayamamanassa vebhuyyena antaraya

panno Pubbe majjapanabahulo sutaparipucchavihino ca mohacarito hoti, tiracchanayoniya va cavitva idhūpapanno ti Evam pubbācinnanidāna ti vadanti

Dvinnam pana dhatunam ussannatta puggalo mohacarito hoti pathavidhatuya ca apodhatuyā ca Itarasam dvinnam ussannatta dosacarito Sabbāsam samatta pana ragacarito ti Dosesu ca semhadhiko ragacarito hoti, vatadhiko mohacarito, semhadhiko va mohacarito, vatadhiko vā rāgacarito ti evam dhatudosanidanā ti vadanti

Tattha yasma pubbe itthappayogasubhakammabahula[1] pi sagga cavitva idhūpapanna[2] pi ca, na sabbe ragacarita yeva honti,[3] itare va dosamohacarita, evam dhatunañ ca yathavut ten eva nayena ussadaniyamo nama n atthi Dosaniyame ca ragamohadvayam eva vuttam, tam pi ca pubbaparaviruddham eva Saddhacariyadisu ca ekissa pi nidanam na vuttam eva, tasma sabbam etam aparicchinnavacanam Ayam pan ettha Atthakathacariyanam matanusarena vinicchayo Vuttam h etam Ussadakittane —*ime satta pubbahetuniyamena*[4] *lobhussada dosussadā mohussadā alobhussadā adosussadā amohussadā ca honti Yassa hi kammāyūhanakkhane lobho balavā hoti, alobho mando, adosamoha balavanto, dosamoha mandā, tassa mando alobho lobham pariyādatum na sakkoti, adosāmohā pana balavanto dosamohe pariyadātum sakkonti Tasmā so, tena kammena dinnapatisandhivasena nibbatto, luddho hoti sukhasilo akodhano paññavā vajirūpamañāno Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhane lobhadosā balavanto honti alobhādosā mandā, amoho ca balavā, moho mando, so purimanayen' eva luddho ceva hoti duttho ca, paññavā pana hoti vajirūpamañāno Dattābhayatthero viya Yassa*[5] *kammayūhanakkhane lobha adosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā, so purimanayen' eva luddho ceva hoti dandho ca, silako pana hoti akodhano*[6] *Bakulatthero viya Tathā yassa kammāyūhanakkhane tayo pi lobhadosamohā balavanto honti, alobhādayo mandā, so purimanayen' eva luddho ceva hoti, duttho ca mūlho ca*

---

[1] Bm bahulo, Bh bahulo [2] Bhm upapanno
[3] Bkm na itare va. [4] *So all authorities* niya?
[5] Bkm *insert* pana. [6] Skh akkodhano

Yassa pana kammayuhanakkhane alobhadosamoha balavanto honti itare mandā so purimanayen eva aluddho appakileso hoti, dibbārammanam pi disva niccalo duttho pana hoti, dandha panno ca. Yassa kammāyuhanakkhane alobhadosamohā balavanto honti itare manda so purimanayen eva aluddho c eva hoti aduttho silako ca dandho pana hoti. Tatha yassa kammāyuhanakkhane alobhadosamoha balavanto honti itare mandā, so purimanayen eva aluddho c eva hoti pannava ca, duttho pana hoti kodhano. Yassa pana [1]kammayuhanakkhane tayo pi alobhadosamohā° balavanto honti lobhadayo manda, so purimanayen eva Mahasanjharakkhitatthero viya, aluddho adutth o pannava ca hoti ti.

sahasanupihtan c assa padam hoti Vuttam pi c etam Magandiyasuttuppattiyam [1]

Rattassa hi ukkutikai i padai i bhaie
dutthassa hoti anukaddhitai i padai i
mulhassa padai i sahasa upihtai i
iuattacchadass [2] idai i idisam padan ti

Manam pi ragacaritassa pasadikam hoti madhurakaram dosacaritassa thaddhakaram mohacaritassa akulakaram Nisajjaya pi es eva nayo Ragacarito ca ataramano samam seyyam pannapetva samkam nipajjitva angapaccangani samodhaya pasadikena akarena sayati vutthapiyamano ca sigham vutthava[3] sankito viya sankam pativacanam deti Dosacarito taramano yatha va[4] tatha va seyyam pannapetva pakkhuttakayo bhakutikam[5] katva sayati vutthapiyamano ca sigham vutthaya kupito viya pativacanam deti Moha carito dussanthanam seyyam pannapetva vikkhuttakayo ba hulam adhomukho sayati vutthapiyamano ca hunkaram ka ronto dandham vutthati Saddhacaritadayo pana yasma ragacaritadinam sabhaga tasma tesam pi tadiso va iriya patho hoti ti Evam tava iriyapathato cariyayo vibhavaye

Kicci ti sammajjanadisu ca kiccesu ragacarito sadhukam sammajjanim gahetva ataramano valikam avippakiranto Sindhuvarakusumasantharam iva santharanto suddham samam sammajjati Dosacarito galham sammajjanim gahetva taramanarupo ubhato valikam ussarento[6] kharena saddena a uddham visamam sammajjati Moha carito sithilam sammajjanim gahetva samparivattakam alolayamano asuddham visamam sammajjati Yatha ca sammajjane evam civaradhovanarajanadisu pi sabbakicce u Nipunamadhurasamasakkaccakari ragacarito gall athaddha visamakari dosacarito anipunavyakulavisamaparicchinna

[1] B[hm] Magandhiya° Pajanca S dani *on M* i ၁01 f
S[h] vivatta° S[h] *refers these lines to the Sagathavagga* (Samyutta V) *where they do not occur*
[3] B[hm] avutthaya
[4] S[th] o it
[5] B[hm] bhakutim
[6] S[th] ussad nto

Dosacaritassa kodho upanaho makkho palaso issa mac chariyan ti evam adayo Mohacaritassa thinam middham uddhaccam kukkuccam, vicikiccha adanagahita duppati nissaggita ti evam adayo Saddhacaritassa muttacagata ariyanam dassanakamata saddhammam sotukamata pa mojjabahulata asamsathata[1] amayavita pasadaniyesu tha nesu pasado ti evam adayo Buddhicaritassa sovacassata, kalyanamittata, bhojane mattannuta satisampajannam, ja gariyanuyogo, samvejaniyesu thanesu samvego samviggassa ca[2] yoniso padhanan ti[3] evam adayo Vitakkacaritassa bhassabahulata ganaramata kusalanuyoge arati anavat thitacittata[4] rattidhumayana,[5] divapajjalana hurahuram dhavana ti evam adayo dhamma bahulam pavattanti ti *Evam dhammappavattito cariyayo vibhavaye*

Yasma pana idam cariya vibhavanavidhanam sabbaka rena neva Paliyam na Atthakathayam agatam kevalam acariyamatanusarena vuttam, tasma na sarato paccetabbam Ragacaritassa hi vuttani iriyapathadini dosacaritadayo pi appamadavihanno katum sakkonti Samsatthacaritassa ca puggalassa ekass eva bhinnalakkhana iriyapathadayo na sampajjanti[6] Yam pan etam Atthakathasu cariya vibha vanavidhanam vuttam, tad eva sarato paccetabbam Vut tam h etam —ceto pariyananassa labhi acariyo cariyam natva kammatthanam kathessati itarena antevasiko puc chitabbo ti Tasma cetopariyananena va tam va puggalam pucchitva janitabbam ayam puggalo ragacarito ayam do adisu annataracarito ti

Kim caritassa [*ca*] *puggalassa? kim sappayan*[7] ti ettha pana senasanam tava ragacaritassa adhotavedika bh unattha kam akatapabbhara tina-kuti pannasaladinam annataram rajokinnam jatukabharitam oluggavilluggam ati uccam va atinicam va ujjangalam sasankam asucim[8] va amamaggam

vattati. Senāsanaparikkhāro p' ettha kilamankuladighajāti[1] mūsikānam[2] nissayaparicchindanattham nātibahuko, ekam mañcapīthamattam eva vattati Nivāsanapārupanam[3] pi 'ssa Cīnapatta Somārapattakoseyyakappāsikasukhumakhoma dinam yam yam panītam, tena tena ekapattam vā dupattam vā sallahukam samanasāruppena surattam suddhavannam[4] vattati. Patto udakabubbulam iva susanthāno mani viya sumattho nimmalo samanasāruppena suparisuddhavanno ayomayo vattati Bhikkhācāramaggo parissayavimutto samo manāpo nātidūra nāccāsannagāmo vattati Bhikkhācāragāmo pi yattha manussā idāni ayyo āgamissati ti sitta sammatthe padese āsanam paññāpetvā paccuggantvā pattam ādāya gharam pavesetvā[5] paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā sakkaccam sahatthā parivisanti, *tādiso vattati*

Parivesakā pan' assa ye honti abhirūpā pāsādikā sunhāta suvilittā dhūmavāsa[6]kusumagandhasurabhino nānā virāgasucimanuññavatthā bharanapatimanditā sakkaccakārino, tā disā sappāyā. Yāgubhattakhajjakam pi vannagandhara sasampannam ojavantam manoramam sabbākārapanitam yāvadattham vattati Iriyāpatho pi 'ssa seyyā vā nisajjā vā vattati Ārammanam nilādisu vannakasinesu yam kiñci suparisuddhavannan ti idam dosacaritassa sappāyam Mohacaritassa senāsanam disāmukham asambādham vattati, yattha nisinnassa vivatā disā paññāyanti[7] Iriyāpathesu cankamo vattati Ārammanam pan' assa parittam suppamattam sarāvamattam vā khuddakam[8] na vattati Sambādhasmim hi okase cittam bhiyyo sammoham āpajjati, tasmā vipulam mahākasinam vattati Sesam dosacaritassa vuttasadisam evā ti idam mohacaritassa sappāyam. Saddhācaritassa sabbam pi dosacaritam hi vuttavidhānam sappāyam. Ārammanesu c' assa anussatitthānam pi vattati Buddhicaritassa senāsanādisu idam nāma asappāyan ti n' atthi. Vitakkacaritassa senāsanam vivatam disāmukham, yattha

1 B^{hm} °mangula°   2 S^{bh} mūsikādinam.
3 S^{b} nivāsanapāpuranam.   4 S^{bh} suparisuddha°.
5 B^{hm} pavisetvā.   6 S^{bh} dhūpavāsa.
7 B^{hm} khāyanti.   8 B^{hm} *on it.*

nisinnassa aramavanapokkharaniramaneyyakani gamaniga majanapadapatipatiya[1] nilobhasa ca pabbata pannayanti, tam na vattati Tam hi vitakkavidhavanass eva paccayo hoti Tasma gambhire darimukhe[2] vanapaticchanne Hatthi kucchipabbhara Mahindaguhasadise senasane vasitabbam Arammanam pi ssa vipulam na vattati tadisam hi vitakka vasena sandhavanaya[3] paccayo hoti parittam pana vattati Sesam ragacaritassa vuttasadisam eva ti idam vitakkacaritassa sappavam

Ayam attano cariyanukulan ti ettha agatacariyanam pa bhedanidanavibhavanasappayaparicchedato vittharo Na ca tava cariyanukulam kammatthanam sabbakarena avikatam, tam hi anantarassa matikapadassa vitthare sayam eva avi bhavissati Tasma yam vuttam cattalisaya kammatthanesu annataram[4] kammatthanam gahetva ti ettha sankhatanid desato, upacarappanavahato jhanappabhedato, samatik kamato vaddhanavaddhanato arammanato, bhumito gaha nato paccayato cariyanukulato ti imehi tava dasahi akarehi kammatthanavinicchayo veditabbo

Cattālīsa kammatthanani

Tattha *sankhataniddesato* ti cattalisaya kammatthanesu iti hi vuttam Tatr imani cattalīsa kammatthanani —dasa kasina, dasa asubha dasa anussatiyo, cattaro brahmavihara, cattaro aruppa, eka sañña, ekam vavatthanan ti

Tattha pathavikasinam, apokasinam, tejokasinam vayo kasinam nilakasinam, pitakasinam, lohitakasinam, odataka sinam alokakasinam, paricchinnakasakasinan ti ime dasa kasina

Uddhumatakam, vinilakam, vipubbakam, vicchiddakam, vikkhayitakam, vikkhittakam, hatavikkhittakam, lohitakam, puluvakam, atthikan ti ime dasa asubha

Buddhanussati, dhammanussati, sanghanussati, silanussati, caganussati, devatanussati, maranaussati, kayagatasati, anapanasati,[5] upasamanussati ti ima dasa anussatiyo

[1] Bhm °patipatiya [2] Bhm dari° [3] Bhm °vanassa
[4] Bhm arannataram [5] Bhm °ssati

Metta karuṇā muditā upekkhā ti ime cattāro brahmavihārā

Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti ime cattāro āruppā

Āhāre paṭikūlasaññā[1] ekā saññā

Catudhātuvavatthānam ekaṃ vavatthānan ti evaṃ saṅkhātaniddesato vinicchayo veditabbo

Upacārappanāvahato ti ṭhapetvā kāyagatāsatiṃ ca ānāpānassatiṃ ca avasesā aṭṭha anussatiyo āhāre paṭikūlasaññā catudhātuvavatthānan ti imān eva h' ettha dasa kammaṭṭhānāni upacāravahāni sesāni appanāvahāni ti evaṃ upacārappanāvahato

Jhānappabhedato ti appanāvahesu c' ettha ānāpānasatiyā saddhiṃ dasa kasiṇā catukkajjhānikā honti Kāyagatāya satiyā saddhiṃ dasa asubhā paṭhamajjhānikā Purimā tayo brahmavihārā tikajjhānikā Catutthabrahmavihāro cattāro ca āruppā catukkajjhānikā ti evaṃ jhānappabhedato

Samatikkamato ti dve samatikkamā aṅgasamatikkamo ca ārammaṇasamatikkamo ca Tattha sabbesu pi tika catukkajjhānikesu kammaṭṭhānesu aṅgasamatikkamo hoti vitakkavicārādīni jhānaṅgāni samatikkamitvā te sv eva ārammaṇesu dutiyajjhānādīnaṃ pattabbato tathā catutthabrahmavihāre So pi hi mettādīnaṃ yeva ārammaṇe somanassaṃ samatikkamitvā pattabbo ti Catusu pana āruppesu ārammaṇasamatikkamo hoti Purimesu hi navasu kasiṇesu aññataraṃ samatikkamitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ pattabbaṃ Ākāsādīni ca samatikkamitvā viññāṇañcāyatanādīni Sesesu samatikkamo natthi ti evaṃ samatikkamato

Vaḍḍhanāvaḍḍhanato ti imesu cattālīsāya kammaṭṭhānesu dasa kasiṇā neva vaḍḍhetabbāni Yattakaṃ hi okāsaṃ kasiṇena pharati tad abbhantare dibbāya sotadhātuyā saddaṃ sotuṃ dibbena cakkhunā rūpāni passituṃ parasattānañ ca cetasā cittaṃ aññātuṃ samattho hoti Kāyagatā sati pana asubhāni ca na vaḍḍhetabbāni Kasmā? Okāsena paricchinnattā ānisaṃsābhāvā ca Sā ca nesaṃ okāsena paricchinnatā bhāvanānaye āvibhavissati Te u pana vaḍḍh

[1] Sbb paṭikkūla° [2] Bkm paricchannatt

nımıttam vaddhento Patıbhaganımıttam eva c ettha n attbı yad ayam [yogı[1]] \ addheyya Parıtta appamanarammanata p ettha parıggahava.en eva \ edıtabba

Arupparammanesu pı akasam ka.ınugghatımatta[2] tam hı kasınapagamavasen eva manasıkatabbam Tato paranı \ addhayato[3] na kıncı hotı \ ınnanam sabhav adhammatta na hı sakka sabhav adhammam vaddhetum Vınnanapa gamo vınnanassa abhavamattatta \evasannanasannaya tanarammanam sabhav adhammatta yeva na vaddhetabbam Se anı anımıttatta Patıbhaganımıttam hı vaddhetabbam nama bhaveyya Buddhanussatı adınan ca neva patıbhaga nımıttam arammanam hotı tasma tam na vaddhetabban tı evam \ addhanavaddhanato

Arammanato tı ımesu ca cattalısaya kammatthanesu dasa kasına dasa asubha anapanasatı [4] kayagatasatı tı ımanı dvavısatı patıbhaganımıttarammananı sesanı na patıbha ganımıttarammananı Tatha dasasu anussatısu thapetva anapanasatın ca kayagatasatın ca ava esa attha anussatıyo ahare patıkulasanna, catudhatuvavatthanam vınnanan cayatanam nevasannanasannayatanan tı ımanı dvadasa sabhavadhammarammananı Da a ka na dasa asubha anapanasatı kayagatasatı tı ımanı dvavısatı nımıttaramma nanı sesanı cha na \ attabbarammananı Tatha vıpubba kam lohıtakam puluvakam anapanasatı apokasınam tejo kasınam \ ayokasınam yan ca alokakasınesu surıyadınam obhasamandalarammanan tı[5] ımanı attha calıtarammananı, tanı ca kho pubbabhage Paṭıbhagam pana sannısınnam eva hotı Sesanı na calıtarammananı tı evam arammanato

Bhu ıto tı ettha ca dasa asubha kayagata atı ahare patı kulasanna tı[6] ımanı dvadasa devesu nappavattantı Tanı dvadasa anapanasatı catı ımanı terasa Brahmaloke nap pavattantı Arupabhave pana thapetva cattaro aruppe annam nappavattatı Manussesu sabbanı pı pavattantı tı— evam bhumıto

---

[1] Sbh o ııt Bhm yad ayam [2] Sb ka ınugghatımattatta
[3] Sh *adds* pı [4] Bhm anapanassatı *tl rougl out*
[5] Sbh *o ııt* [6] Sbh paṭıkkula anna

Gahanato ti ditthaphutthasutaggahanato p'ettha vinicchayo veditabbo Tatra ṭhapetvā vāyokasinam sesā nava kasinā, dasa asubhā ti imāni ekūnavīsati ditthena gahetabbāni Pubbabhāge cakkhunā oloketvā[1] nimittam nesam gahetabban ti attho Kāyagatāsatiyam tacapañcakam ditthena, sesam sutenā ti evam tassā ārammanam ditthasutena gahetabbam Ānāpānasati phuṭṭhena, vāyokasinam diṭṭhaphuṭṭhena, sesāni atthārasa sutena gahetabbāni, upekkhābrahmavihāro cattāro aruppā ti imāni c'ettha na ādikammikena gahetabbāni, sesāni pañcatimsa gahetabbānī ti—evam gahanato.

Paccayato ti imesu pana kammatthānesu, ṭhapetvā ākāsakasinam, *sesā nava kasinā āruppānam paccayā honti*, dasa pi[2] kasinā abhiññānam, tayo brahmavihārā catuttha brahmaviharassa, hetthimam hetthimam āruppam uparimassa uparimassa, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nirodhasamāpattiyā, sabbāni pi sukhavihāravipassanā bhavasampattīnan ti—evam paccayato

Cariyānukulato ti cariyānam anukulato p' ettha vinicchayo veditabbo Seyyathidam, ragacaritassa tāva —ettha dasa asubhā kāyagatāsati ti ekādasa kammatthānāni anukulāni Dosacaritassa cattāro brahmavihārā cattāri vannakasināni ti attha Mohacaritassa ca[2] vitakkacaritassa ca ekam ānāpānasati kammatthānam eva Saddhācaritassa purimā cha anus satiyo Buddhicaritassa maranasati upasamānussati, catu dhātuvavatthānam, āhāre patikūlasaññā ti cattāri Sesakasināni cattāro ca āruppā sabbacaritānam anukulāni Kasinesu ca yam kiñci parittam vitakkacaritassa, appamānam mohacaritassā ti evam ettha cariyānukulato vinicchayo veditabbo ti. Sabbañ c' etam ujuvipaccanikavasena ca atisappāya vasena ca vuttam Rāgadinam pana avikkhambhikā sad dhādinam vā anupakārā kusalabhavanā nāma n' atthi Vuttam pi c' etam Meghiyasutte —*cattāro dhammā uttari*[3] *bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitak*

[1] S[b] *repeats* oloketvā [2] B[bm] *omit.*
[3] S[b] uttarim.

patittham na labhati na cirass eva dussilyam va gihibhavam[1] va papunati Niyyatitattabhavo pana neva atajjaniyo hoti na venakamangamo suvaco[2] acariyayattavutti r eva[3] hoti So acarivato duvidham sangaham labhanto sasane vuddhim[4] virulhim vepullam papunati Culapindapatika Tissattherassa antevasika viya Therassa kira santikam tayo bhikkhu agamamsu Tesu eko aham bhante tumhakam atthaya ti vutte sataporise papate patitum ussaheyyan ti aha Dutiyo aham bhante tumhakam atthaya ti vutte imam attabhavam panhito patthaya pasanapitthe ghamsento nira vasesam khepetum ussaheyyan ti aha Tatiyo aham bhante tumhakam atthava ti vutte assasapassase uparundhitva[5] kalam[6] kiriyam *katum ussaheyyan ti aha* *Thero bhabba* vat ime bhikkhu ti kammatthanam kathesi Te tassa ovade thatva tayo pi arahattam papunimsu ti ayam anisamso at taniyyatane Tena vuttam —*Buddhassa va Bhagavato acari yassa va attanam niyyateti a* ti

Sampannajjhasayena sampannadhimuttina ca hutva ti ettha pana tena yogina alobhadinam vasena chahi akarehi sam pannajjhasayena bhavitabbam Evam sampannajjhasayo hi tissannam bodhinam annataram papunati Yath aha — cha ajjhasaya Bodhisattanam bodhiparipakaya samvat tanti alobhajjhasaya ca Bodhisatta lobhe dosadassavino adosajjhasaya ca Bodhisatta dose dosadassavino amohaj jhasaya ca Bodhisatta mohe dosadassavino nekkhammaj jhasaya ca Bodhisatta gharavase dosadassavino pavivekaj jhasaya ca Bodhisatta[7] sanganikaya dosadassavino nissara najjhasaya ca Bodhisatta sabbabhavagatisu dosadassavino ti Ye hi keci atitanagatapaccuppanna sotapanna sakadagami anagami khinasavapaccekabuddha sammasambuddha sabbe te imeh eva chah akarehi attana attana pattabbam visesam patta *Tasma imehi chah akarehi sampannajjhasayena* bhavitabbam

Tad adhimuttataya pana adhimuttisampannena bhavitab bam Samadhadhimuttena samadhigarukena samadhipab

---

[1] Bhm gihi°
[2] Bhm subbaco
[3] Bhm vutti d eva
[4] Bm vaddhim
[5] Bhm °rumbh°
[6] Sbh kala
[7] Sb *inserts* gana

bharena nıbbanadhımuttena nıbbanagarukena nıbbanapab bharena ca[1] bhavıtabban tı attho Evam sampannajjhasaya dhımuttıno pan assa Lammatthanam yacato cetoparıyaya ñanalabhına[2] acarıyena cıttacaram oloketva carıya janı tabba Itarena kım carıto sı ? ke va te dhamma bahulam samudacarantı ? kım va te manasıkaroto phasu hotı ? kata rasmım va te kammatthane cıttam namatı tı evam adıhı nayehı pucchıtva janıtabba Evam natva carıyanukulam kammatthanam Lathetabbam Kathentena ca tıvıdhena kathetabbam Pakatıya uggahıtakammatthanassa ekam dve nıssajjanı[3] sajjhayam karetva databbam santıke vasan tassa agatagatakkhane kathetabbam uggahetva annattha[4] gantukamassa natısankhıttam natıvıttharıkam katva kathe tabbam Tattha pathavıkasınam tava kathentena cattaro kasınadosa kasınakaranam katassa bhavananayo duvıdham nımıttam duvıdho samadhı sattavıdham sappayasappayam dasavıdham appanakosallam vırıyasamata appanavıdhanan tı ıme nava aLara Lathetabba Sesakammatthanesu pı tassa tassa anurupam kathetabbam Tam sabbam tesam bhava navıdhane avıbhavıssatı Evam kathıyamane pana kam matthane tena yogına nımıttam gahetva sotabbam

Nımıttam gahetva tı ıdam hetthımapadam ıdam uparı mapadam ayam assa attho ayam adhıppayo ıdam opam man tı evam tam tam akaram upanıbandhıtva tı attho Evam nımıttam gahetva sakkaccam sunantena hı Lammat thanam sugahıtam hotı Ath assa tam nıssaya vısesadhı gamo sampajjatı na ıtarassa tı Ayam gahetva tı ımassa padassa atthaparıdıpana

Ettavata *Laljanamıttam upasanLamıtva attano carıyanu kulaı ı cattalısaya Lammatthanesu annataraı ı Lammatthanaı ı gahetva* tı ımanı padanı sabbaLarena vıttharıtanı hontı tı

Itı sadhujanapamojjatthaja Late Vısuddhı Magge samadhı bhavanadhıLare[5] Lammatthanagahananıddeso[6] nama tatıjo parıc chedo

---

[1] Bhm *omıt* [2] Sb Bhm cetoparıyanana° [3] Sb nısajja. [4] Bhm annatra [5] Sb *omıts* [6] Bhm Lammaṭthanaggah°

IV

CATUTTHO PARICCHEDO

PATHAVĪKASINA-NIDDESO

Idanı yam vuttam —*samadhıbhavanaya ananurupam vıharam pahaya anurupe vıhare vıharatı tena* tı[1] ettha[2] yassa tava acarıyena saddhım ekavıhare vasato phasu hotı tena tatth eva kammatthanam parısodhentena vasıtabbam Sace tattha phasu na hotı yo anno gavute va addhayojane va yojanamatte pı va sappayo vıharo hotı tattha vasıtabbam Evam hı satı kammatthanassa kısmıncıd eva thane sandehe va satı satı[3] sammose va jate kalass eva vıhare vattam katva antaramagge pındaya carıtva bhattakıccaparıyosane yeva acarıyassa vasanatthanam gantva tam dıvasam acarıyassa santıke kammatthanam sodhetva dutıyadıvase acarıyam vandıtva nıkkhamıtva antaramagge pındaya carıtva akılamanto yeva attano vasanatthanam agantum sakkhıssatı Yo pana yojanappamane pı phasukatthanam na labhatı tena kammatthane sabbam ganthıtthanam chındıtva suvısuddham[4] avajjanapatıbaddham kammatthanam katva duram pı gantva samadhıbhavanaya ananurupam vıharam pahaya anurupe vıhare vıhatabbam

Tattha ananurupo nama attharasannam dosanam anñatarena samannagato Tatr ıme attharasa dosa —*mahattam navattam jınnattam panthanıssıtattam sondı pannam puppham, phalam patthanıyata nagarasannıssıtata darusannıssıtata, khettasannıssıtata, vısabhagānam puggalanam atthıtā, pattanasannıssıtata paccantasannıssıtatā, rajjasīmasannıssıtatā, asappāyata kalyānamıttanaṃ alabho* tı

---

[1] See p 89
[2] S^b *inserts* pana
[3] B^hm *omıts*
[4] B^hm vısuddham

imesam aṭṭharasannam dosanam aññatarena dosena saman nagato ananurupo nama na tattha vihatabbam Kasma ?

Mahavihare tava bahu nanachanda[1] sannipatanti, te an ñamaññam pativiruddhataya vattam na karonti bodhi anganadini[2] asammatthane va honti, anupatthapitam pani yam paribhojaniyam Tatrayam gocaragame pindaya caris sami ti pattacivaram adaya nikkhanto, sace passati vattam va akatam, paniyaghatam va rittam athanena vattam katab bam hoti, paniyam upatthapetabbam akaronto vattabhede dukkatam apajjati, karontassa kalo atikkamati atidiva pavittho nitthitaya bhikkhaya kinci na labhati, patisalla nagato pi samanera daharabhikkhunam uccasaddena sangha kammehi ca vikkhipati Yattha pana sabbam pattam katam eva hoti, avasesa pi ca [san]ghattana[3] n atthi evarupe mahavihare pi vihatabbam [4]

Navavihare bahum navakammam[5] hoti, akarontam ujjha yanti Yattha[6] pana bhikkhu evam vadanti ayasma yatha sukham samanadhammam karotu, mayam navakammam karissama ti evarupe vihatabbam

Jinnavihare pana bahum patijaggitabbam hoti, antamaso attano senasanamattam pi apatijaggantam ujjhayanti patijag gantassa kammatthanam parihayati

Panthanissite mahapathavihare rattindivam[7] agantuka san nipatanti, vikale agatanam attano senasanam datva ruk khamule va pasanapiṭṭhe va vasitabbam hoti, puna divase[8] pi evam eva ti kammatthanassa okaso na hoti Yattha pana evarupo agantukasambadho na hoti, tattha viha tabbam

Sondi nama pasanapokkharani hoti Tattha paniyattham mahajano samosarati nagaravasinam rajakulupakatthe ranam[9] antevasika rajinakammatthaya agacchanti tesam bhajanadarudonikadini pucchantanam asuke ca asuke ca

---

1 Sbh nanacchanda
2 Bhm bodhiyang°
3 Sbh ghattana
4 Bhm na vihatabbam
5 Bhm bahunava°
6 Bhm Yatra
7 Bhm rattidivam
8 Bhm divasam
9 Sb rajakulupagatheranam

thāne ti dassetabbāni honti, evam sabbakālam pi niccavyāvato hoti

Yattha nānavidham *sākapannam* hoti, tatth' assa kammatthānam gahetva divāvihāram nisinnassā pi santike sākahārikā gāyamānā pannam uccinantiyo visabhāgasaddasanghattanena kammatthānantarāyam karonti

Yattha pana nānāvidhā *malagaccha supupphitā honti*, tatrā pi tādiso yeva upaddavo

Yattha nānāvidham ambajambupanasādi *phalam*[1] hoti, tattha phalatthikā āgantvā yācanti, adentassa kujjhanti, balakkārena vā ganhanti, sayanhasamaye vihāramajjhe cankamantena te disva kim, upasakā, evam karothā ti vuttā yathāruci akkosanti, avāsāya pi ssa parakkamanti

Patthanīye pana lenasammate[2] Dakkhinagiri Hatthikucchi Cetiyagiri Cittalapabbatasadise vihāre viharantam ayam arahā ti sambhāvetvā vanditukamā manussā samantā osaranti ten' assa na phāsu hoti, yassa pana tam sappayam hoti, tena divā aññattha[3] gantvā rattim vasitabbam

Nagarasannissite visabhāgārammanam āpātham āgacchanti, kumbhadasiyo pi ghatehi nighamsantiyo gacchanti, okkamitvā maggam na denti, issaramanussā pi vihāramajjhe sānim parikkhipitva nisīdanti

Dārusannissaye pana yattha katthāni ca dabbūpakarana rukkhā ca santi, tattha katthahārikā pubbe vuttasākapupphahārikā viya aphāsum[4] karonti vihāre rukkhā santi, te chinditvā gharāni karissāmā ti manussā āgantva chindanti Sace sāyanhasamayam padhānagharā nikkhamitvā vihāramajjhe cankamanto te disvā kim, upāsaka, evam karotha ti vadati, yatharuci akkosanti, avasāya pi 'ssa parakkamanti

Yo pana *khettasannissito* hoti samanta khettehi parivarito, tattha manussā viharamajjhe yeva khalam katvā dhaññam maddanti, pamukhe sosayanti,[5] aññam pi bahum aphāsum karonti Yatrā pi mahasanghabhogo hoti, aramikakulānam[6] gāvo rundhanti, udakavāram patisedhenti, manus-

[1] Bhm °panisādi° [2] Sb Bm loka° [3] Bhm aññatra [4] Bhm aphasu-, *and below* [5] Sb sussanti, Bhm susayanti [6] Bhm ārāmikakul

sa vihı sısam gahetva passatha tumhakam aramkakulanam[1] kamman tı sanghassa dassentı Tena tena karanena raja rajamahamattanam gharadvaram gantabbam hotı Avam pı khettasannıssıten eva sangahıto

Vısabhagānam puggalanam atthıla tı yattha annamannam vısabhagaveri bhıkkhu vıharantı, ye kalaham karontı ma bhante evam karotha tı varıyamana etassa pamsukulıkassa agatakalato patthaya nattha mha tı vattaro bhavantı

Yo pı udaka *pattanam* va thalapattanam va nıssıto hotı tattha abbınham navahı ca satthehı ca agatamanussa okasam detha, panıyam detha lonam detha tı ghattayanta aphasum karontı

Paccantasannıssıte[2] pana manussa Buddhadısu appasanna hontı

Rajjasımasannıssıte rajabhayam hotı Tam hı padesam el o *raja na mayham vase vattatı tı paharantı, ıtaro pı na mav* ham vase vattatı tı Tatrayam bhıkkhu kadacı ıtarassa[3] rañño vıjıte vıcaratı, kadacı ekassa Atha nam carapurıso ayan tı maññamana anayavyasanam papentı

Asappayatā tı vısabhagarupadı arammanasamosaranena va amanussaparıggahıtataya va asappayata Tatrıdam vat thu —eko kırı thero aranne vasatı Ath assa eka yakkhını pannasaladvare thatva gayı So nıkkhamıtva dvare atthası Sa gantva cankamanasise gavı Thero cankamanasısam agamasi Sa sataporise papate thatva gayı Thero patını vattı Atha nam sa vegena gahetva[4] maya bhante na eko na dve tumhadısa khadıta tı aha

Kalyanamıttānam alabho tı yattha na sakka hotı acarıyam va acarıyasamam va upajjhayam va upajjhayasamam va kalyanamıttam laddhum tattha so kalyanamıttanam alabho mahadoso yeva tı ımesam attharasannam do anam anna tarena samannagato ananurupo tı vedıtabbo Vuttam pı c etam Atthakathasu —

Mahāvasam navavasam jaravasam ca pantthanam,
Sondım pannan ca p pphan ca phalam patthıtam eva ca

---

[1] B[hm] aramıkanam [2] B[m] Paccantanıssıte
[3] S[bh] ımassa [4] S[bh] vegen agantva

Nagaram dāruṇā khettam, visabhāgena pattanam,
Paccantasīmāsappāyam, yattha mitto na labbhati,
Aṭṭhāras etāni ṭhānāni iti viññāya paṇḍito,
Ārakā parivajjeyya, maggam paṭibhayam[1] yathā ti

[*Anurūpe vihāre viharantena*]

Yo pana gocaragāmato natidūra naccāsannātādihi pañcahi angehi samannāgato, ayam anurūpo nāma Vuttam h etam Bhagavatā —*Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, senāsanam pañcaṅga samannāgatam hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, senāsanam natidūram hoti, naccāsannam gamanāgamanasampannam, divā appo kiṇṇam rattim appasaddam appanigghosam, appaḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassam hoti, tasmim kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren eva uppajjanti cīvara piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāra, tasmim kho pana senāsane thera bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta āgatāgama dhammadharā vinayadhara mātikādhara te kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati idam bhante katham? imassa ko attho ti, tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañ ceva vivaranti anuttānīkatañ ca uttānīkaronti[2] anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāni yesu[3] dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti Evam kho, bhikkhave, senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannāgatam hoti ti[4] • Ayam samādhibhāvanāya ananurūpam vihāram pahāya anurūpe vihāre[5] viharantena ti ettha vitthāro

Khuddakapalibodhupacchedam katvā ti evam patirūpe vihāre viharantena ye pi 'ssa te honti khuddakapalibodha, te pi upacchinditabbā Seyyathidam dīghāni kesanakhalo māni chinditabbāni, jiṇṇacīvaresu dalhīkammam[6] va tunnakammam va kātabbam, kiliṭṭhāni va rajitabbāni, sace patte malam hoti patto pacitabbo, mañcapīṭhādīni sodhetabbāni ti Ayam khuddakapalibodhupacchedam katvā ti ettha vitthāro

Idāni *sabbam bhāvanāvidhānam aparihāpentena bhāvetabbo ti* ettha ayam pathavīkasiṇam ādim katvā sabba

---

[1] Bhm ˢappati° [2] Bhm uttānim k° [3] Sbh °ṭhāniyesu
[4] *A* v, 15 Sh *refers inaccurately to S* (Sagāthavagga)—*sic*
[5] Sbh *omit* [6] Sbh dalhi°

kammatthanavasena vittharakatha hoti Evam upacchin nakhuddakapalibodhena hi bhikkhuna pacchabhattam pinda patapatikkantena bhattasammadam pativinodetva pavivitte okase sukhanisinnena kataya va akataya va pathaviya nimit tam ganhitabbam Vuttam h' etam —*pathavikasinam ug ganhanto pathaviyam nimittam ganhāti kate va akate va, santake, no anantake, sakotije, no akotiye, savatume, no ava tume,*[1] *saparijante, no apariyante, suppamatte vā sarāvamatte vā So tam nimittam suggahitam*[2] *karoti, supadharitam upa dhareti, suvavatthitam vavatthapeti So tam nimittam sugga hitam katvā, supadhāritam upadharetva, suvavatthitam vavat thapetva, ānisamsadassavi ratanasanni katvā, cittikaram upat thapetvā, sampiyayamano tasmim ārammane cittam upanibandhati —addha imaya patipadaya*[3] *jaramaranamhā muccissā mī ti so vivicc' eva kāmehi pe pathamam jhanam*[4] *upasampajja viharatī* ti [5]

Tattha yena atitabhave pi sasane va isipabbajjaya va pab bajitva, pathavikasine[6] catukkapañcakajjhanani nibbattita pubbani, evarupassa puññavato upanissayasampannassa aka taya pathaviyā kasitatthane va khalamandale va nimittam uppajjati, Mallakatherassa viya Tassa kir ayasmato kasi tatthanam olokentassa tam thanappamanam eva nimittam udapadi So tam vaddhetva pancakajjhanāni nibbattetva jhanapadatthanam vipassanam patthapetva arahattam papuni

Yo pan' evam akatadhikaro hoti, tena acariyasantike uggahita[7] kammatthanavidhānam aviradhetva cattaro kasi nadose pariharantena kasinam katabbam Nilapitalohito datasambhedavasena hi cattaro pathavikasinadosa, tasma niladivannam mattikam agahetva[8] gangavahe mattika sadisaya arunavannaya mattikaya kasinam katabbam, tañ

---

[1] Bhm [s]avattume [2] Bhm °gahitam

[3] Sb patipattivā [4] Sbh pathamajjhanam

[5] Sb *refers this citation to Pts* (Ñanakatha), *but it does not occur there Is it from the Comy on that work?*

[6] Sb pathavi° [7] Sbh uggahitam

[8] Bhm aggahetva

ca kho vihāramajjhe sāmanerādīnam sañcaranaṭṭhāne na kātabbam, vihārapaccante pana paticchannatthāne pabbhāre vā pannasalāya vā samhārimam vā tatratthakam vā kātabbam, tatra sanhārimam catūsu dandakesu pilotikam[1] vā cammam va katasārakam vā bandhitvā tattha apanitatinamūla sakkharavalikāya[2] sumadditāya mattikāya vuttappamānam vaṭṭam limpetvā katabbam Tam parikammakāle bhūmiyam attharitvā oloketabbam Tatratthakam bhūmiyam padumakannikākārena khānuke ākotetvā vallihi vinandhitvā kātabbam Yadisā mattikā nappahoti, adho aññam pakkhipitvā uparibhāge suparisodhitāya arunavannāya mattikaya vidatthi-caturangulavitthāram vattam kātabbam. Etad eva hi pamānam sandhāya *suppamattam vā sarāvamattam vā* ti vuttam

Santake, no anantake ti ādi pan' assa paricchedatthāya[3] vuttam Tasmā evam vuttappamānaparicchedam katvā rukkhapanika[ya][4] visabhāgavannam samutthapeti Tasmā tam agahetvā pāsānapanikayaghamsitvā samam bheritala sadisam katvā tam thānam sammajjitvā nhatvā āgantvā kasinamandalato addhateyya hatthantare padese paññatte vidatthi-caturangulapādake su atthate pithe nisīditabbam, tato dūratare nisinnassa hi kasinam na upatthati, asannatare kasinadosa paññāyanti,[5] uccatare nisinnena givam onamitvā oloketabbam hoti, nicatare jannukā rujjhanti Tasma vuttanayen eva nisīditvā, *appassādākāmā*[6] ti ādinā nayena kamesu ādinavam paccavekkhitvā kāmanissarane sabbadukkhasamatikkamassa upāyabhūte[7] nekkhamme jatabhilāsena Buddhadhammasanghagunānussaranena pitipāmojjam janayitvā ayam dani sā sabbabuddha paccekabuddha ariyasāvakehi patipannā nekkhammapatipadā ti patipattiyā sañjātagāravena addhā imāya patipadaya[8] pavivekasukharasassa bhāgī bhavissāmi ti ussaham janayitvā samena akārena

---

[1] S^h pilotikam [2] B^hm °kathalikāya
[3] S^h paricchedadassanatthāya
[4] S^bh rukkhapānikā [5] S^bh kasinadoso paññāyati
[6] B^hm appasādakāmā [7] B^hm samatikkamupāyabhūte
[8] S^bh patipattiyā.

cakkhuni ummiletva nimittam ganhantena bhavetabbam Ati ummilayato hi cakkhu kilamati, mandalan ca ativa bhutam hoti, ten assa nimittam nuppajjati Atimandam ummilayato mandalam avibhutam hoti cittañ ca linam hoti evam pi nimittam nuppajjati, tasma, adasatale mukhanimittadassin iva ya samena akarena cakkhuni ummiletva[1] nimittam ganhantena bhavetabbam Na vanno paccavekkhitabbo, na lakkhanam manasikatabbam Api ca vannam amuncitva nissaya savannam katva ussadavasena pannatti dhamme cittam thapetva manasikatabbam Pathavi, mahi, medini[2] bhumi, vasudha, vasundhara ti adisu pathavi namesu yam icchati, yad assa saññanukulam hoti, tam vattabbam Api ca pathavi ti etad eva namam pakatam,

mandalam viya sudhotasankhathalam viya valahakantara nikkhantacandamandalam viya meghamukhe balaka[1] viya uggahanimittam padaletva[2] nikkhantam iva tato satagunam *sahassagunam suparisuddham hutva upatthati* Tan *ca* kho pana neva vannavantam na santhanavantam yadi hi *tam* idisam bhaveyya cakkhuvinneyyam siya olarikam samma sanupagam[3] tilakkhanabbhahatam Na pan etam tadisam kevalam hi samadhilabhino upatthanakaramattam —sanna jam etan ti uppannakalato ca pan assa patthaya nivaranani vikkhambhita neva honti kilesa sannisinna va upacara samadhina cittam samahitam eva ti

Duvidho hi samadhi —upacarasamadhi ca appanasamadhi ca Dvihakarehi cittam samadhiyati upacarabhumiyam va patilabhabhumiyam va Tattha upacarabhumiyam niva ranappahanena cittam samahitam hoti patilabhabhumiyam angapatubhavena Dvinnam pana samadhinam idam nana karanam —upacare angani na thamajatani honti anganam athamajatatta Yatha nama daharo kumarako ukkhipitva thapiyamano punappunam bhumiyam patati evam eva upacare uppanne cittam kalena nimittam arammanam karoti kalena *bhavangam otarati* Appanaya[4] *pana angani tha* majatani honti *tesam* thamajatatta Yatha nama balava puriso asana vutthaya divasam pi tittheyya evam eva ap panasamadhimhi uppanne cittam sakim bhavangavaram chinditva kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasam titthati kusalajavanapatipativasen eva pavattati ti

Tatra yad etam upacarasamadhina saddhim patibhaganimittam uppannam tassa uppadanam nama atidukkaram Tasma sace ten eva pallankena tam nimittam vaddhetva appanam *adhigantum sakkoti sundaram No ce sakkoti* athanena *tam nimittam appamattena* cakkavattigabbho viya rakkhitabbam Evam hi —

Nimittam rakkhato laddham parihani na vijjati
Arakkham hi asantam hi laddham laddham vinassati

---

1 Bhm baka
2 Sbh padalayitva
3 Bhm sammasanup°
4 Bhm appanayam

Tatrayam rakkhanavıdhı —

Avaso, gocaro, bhassam, puggalo, bhojanam, utu,
Iriyapatho tı satt ete asappaye vıvajjaye

Sappaye sattı sevetha, evam hı patıpajjato
Na cıren' eva kalena, hotı kassacı appanā tı [1]

Tatrassa yasmım *āvase* vasantassa anuppannam va nımıt tam nuppajjatı, uppannam va vınassatı, anupatthıta ca satı na upatthatı, asamahıtañ ca cıttam na samadhıyatı, ayam asappayo Yattha nımıttam uppajjatı ceva thavarañ ca hotı, satı upatthatı, cıttam samadhıyatı, Nagapabbatavası padhanıya Tıssattherassa vıya, ayam sappayo Tasma yas mım vıhare bahu avasa hontı, tattha ekam ekasmım tını tını dıvasanı vasıtvā yatth' assa cıttam ekaggam hotı, tattha vasıtabbam Āvasasappayataya hı Tambapannıdıpanıhı Culanagalene vasanta tatth' eva kammatthanam gahetva pañcasata bhıkkhu arahattam papunımsu, sotapannadınam pana aññattha arıyabhumım patva tattha arahattam pat tanañ ca ganana n atthı Evam aññesu pı Cıttalapabbata vıharadısu

Gocara gamo pana yo senasanato uttarena va dakkhınena va natıdure dıyaddhakosabbhantare hotı sulabhasampan nabhıkkho, so sappayo vıparıto asappayo

Bhassam pı[2] dvattımsa tıracchanakathā parıyapannam asappayam, tam hı ssa nımıttantaradhanaya samvattatı Dasa kathavatthunıssıtam sappayam, tam pı mattaya bhası tabbam

Puggalo pı atıracchanakathıko sīladı gunasampanno, yam nıssaya asamahıtam va cıttam samadhıyatı, samahıtam va cıttam thırataram hotı, evarupo sappayo Kayadaddhı bahulo[3] pana tıracchanakathıko asappayo So hı tam kaddamodakam ıva accham udakam malınam[4] eva karotı, tadısañ ca agamma kotapabbatavasıdaharass eva samapattı pı nassatı, pag eva nımıttam

---

[1] Bhm *omıt*
[2] Bhm Bhassan tı
[3] Bhm °dalhıbahulo
[4] Bhm malınam

Bhojanam pana kassaci madhuram, kassaci ambilam sappayam hoti

Utu pi kassaci sito, kassaci unho sappayo hoti, tasma yam bhojanam va utum va sevantassa phasu hoti, asamahitam va cittam samadhiyati, samahitam va cittam thirataram hoti tam bhojanam so ca utu sappayo, itaram bhojanam itaro ca utu asappayo

Iriyapathesu pi kassaci cankamo sappayo hoti kassaci sayanatthananisajjanam aññataro, tasma tam avasam viya tini divasani upaparikkhitva yasmim iriyapathe asamahitam va cittam samadhiyati samahitam va cittam thirataram hoti so sappayo, itaro asappayo ti veditabbo Iti imam sattavidham asappayam vajjetva sappayam sevitabbam evam pati pannassa hi nimitta sevanabahulassa na ciren eva kalena hoti kassaci appana

Yassa pana evam pi patipajjato na hoti, tena dasavidham appanakosallam sampadetabbam Tatrayam nayo —

Dasah akarehi appanakosallam icchitabbam —(1) *vatthu visadakiriyato*[1] (2) *indriyasamattapatipadanato* (3) *nimittakusalato* (4) *yasmim samaye cittam paggahetabbam tasmim samaye cittam pagganhati* (5) *yasmim samaye cittam niggahetabbam, tasmim samaye cittam nigganhati*, (6) *yasmim samaye cittam sampahamsitabbam, tasmim samaye cittam sampahamseti* (7) *yasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhitabbam tasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhati*, (8) *asamahitapuggalaparivajjanato* (9) *samahitapuggalasevanato* (10) *tad adhimuttito* ti

Tattha (1) *vatthuvisadakiriya* nama ajjhattikabahiranam vatthunam visadabhavakaranam Yada hi ssa kesanakhalomani dighani honti sariram va sedamalaggahitam tada ajjhattikam vatthu avisadam hoti aparisuddham Yada pan assa civaram jinnam kilittham duggandham hoti, senasanam va uklapam, tada bahiram vatthu avisadam hoti

[1] Bhm °kiriyato

aparisuddham Ajjhattike bahire ca vatthumhi avisade uppannesu cittacetasikesu nanam pi aparisuddham hoti aparisuddhani dipakapallikavattatelani[1] nissaya uppanna dipasikhaya obhaso viya Aparisuddhena nanena sankhare sammasato sankhara pi avibhuta honti kammatthanam anuyunjato kammatthanam pi vuddhim virulhim vepullam na gacchati Visade pana ajjhattikabahire vatthumhi uppannesu cittacetasikesu nanam pi visadam hoti parisuddham[2] parisuddhani dipakapallikavattatelani[1] nissaya uppannadipasikhaya obhaso viya Parisuddhena ca nanena sankhare sammasato sankhara pi vibhuta honti kammatthanam anuyunjato kammatthanam pi vuddhim virulhim vepullam gacchati

(2) *Indriyasamattapatipadanam* nama saddhadinam indriyanam samabhavakaranam Sace hi ssa saddhindriyam balavam hoti itarani mandani tato viriyindriyam paggahakiccam satindriyam upatthanakiccam samadhindriyam avikkhepakiccam pannindriyam dassanakiccam katum na sakkoti Tasma tam dhammasabhavapaccavekkhanena va yatha va manasikaroto balavam jatam tatha amanasikarena hapetabbam Vakkalittheravatthu[3] c ettha nidassanam

Sace pana viriyindriyam balavam hoti atha neva saddhindriyam adhimokkhakiccam katum sakkoti na itarani itarakiccabhedam Tasma tam passaddhadi bhavanaya hapetabbam Tatra pi Sonattheravatthu[4] dassetabbam Evam sesesu pi ekassa balavabhave sati itaresam attano kiccesu asamatthata veditabba Visesato pan ettha saddhapannanam samadhiviriyanan ca samatam pasamsanti Balava addho hi mandapanno muddhappasanno hoti avatthusmim pasidati balavapanno mandasaddho kerat kapakkham[5] bhajati bhesajjasamutthito viya rogo atekiccho hoti ubhinnam samataya vatthusmim yeva pasidati Balavasamadhim pana mandaviriyam samadhissa kosajjapakkhatta kosajjam abhibhavati

---

[1] Sh °pallaka°   [2] Sbh o i t

[3] Cf *Pss of the Brethren* p 198 f *Comy on* 1 1 ?4 § ? *on S* iii 119 f *and on Dhp* 381 (vol iv 118 f)

[4] Cf *Pss of the Brethren* p ? 6

[5] *Sum V* i 289 *Jat* 1 ?4 461

balavavıriyam mandasamadhım vıriyassa uddhaccapak khatta uddhaccam abhıbhavatı Samadhı pana vıriyena samyojıto kosajje patıtum na labhatı vıriyam samadhına samyojıtam uddhacce patıtum na labhatı tasma tad ubha yam samam katabbam ubhayasamataya hı appana hotı Apı ca samadhıkammıkassa balavatı pı saddha vattatı evam saddahanto okappento appanam papunıssatı Samadhı pan nasu pana samadhıkammıkassa ekaggata balavatı vattatı, evam hı so appanam papunatı Vıpassanakammıkassa paññ na balavatı vattatı evam hı so lakkhanapatıvedham papu natı Ubhınnam pana samatta[1] pı appana hotı yeva Satı pana sabbattha balavatı vattatı satı hı cıttam uddhacca pakkhıkanam saddha vırıya pannanam vasena uddhacca pa tato kosajjapakkhena ca samadhına kosajjapatato rak khatı Tasma sa lonadhupanam vıya sabbavyanjanesu, sabbakammıka amacco vıya sabbarajakıccesu sabbattha ıc chıtabba Ten aha satı ca[2] pana sabbatthıka vutta Bhaga vata Kım karana? Cıttam hı satıpatısaranam arak khapaccupatthana ca satı na vına satıya cıttassa paggahanig gaho hotı tı[3]

(3) *Nımıttakosallam* nama pathavıkasınadıkassa cıtt ekag gata nımıttassa akatassa karanakosallam katassa ca[4] bhavanakosallam bhavanaya laddhassa rakkhanakosallan ca, tam ıdha adhıppetam[5]

(4) Kathan ca *yasmım samaye cıttam paggahetabbam tasmım samaye cıttam pagganhatı?* Yada ssa atısıthılavırıyatadıhı lınam cıttam hotı tada passaddhısambojjhangadayo tayo abhavetva dhammavıcayasambojjhangadayo tayo[6] bhavetı Vuttam h etam Bhagavata[7] —*Seyyathapı bhıkkhave purıso parıttam aggım ujjaletukamo assa so tattha allanı ceva tınanı pakkhıpeyya allanı ca gomayanı pakkhıpeyya allanı ca kattl anı pakkhıpeyya udakavatan ca dadeyya pamsukena ca okıreyya, bhabbo nu kho so bhıkkhave purıso tam*[8] *parıttam*

---

[1] Bhm samataya [2] Sb *omits*
[3] Sb *refers this citation to the* Maha Atthakatha
[4] Sbh *omit* [5] Bhm ıdhadhı°
[6] Sb Bhm *omit* [7] S v 112 f [8] Bhm *omit*

aggım ujjaletun tı? No h etam, bhante Evam eva kho bhık khave, yasmım samaye līnam cittam hotı, akalo tasmım samaye passaddhısambojjhangassa bhāvanaya, akālo samādhı-samboj jhangassa, akalo upekkhāsambojjhangassa bhavanāya Tam kıssa hetu? Līnam, bhıkkhave, cıttam, tam etehı dhammehı dussa mutthāpayam hotı Yasmıñ ca kho, bhıkkhave, samaye līnam cıttam hotı, kālo tasmım samaye dhammavıcayasambojjhan gassa bhāvanaya, kalo vırıyasambojjhangassa bhāvanāya, kalo pītısambojjhangassa bhāvanāya Tam kıssa hetu? Līnam, bhıkkhave, cıttam, tam etehı dhammehı susamutthapayam hotı. Seyyathāpı, bhıkkhave, purıso parıttam aggım ujjāletukāmo assa, so tattha sukkhanı ceva tınānı pakkhıpeyya, sukkhānı ca gomayanı pakkhıpeyya, sukkhānı ca katthānı pakkhıpeyya, mukhavātan[1] *ca dadeyya, na ca pamsukena okıreyya, bhabbo nu kho so, bhıkkhave, purıso parıttam aggım ujjaletun tı Evam, bhante* tı

Ettha ca yatha sakam aharavasena dhammavıcayasamboj jhangadınam bhavana vedıtabba Vuttam h etam[2] —*Atthı, bhıkkhave, kusalākusalā dhammā savajjanavajja dhammā, hınapanıta*[3] *dhammā, kanhasukkasappatıbhāgā dhammā Tat tha yonıso manasıkārabahulīkaro, ayam aharo anuppannassa vā dhammavıcayasambojjhangassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammavıcayasambojjhangassa bhıyyo bhāvaya vepullāya*[4] *bha vanāya pārıpūrıyā samvattatı* Tatha *atthı, bhıkkhave, ārambhadhatu, nıkkamadhātu, parakkamadhatu Tattha yonıso manasıkārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā vırıya sambojjhangassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā vırıyasambojjhan gassa bhıyyo bhāvaya vepullaya bhavanaya parıpūrıyā sam vattatı* Tatha *atthı, bhıkkhave, pītısambojjhangatthanıyā dhammā Tattha yonıso manasıkarabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa va pītısambojjhangassa uppādaya, uppannassa vā pītısambojjhangassa bhıyyo bhavāya vepullāya bhavanāya parıpūrıyā samvattatī* tı

---

[1] *So* S[bh], B[hm] sukkavatañ ca

[2] *S* v, 104 [3] S[bh] hınappanıtā

[4] *The text of the Sutta* (P T S *ed*) *omits these three words throughout*

Tattha sabhāvasāmaññalakkhaṇapaṭivedhavasena pavattamanasikāro kusalādisu *yoniso manasikāro* nāma. Ārambhadhātu-ādinaṃ uppādanavasena pavattamanasikāro ārambhadhātu-ādisu *yoniso manasikāro* nāma. Tattha *ārambhadhātū* ti paṭhamaviriyaṃ vuccati. *Nikkamadhātū* ti kosajjato nikkhantattā tato balavataraṃ. *Parakkamadhātū* ti paraṃ paraṃ ṭhānaṃ akkamanato tato pi balavataraṃ. *Pītisambojjhangaṭṭhāniyā dhammā* ti pana pītiyā ev' etaṃ nāmaṃ, tassā pi uppādakamanasikāro va *yoniso manasikāro* nāma.

Api ca satta dhammā dhammavicayasambojjhangassa uppādāya saṃvattanti:—(1) paripucchakatā, (2) vatthuvisadakiriyatā,[1] (3) indriyasamattapaṭipādanā, (4) duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā, (5) paññavantapuggalasevanā, (6) gambhīrañāṇacariyapaccavekkhaṇā,[2] (7) tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Ekādasa dhammā viriyasambojjhangassa uppādāya saṃvattanti:—(1) apāyabhayapaccavekkhaṇatā, (2) viriyāyattalokiyalokuttaravisesādhigamānisaṃsadassitā, (3) Buddhapaccekabuddhamahāsāvakehi gatamaggo mayā gantabbo, so ca[3] na sakkā kusītena gantun ti evaṃ gamanavīthipaccavekkhaṇatā, (4) dāyakānaṃ mahapphalabhāvakaraṇena piṇḍapātāpacāyanatā, (5) viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī me satthā, so ca anatikkamanīyasāsano, amhākañ ca bahūpakāro, paṭipattiyā ca pūjiyamāno pūjito hoti na itarathā ti evaṃ satthu mahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, (6) saddhammasankhātaṃ me mahādāyajjaṃ gahetabbaṃ, tañ ca na sakkā kusītena gahetun ti evaṃ dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, (7) ālokasaññāmanasikāra-iriyāpathaparivattana-abbhokāsasevanādīhi thīnamiddhavinodanatā, (8) kusītapuggalaparivajjanatā, (9) āraddhaviriyapuggalasevanatā, (10) sammappadhānapaccavekkhaṇatā, (11) tad-adhimuttatā ti.

Ekādasa dhammā pītisambojjhangassa uppādāya saṃvattanti:—(1) buddhānussati, (2) dhamma°, (3) sangha°, (4) sīla°, (5) cāga°, (6) devatānussati, (7) upasamānussati, (8) lūkhapug-

[1] Bmm °kriyā.
[2] Sb °ñāṇacariyapaccavekkhaṇā. Bb paccavekkhaṇā.
[3] Sb pi.

galıparıvajjanatā, (9) siniddhapuggalasevanatā (10) Pasadanīyasuttanta paccavekkhanatā,[1] (11) tad adhimuttata ti —

Iti imehi akārehi ete dhamme uppadento dhammavicaya sambojjhangadayo bhāveti nāma evam *yasmim samaye cittam paggahetabbam tasmim samaye cittam pagganhati*

(5) Katham *yasmim samaye cittam niggahetabbam tasmim samaye cittam nigganhati?* Yadā ssa accaraddhaviriyata dihi uddhatam cittam hoti, tada dhammavicayasambojjhangadayo tayo abhavetva passaddhisambojjhangadayo bhaveti Vuttam h etam Bhagavata[2] —*Seyyathapi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantam aggikkhandham nibbapetukāmo assa so tattha sukkhani ceva tinani pakkhipeyya pe na ca pamsukena okireyya, bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave, puriso mahantam aggikkhandham nibbāpetun ti? No h etam bhante Evam eva kho bhikkhave, yasmim samaye uddhatam cittam hoti, akalo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhangassa bhāvanaya, akalo viriya pe akalo pīti sambojjhangassa bhavanaya Tam kissa hetu? Uddhatam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi duvupasamayam hoti Yasmin ca kho bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittam hoti, kalo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhangassa bhāvanaya kalo samadhi sambojjhangassa bhavanaya kalo upekkhasambojjhangassa bhavanaya Tam kissa hetu? Uddhatam, bhikkhave, cittam tam etehi dhammehi suvupasamayam hoti*

Seyyathapi, bhikkhave, puriso mahantam aggikkhandham nibbapetukamo assa so tattha allani ceva tinani pakkhipeyya pe pamsukena ca okireyya bhabbo nu kho so, bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikkhandham nibbapetun ti? Evam bhante ti

Ettha pi yatha sakam aharavasena passaddhisambojjhangadinam bhavana veditabba Vuttam h etam Bhagavata[3] —*Atthi bhikkhave kāyappassaddhi cittappassaddhi*[4]

---

[1] Cf *D* iii 99 116 Sampasadaniya suttanta

[2] *S* v 114

[3] *S* v 104 f *where* bhiyyo bhavaya vepullaya *is omitted*

[4] S[b] kayapassaddhi cittapas°

Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkaro ayam āhāro anuppannassa va passaddhisambojjhangassa uppādaya, uppannassa va passaddhisambojjhangassa bhiyyo bhāvaya vepullaya bhavanaya paripuriya samvattati Tatha — *Atthi bhikkhave, samathanimittam avyagganimittam Tattha yoniso manasikara bahulikaro ayam aharo anuppannassa va samadhisambojjhangassa uppadaya uppannassa va samadhisambojjhangassa bhiyyo bhavaya vepullaya bhavanaya paripuriya samvattati* Tatha —*Atthi bhikkhave upekkha sambojjhangatthaniyā dhamma Tattha yoniso manasikarabahulikaro ayam aharo anuppannassa va upekkhasambojjhangassa uppadaya, uppannassa va upekkha sambojjhangassa bhiyyo bhavaya vepullaya bhavanaya paripuriya samvattati* ti

Tattha yatha ssa passaddhi adayo uppannapubba tam tam[1] akaram sallakkhetva tesam uppadanavasena pavatti tamanasikaro[2] va tisu pi padesu yoniso manasikaro nama

Samathanimittan ti ca samathass ev etam adhivacanam Avikkhepatthena ca tass eva avyagganimittan ti

Api ca satta dhamma passaddhisambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti —(1) panitabhojanasevanata (2) utusukhasevanata (3) iriyapathasukhasevanata (4) majjhattapayogata (5) saraddhapuggalaparivajjanata (6) passaddhakayapuggalasevanata (7) tad adhimuttata ti

Ekadasa dhamma samadhisambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti —(1) vatthuvisadata (2) nimittakusalata (3) indriyasamattapatipadanata (4) samaye cittassa niggal anata (5) samaye cittassa paggahanata (6) nirassadassa cittassa saddhasamvegavasena sampahamsanata (7) sammapavattassa ajjhupekkhanata (8) asamahitapuggalaparivajjanata (9) samahitapuggalasevanata (10) jhanavimokkhapaccavekkhanata (11) tad adhimuttata ti

Pancadhamma upekkhasambojjhangassa uppadaya samvattanti —(1) sattamajjhattata (2) sankharamajjhattata (3) sattasankharakelayanapuggalaparivajjanata (4) sattasankharamajjhattapuggalasevanata (5) tad adhimuttata ti

Iti imeh akarehi ete dhamme uppadento passaddhisam

[1] Bhm *omit repetition* [2] Bhm pavattaman°

bojjhangadayo bhaveti nama, evam *yasmim samaye cit tam niggahetabbam tasmim samaye cittam nigganhati*

(6) Katham *yasmim samaye cittam sampahamsitabbam tas mim samaye cittam sampahamseti?* Yada ssa pannapayo gamandataya va upasamasukhanadhigamena va nirassadam cittam hoti tada nam atthasamvegavatthupaccavekkhanena samvejeti Attha samvegavatthuni nama —jatijaravyadhi maranani cattari, apayadukkham pañcamam atite vatta mulakam dukkham anagate vattamulakam dukkham pac cuppanne aharapariyetthimulakam dukkhan ti Buddha dhammasanghagunanussaranena c assa pasadam janeti Evam *yasmim samaye cittam sampahamsitabbam tasmim samaye cittam sampahamseti*

(7) Katham *yasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhitabbam tas mim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhati?* Yada ssa evam pati pajjato alinam anuddhatam anirassadam arammane[1] samap pavattam samathavithipatipannam cittam hoti tada ssa paggahaniggaha sampahamsanesu na vyaparam apajjati, sarathi viya samappavattesu assesu evam *yasmim samaye cittam ajjhupekkhitabbam* [*hoti*[2]] *tasmim samaye cittam ajjhu pekkhati*

(8) *Asamahitapuggalaparivajjanata* nama nekkhammapati padam anarulhapubbanam anekakiccapasutanam[3] vikkhitta hadayanam puggalanam araka pariccago

(9) *Samahitapuggalasevana* nama nekkhammapatipadam patipannanam samadhilabhinam puggalanam kalena kalam upasankamanam

(10) *Tad adhimuttata* nama samadhi adhimuttata samadhi garu samadhininna samadhipona samadhipabbharata ti attho Evam etam dasavidham appanakosallam sampadetabbam

Evam hi sampadayato appanakosallam imam
patiladdhe nimittasmim appana sampavattati

Evam hi[4] patipannassa sace sa nappavattati
tatha pi na jahe yogam vayameth eva pandito

---

[1] Sbh arammana
[2] Sbh *omit*
[3] Bhm °ppasutanam
[4] Sbh evam pi

Hitva hi sammavayamam visesam nama manavo
adhigacche parittam pi thanam etam na vijjati

Cittappavatti akaram tasma sallakkhayam Buddho,
samatam viriyass' eva yojayetha punappunam

Isakam pi layam yantam pagganheth' eva manasam,
accaraddham nisedhetva samam eva pavattaye

Renum hi uppaladale sutte navaya naliya
yatha madhukaradinam pavatti sampavannita [1]

Lina uddhatabhavehi mocayitvana sabbaso,
evam nimittabhimukham manasam patipadaye ti

Tatrayam atthadipana —yatha hi aticheko madhukaro[2] *asukasmim rukkhe puppham pupphitan ti ñatva tikkhena* vegena pakkhanto[3] tam atikkamitva patinivattento[4] khine renumhi sampapunati aparo acheko mandena javena pakkhanto khine yeva sampapunati cheko pana samena javena pakkhanto sukhena puppharasim sampatva yavad[5] icchakam renum adaya madhum *sampadetva madhurasam* anubhavati, —yatha ca, sallakatta antevasikesu udakathalagate uppalapatte satthakammam sikkhantesu eko aticheko[6] vegena sattham patento uppalapattam dvidha va chindati, udake va paveseti aparo acheko chijjanapavesanabhaya satthakena phusitum pi na visahati cheko pana samena payogena tattha satthappaharam datva[7] pariyodatasippo hutva, tatharupesu thanesu kammam katva labham labhati —yatha ca yo catuvyamappamanam makkatasuttam aharati, so cattari sahassani labhati ti rañña vutte eko atichekapuriso[6] vegena makkatasuttam akaddhanto tahim tahim chindati yeva, aparo acheko chedanabhaya hatthena phusitum pi na visahati cheko pana kotito patthaya samena payogena dandake vethetva aharitva labham labhati —yatha ca aticheko[6]

1 Bhm sammava° 2 Bhm acheka°
3 Bhm pakkhando *throughout*
4 Bhm °vattanto 5 Sbh yavat
6 Bhm acheko
7 Sbh satthapadam dassetva

niyamako balavavate lakaram[1] purento navam videsam pakkhandapeti apiro acheko mandavate lakaram[1] oropento navam tatth eva thapeti cheko pana mandavate lakaram[1] puretva balavavate addhalakaram[1] katva[2] sotthina icchitat thanam papunati —yatha ca, yo telam[3] achaddento nalim pureti, so labham labhati ti acariyena antevasikanam vutte eko aticheko[4] labhaluddho vegena purento telam chaddeti apiro acheko telachaddanabhaya asincitum pi na visahati cheko pana samena payogena puretva labham labhati — evam eva eko bhikkhu uppanne nimitte sigham eva appanam[5] papunissami ti galham viriyam karoti, tassa cittam accaraddhaviriyatta uddhacce patati so na sakkoti appanam papunitum eko accaraddhaviriyataya dosam disva —kim dani me appanaya ti viriyam hapeti tassa cittam atilinaviriyatta kosajje patati so pi na sakkoti appanam papunitum yo pana isakam pi linam linabhavato uddhatam uddhaccato mo cetva samena payogena nimittabhimukham pavatteti so appanam papunati tadisena bhavitabbam, imam attham sandhaya etam vuttam —

Renumhi uppaladale sutte navaya naliya
yatha madhuradinam pavatti sampavannita[5]

Lina uddhatabhavehi mocayitva na sabbaso
evam nimittabhimukham manasam patipadaye ti

Iti *evam nimittabhimukham manasam patipadayato* pan assa —idani appana ijjhissati ti bhavangam upacchinditva pathavi! pathavi! ti anuyogavasena upatthitam tad eva pathavikasinam arammanam katva manodvaravajjanam uppajjati Tato tasmim yev arammane cattari panca va javanani javanti tesu avasane ekam rupavacaram sesani kamavacarani pakaticittehi balavataravitakkavicarapitisu khacittekaggatani yani appanaya parikammatta parikam manihi pi yatha gamadinam asannappadeso gamupacaro

[1] Bhm lankaram Cf *J P T S* 1884 101 *n* 1
[2] Cf *Mil* 326
[3] Bhm puretva
[4] Bhm acheko
[5] Bhm sammav°

nagarupacaro ti vuccati Evam appanaya asannatta sampa caratta va upacaram ti pi ito pubbe parikammanam upari appanaya ca anulomanato[1] anulomam ti pi vuccanti Yan c ettha *sabban* t [2] imam tam parittagottabhibhavanato ma haggatagottabhavanato ca gotrabhu ti pi vuccati Agahitag gahanena[3] pan [4] ettha pathamam parikammam dutiyam upa caram tatiyam anulomam catuttham gotrabhu Patha mam va upacaram dutiyam anulomam tatiyam gotrabhu, catuttham pancamam va appana cittam Catuttham eva hi pancamam va appeti Tan ca kho khippabhinna dandha bhinnavasena Tato param javanam patati bhavangassa varo hoti

Abhidhammika Godattatthero[5] pana —*purima purima ku sala dhamma pacchimanam pacchimanam kusalanam dham manam asevanapaccayena paccayo* ti[6] imam suttam vatva asevanapaccayena pacchimo pacchimo dhammo balava hoti, tasma chatthe pi sattame pi appana hoti ti aha Tam Attha kathasu —attano matimattam therass etan ti vatva patik khittam

Catuttha pancamesu yeva pana appana hoti parato java nam patitam nama hoti bhavangassa asannatta ti vuttam Tam[7] evam[8] vicaretva vuttatta na sakka patikkhipitum Yatha hi puriso chinnapapatabhimukho[9] dhavanto thatu kamo pi pariyante padam katva ṭhatum na sakkoti papate eva patati evam chaṭṭhe va sattame va appetum na sak koti bhavangassa asannatta tasma catutthapancamesu yeva appana hoti ti veditabba

Sa ca pana ekacittakkhanika yeva Sattasu hi thanesu addhanaparicchedo nama n atthi pathamappanayam [10] loki yabhinnasu catusu maggesu magganantaraphale ruparupa bhavesu bhavangajjhane nirodhassa paccaye neva sanna nasannayatane nirodha vutthahantassa phalasamapattiyan ti Ettha magganantaraphalam tinnam upari na hoti

---

[1] Bhm anulomato [2] Cf above p 122
[3] Bhm Aggahitagga° [4] Sbh pi [5] Bhm °gottatthero
Tikapatth ina [7] Sbh tam [8] Bhm eva
[9] Sbh chinnatatabhimukho [10] Sh °appanaya

Nirodhassa paccayo[1] neva añña nasannavatanam dvinnam upari na hoti Ruparupesu bhavangassa parimanam n atthi Sesatthanesu ekam eva cittan ti Iti ekacittakkhanika veva appana tato bhavangapato Atha bhavangam vocchinditva[2] jhanapaccavekkhanatthaya avajjanam tato jhanapaccavekkhanan ti [3]

Ettavata ca pan esa *vivicc eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicaram vivekajam pitisukham patham mam jhanam upasampajja viharati*[4] evam anena pancan gavippahinam pancangasamannagatam tividhakalyanam dasalakkhanasampannam pathamajjhanam[5] adhigatam hoti pathavikasinam

Tattha *vivicc eva kamehi* ti kamehi viviccitva vina hutva apakkamitva Yo panayam ettha eva karo so n i y a m a t t h o ti veditabbo Yasma ca niyamattho, tasma tasmim *pathamajjhanam upasampajja* viharana samaye avijjamana nam pi kamanam tassa pathamassa jhanassa[6] patipakkhabha vam kamapariccagen eva c assa adhigamam dipeti Ka tham? *Vivicc eva kamehi* ti evam hi niyame kariyamane idam pannayati nun imassa jhanassa kamapatipakkha bhuta ye u sati idam nappavattati andhakare sati dipo bha o[8] viya tesam pariccagen eva c assa adhigamo hoti orimatirapariccagena parimatirass eva tasma niyamam karoti ti

Tattha iva kasma pan e a pubbapade veva vutto na uttarapade? Kim akusalehi dhammehi avivicca pi jhanam upasampajja vihareyya ti? Na kho pan etam evam dat thabbam Tam nissaranato hi pubbapade esa vutto kama dhatu amatikkamanato hi kamaragapatipakkhato ca idam jhanam kamanam eva nissaranam Yath aha —*kam a ani etam nissaranam yad idam nekkhammam* ti[9] Uttarapade pi

[1] Bhm paccayam [2] Sbh vicchinditva

[3] Sbh °paccavekkhanam ti

[4] *Formula of First* Jhana *Digha* i, 73 *etc. etc*

[5] Sb pathamam jhanam [6] Bhm pathamajjhanassa

Bhm nanv imassa [8] Bhm padip°

[9] *D* iii, 275 Sh *refers to* Samyutta Mahavagga *but* v 121 27 *co text does not give the citation* verbatim

pana yatha *idh eva bhikkhave pathamo samano idha dutiyo samano* ti[1] ettha eva karo anetva vuccati evam vattabbo Na hi sakka ito annehi pi nivaranasankhatehi akusalehi dhammehi avivieccajhanam upasampajja viharitum tasma *vivicc eva kamehi vivicc eva akusalehi dhammehi* ti evam padadvaye pi esa datthabbo Padadvaye pi ca kincapi *vivicca* ti imina sadharanavacanena tad angavivekadayo cittavivekadayo[?] ca sabbe pi viveka sangaham gacchanti tatha pi kayaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko ti tayo eva idha datthabba

Kamehi ti imina pana padena yena ca Niddese *katame vatthukama? Manapa piyarupa* ti[3] adina nayena vatthu kama vutta ye ca tatth eva Vibhange ca *chando kamo rago kamo chandarago kamo sankappo kamo rago kamo sankap parago kamo* *ime vuccanti kama* ti[4] evam kilesakama vutta te sabbe pi sangahita icc eva datthabba Evam hi sati *vivicc eva ka nehi* ti vatthukamehi pi vivicc eva ti attho yujjati Tena kayaviveko vutto hoti *Vivicca akusalehi dha mehi* ti kilesakamehi sabbakusalehi va vivicca ti attho yujjati Tena cittaviveko vutto hoti Purimena c ettha vatthukamehi vivekavacanato eva kamasukhapariccago dutiyena kilesakamehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukha pariggaho vibhavito hoti Evam vatthukama kilesakama vivekavacanato yeva ca etesam pathamena sankilesavatthup pahanam dutiyena sankilesappahanam pathamena lola bhavassa hetupariccago dutiyena balabhavassa pathamena ca payogasuddhi dutiyena asayaposanam vibhavitam hoti ti natabbam[5]

Esa tava nayo *kamehi* ti ettha vuttakamesu vatthukama pakkhe Kilesakamapakkhe pana chando ti ca rago ti ca evam adihi anekabhedo kamacchando yeva kamo ti adhippeto

---

[1] M i 63 A ii 238 S[bh] *omit* pathamo

[2] B[hm] kayaviv°

[3] Nid i 1 *The a swer however* in P T S *ed is* manapika rupa sadda Piyarupa *does not occur*

[4] *Vibh* 256 *Nid* 2 (*The* Niddesa *for the last word quoted reads* kilesakama)

[5] S[b] pi natabbam B[hm] vinnatabbam

So ca akusalapariyapanno pi samano *tattha katame kama? Chando kamo*[1] ti adina nayena Vibhange jhanapatipakkhato visum vutto Kilesakamatta va purimapade vutto akusala pariyapannatta dutiyapade Anekabhedato c assa kamato ti avatva kamehi ti vuttam Annesam pi ca dhammanam akusalabhave vijjamane *tattha katame akusala dhamma? Kamacchando* ti° adina nayena Vibhange upari jhananganam paccanikapatipakkhabhavadassanato nivaranan eva vuttam Nivaranani hi jhanangapaccanikani tesam jhanangan eva patipakkham viddham sakani vighatakani ti vuttam hoti Tatha hi *samadhi kamaccha ndassa patipakkho, piti vyapadas sa, vitakko thinamiddhassa sukham uddhacca kukkuccassa vicaro vicikicchaya* ti Petake[3] vuttam Evam ettha *vivicc eva kamehi* ti imina kamacchandassa vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehi* ti imina pancan nam pi nivarananam agahitaggahanena[4] pana pathamena kamacchandassa, dutiyena sesanivarananam tatha patha mena tisu akusalamulesu pancakamagunabhedavisayassa lobhassa dutiyena aghatavatthubhedadivisayanam dosamo hanam Oghadisu va dhammesu pathamena kamogha ka mayoga kamasava kamupadana abhijjhakayagantha kama ragasamyojananam dutiyena avasesa oghayogasava upada naganthasamyojananam Pathamena ca tanhaya tam sam payuttakanan ca dutiyena avijjaya tam sampayuttakanan ca Api ca pathamena lobhasampayuttanam atthannam cittup padanam dutiyena sesanam catunnam akusalacittuppada nam vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti ti veditabbo Ayam tava *vivicc eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi* ti ettha atthappakasana

Ettavata ca pathamassa jhanassa pahanangam da setva idani sampayogangam dassetum *savitakkam savicaran* ti adi vuttam

---

[1] *So Vibh* 256, S[h] *reads* katamo *ka acchando kamo?* B[hm] katamo kamo? Chando kamo

[2] *Ibid* [3] Petakopadesa Cf *Isl* 165

[4] B[hm] aggahitagahanena

Tattha vitakkanam *vitakko*[1] uhanan ti vuttam hoti Svayam arammane cittassa abhiniropanalakkhano ahana na pariyahananaraso Tatha hi tena yogavacaro aramma nam vitakkahatam vitakkapariyahatam karoti ti vuccati Arammane cittassa anayanapaccupatthano

Vicaranam *vicaro* anusancaranan ti vuttam hoti Svayam arammananumajjanalakkhano tattha sahajatanuyojanaraso cittassa anuppabandhanapaccupatthano

Sante pi ca nesam katthaci avippayoge olarikatthena pub bangamatthena ca ghantabhighato viya cetaso pathama bhinipato vitakko[2] Sukhumatthena anumajjanasabhavena ca ghantanuravo viya anuppabandho vicaro Vippharava c ettha vitakko pathamuppattikale parippandanabhuto cittassa akase uppatitukamassa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo viya padumabhimukhapato viya ca gandhanubandhacetaso bhamarassa Santavutti vicaro natiparipphandanabhavo cittassa akase uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasaranam viya paribbhamanam viya ca padumabhimukhapatitassa bhama rassa padumassa uparibhage Dukanipatatthakathayam[3] pana akase gacchato mahasakunassa ubhohi pakkhehi vatam gahetva[4] pakkhe sannisidapetva gamanam viya arammane cetaso abhiniropanabhavena pavatto vitakko [so hi ekaggo hutva appeti][5] vatagahanattham[6] pakkhe phandapaya manassa gamanam viya anumajjanasabhavena pavatto vicaro ti vuttam Tam anuppabandhena pavattiyam yuj jati So pana nesam viseso pathamadutiyajjhanesu pakato hoti Api ca malaggahitam kamsabhajanam ekena hatthena dalham gahetva itarena hatthena cunnatelavalandupakena[7] parimajjantassa dalhagahanahattho viya vitakko parimaj janahattho viya vicaro Tatha kumbhakarassa dandappa harena cakkam bhamayitva bhajanam karontassa uppilana

[1] *With the following discussion* cf *Asl* 114 f *Expositor* (*trs*) 151 f

[2] Sh *after* viya *insert* abhiniropanatthena ca

[3] *Ma orattlapurani on Anguttara* i 53 § 3

[4] Sbh gahapetva

[5] *Only* Sh *gives this clause*

[6] Bhm vatagga°

[7] Sh °valand° Cf *J* i 209

hattho viya vitakko, ito cito ca sancaranahattho viya vicaro Tatha mandalam karontassa majjhe sannirujjhitva thitakan tako viya abhiniropano vitakko bahi paribbhamanakantako viya anumajjanto[1] vicaro Iti imina ca vitakkena [illegible] ca vicarena saha vattati rukkho viya pupphena phalena cati idam jhanam savitakkam savicaranti vuccati

Vibhange pana[2] *imina ca vitakkena imina ca vicarena upeto hoti, samupeto* ti adina nayena puggaladhitthana desana kata Attho pana tatra pi evam eva datthabbo

Vivekajan ti ettha vivitti viveko[3] Nivaranavigamo ti attho Vivitto ti va viveko nivaranavivitto jhanasampayutt tadhammarasi ti attho Tasma viveka tasmim va viveke jatan ti vivekajam

Pitisukhan ti [ettha[4]] pinayati ti[5] piti Sa sampiyavana lakkhana kayacittapinanarasa pharanarasa va odagya paccupatthana Sa pan esa khuddika[6] piti khanika piti okkantika piti ubbega piti pharana piti ti pancavidha hoti

Tattha khuddika piti sarire lomahamsamattam eva katum sakkoti Khanika piti khane khane vijjuppatasadisa[7] hoti Okkantika piti samuddatiram vici viya kayam okkamitva okkamitva bhijjati Ubbega piti balavati hoti kayam ud dhaggam katva akase langhapanappamanappatta Tatha hi Punnavallikavasi Maha Tissatthero punnamadivase sayam cetiyanganam gantva candalokam disva Mahacetiyabhimukho hutva imaya vata velaya catasso parisa Mahacetiyam vandanti ti pakatiya ditthrammanavasena Buddharamma nam ubbegapitim uppadetva sudhatale pahatacitragenduko[8] viya akase uppatitva Mahacetiyangane yeva patitthasi Tatha Girikandakaviharassa[9] upanissaye Vattakalakagame eka kuladhita pi balavabuddharammanaya ubbegapitiya akase langhesi Tassa kira matapitaro sayam dhammasavanat

---

[1] Sb anumajjano Sh anumajjamano

[2] *Vibh* 257

[3] Bhm vivittaviveko

[4] Sbh *omit*

[5] Bhm pinayati ti

[6] *So all the authorities*

[7] Bhm vijjuppada°

[8] Bhm pahata° Sb °bhenduko Cf *Jat* v 196 *Asl* 116

[9] Sb Girikandakamahaviharassa

thaya[1] viharam gacchanta amma! tvam garubhara akale caritum[2] na sakkosi mayam tumham pattam katva dhammam so sama ti agamamsu Sa gantukama pi tesam vacanam patibahitum asakkonti ghare ohiyitva gharajire thatva candalokena Girikandake[3] akase cetiyanganam olokenti[4] cetiyassa dipapujam addasa cetiasso ca parisa malagandha dihi cetiyapujam katva padakkhinam karontiyo bhikkhusan ghassa ca ganasajjhayasaddam assosi Ath assa —dhan na vat ime ye viharam gantva evarupe cetiyangane anusan caritum evarupan ca madhuram dhammakatham sotum labhanti ti muttarasisadisam cetiyam passantiya eva ubbe gapiti udapadi Sa akase langhitva matapitunnam[5] purima taram yeva akasato cetiyangane oruyha cetiyam vanditva dhammam sunamana atthasi Atha nam matapitaro agant va amma! tvam katarena maggena agata si ti pucchimsu Sa akasena agata mhi na maggena ti vatva amma! aka ena nama khinasava sancaranti tvam katham agata ti vutta aha mayham candalokena cetiyam olokentiya thitaya Bud dharammana balavati piti[6] uppajji athaham neva attano thitabhavam na nisinnabhavam annasim gahitanimitten eva pana akase langhitva cetiyangane patitthita mhi ti Evam ubbegapiti akase langhapanappamana hoti

Pharanapitiya pana uppannaya sakalasariram dhanitva puritavatthi viya mahata udakoghena pakkhandapabbata kucchi[7] viya ca anuparipphutam hoti Sa pan esa pan cavidha piti gabbham ganhanti paripakam gacchanti duvi dham passaddhim paripureti kayappassaddhin ca cittappas saddhin ca Passaddhi gabbham ganhanti paripakam gac chanti duvidham pi sukham paripureti kayikan ca ceta ikan ca Sukham gabbham ganhantam paripakam gacchantam tividham samadhim paripureti khanikasamadhim upacara amadhim appanasamadhin ti Tasu ya appana sama dhissa mulam hutva vaddhamana samadhisampayogam gata pharanapiti Ayam imasmim atthe adhippeta piti ti

---

[1] Bhm °savana° [2] Bhm vicaritum [3] Bhm kantake [4] Sh akasaceti° [5] Bhm °pitunam [6] Bhm balavapiti [7] Sb pakkhanta°

Itaram panī sukkhanīm sukhīm sutthu va khadatī khī nati[1] ca l ayacittabadhan tı sukhīm Tam satalakkhīnam, sīmpīyuttanam upabruhīnarasam ānuggahapaccupattha nam *Satı pı ca nesam pıtısukhanam*[3] *katthacı āvıppa* yoge ıtthīrammanīpatılabhatutthı pıtı patıladdharasanubhī vīnam[4] sukham Yattha pıtı tattha sukham Yattha su kham tattha na nıyamato pıtı Sankharīkl handhasangahıta pıtı vedanakkhandhasangahıtam[5] sukham Kantarakhın nassa vanantodakadassanasavanesu[6] vıya pıtı vanacchayap pavesana[7] udīkaparıbhogesu vıya sukham Tasmım tasmım samaye pākatabhavato c etam vuttan tı vedıtabbam Itı ayan ca pıtı ıdan ca sukham āssī jhanassa asmım va jl ane atthı tı ıdam jhanam pıtısukhan tı vuccatı Atha va pıtı ca sukhan ca pıtısukham dhammavınayadayo vıya Vıveka jam pıtısukham assa jh ınassa *asmım* va jhane *atthı tı evam* pı vıvekajam pıtısukham Yath eva hı jhanam evam pıtı sukham p ettha vıvekajam eva hotı tan c assa atthı tasma el apaden eva vıvekajam p tı sukhan tı pı vatt ım yujjatı Vıbhange pana *ıda ı sukha ı ı naja p tıya salagata ı* tı adına nayena vuttam[8] Attho pana tattha pı evam eva dat thabbo

Pathama n jhanan tı ıdam parato avıbhavıssatı

Upasampajja tı upīgantva j apunıtva tı vuttam hotı Upasampadayıtva va nıpphadetva tı vuttam hotı Vıbhange pana *upasaı ıpajja tı patha assa jha assa labl o patı labho pattı sa npattı phussana saccl ıkırıja upasa ıpada* tı vuttam[9] Tassa pı evam ev attho datthabbo

Vıharatı tı tad anurupena ırıyapathavıharena ıtı vuttap pal arajhanasamangı hutva attabhavassa ırıyam vuttım palanam yapanam yapanam caram vıharam abhınıp phīdetı Vuttam h etam Vıbhange *vıharatı tı ırıyatı*[10]

[1] Bhm khanatı
[2] Bhm upabruhana°
[3] Bhm Sb *o ı t*
[4] Bhm patıladdhassanu°
[5] Sb °sangal ıtam
[6] Bm °savanadassanesu
[7] Bhm °chaya pavesanī
[8] *Vıbh* 257
[9] *Ibıd*
[10] Sbh ırıyatı Cf *M* ı 74 *v l* ırıyyatı

ıattatı[1] *palelı jaȷetı yāpetı caratı ııl ıratı leıa vuccatı ııl aratı tı*[2]

Yamı pana vuttam —*paı cangaııppahııaıı pancaıga sa ıanı agatan* tı[3] tattha kamacchando vyapado, thınamıd dham uddhaccakukkuccam vıcıl ıccha tı ımesam pancan nam nıvarananam pahanavasena ȷ ancangavıppahınata vedı tabba Na hı etesu appahınesu ȷhanam uppaȷȷatı ten ass etanı pahanangam tı vuccantı Kıncapı hı ȷhanakkhane anne pı akusala dhamma pahıyantı tatha pı etan eva vıse sena ȷhanantarayal aranı kamacchandena hı nanavısavaȷ ȷ alobhıtam cıttam na ekattarammane samadhıyatı kamac chandabhıbhutam va tam na kamadhatuppahanava patı padam patıpaȷȷatı vyapadena c arammane patıhannama nam na nırantaram pavattatı Thınamıddhabhıbhutam akammannam hotı uddhaccal ukuccaparetam avupasantam eva hutva parıbbhamatı Vıcıkıcchaya upahatam ȷhana dhıgamasadhıkam patıpadam narohatı ıtı vısesena ȷhanan tarayakaratta etan eva pahanangam tı vuttanı[4]

Yasma pana vıtakko arammane cıttam abhınıropetı vıcaro anuppabandhatı tehı avıkkhepaya sampadıtappayogas a cetaso payogasampattısambhava pıtı pınanam[5] sukhan ca upabrıhanam[6] karotı Atha nam sasesasampayuttadham mam etehı abhınıropananuppabandhanapınananubruhanel ı anuggahıta[7] ekaggata ekattarammane samam samma [ca[8]] adhıyatı tasma vıtakko vıcaro pıtı sukham cıttel aggata tı ımesam pancannam uppattıvasena pancangasamannaga tata vedıtabba Uppannesu hı etesu pancasu ȷhanam up pannam nama hotı ten assa etanı pancasamannagatanga nı tı vuccantı tasma na etehı samannagatam annad eva ȷhanam nama atthı tı gahetabbam Yatha pana angamat tavasen eva caturangını sena pancangıkan ca turıyam[9] atthangıko ca maggo tı vuccatı evam ıdam pı angamatta

---

1 Bhm pavattatı
2 *Vıbh* 252
3 *Above* p 139 *S* ı 99 *A* v 16
4 Bhm vuttanı tı
5 Bhm pın°
6 Bhm upabruhanam
7 Bhm anuggahıta
8 Sbh *omıt*
9 Bhm pancangıkam turıyam

vasen eva pancangikan ti va pancangasamannagatan ti va vuccati ti veditabbam Etani ca pancangani, kiñcapi upacarakkhane pi atthi atha kho upacāre pakaticittato balavatarani Idha pana upacarato pi balavataranı rupavacaralakkhanappattani Ettha hi vitakko suvisuddhena[1] akarena arammane cittam abhiniropayamano uppajjati Vicaro ati viya arammanam anumajjamano pitisukham sabbavantam pi kayam pharamanam Ten eva aha *nassa kinci sabbavato kayassa vivekajena pitisukhena apphutam hoti* ti[2] Cittekaggata pi hetthimamhi samuggapatale uparimam samuggapatalam viya arammanesu phusita[3] hutva uppajjati ayam etesam itarehi viseso Tattha cittekaggata kiñcapi *savitakkam savicaran* ti imasmim pathe na niddittha tatha pi Vibhange *jhanan ti vitakko vicaro piti sukham cittekaggata* ti[4] evam vuttatta angam eva yena hi adhippayena Bhagavata uddeso kato so yeva tena Vibhange pakasito ti[5]

Tividhakalyanam dasalakkhanasampannan ti ettha pana adim ajjhapariyosanavasena tividhakalyanata Tesam yeva ca adim ajjhapariyosananam lakkhanavasena dasalakkhanasampannata veditabba

Pathamassa jhanassa upekkhanubruhana majjhe majjhassa katı lakkhanani ? Majjhassa tını lakkhanani visuddham cıttam ajjhupekkhatı samathapatıpannam ajjhupekkhatı ekattupatthanam ajjhupekkhatı Yan ca visuddham cıttam ajjhupekkhatı yan ca samathapatıpannam ajjhupekkhatı yan ca ekattupatthanam ajjhupekkhatı pathamassa jhanassa upekkhanubruhana majjhe Majjhassa ımanı tını lakkhanani tena vuccatı pathamam jhanam majjhe kalyanan ceva hotı tılakkhanasampannan[1] ca

Pathamassa jhanassa sampahamsana parıyosanam Parıyosanassa katı lakkhanani ? Parıyosanassa cattarı lakkhanani Tattha jatanam dhammanam anatıvattanatthena sampahamsana ındrıyanam ekarasatthena sampahamsana tad upagavırıyavahanatthena sampahamsana asevanatthena sampahamsana pathamassa jhanassa sampahamsana parıyosanam Parıyosanassa ımanı cattarı lakkhanani tena vuccatı *pathamam jhanam parıyosanakalyanan ceva hotı catu* lakkhanasampannan ca tı

Tatra patıpada visuddhı nama sasambhariko upacaro upekkhanubruhana nama appana sampahamsana nama paccavekkhana tı evam eke vannayantı Yasma pana ekattagatam cıttam patıpada visuddhı pakkhandan ceva hotı upekkhanubruhıtan ca nanena ca sampahamsıtan tı palıyam vuttam tasma anto appanayam eva agamanavasena patıpada visuddhı Tatramajjhattupekkhaya[3] kıccavasena upekkhanubruhana dhammanam anatıvattanadıbhavasadhanena *parıyodapakassa nanassa kıccanıppl attıvasena* sampahamsana ca vedıtabba Katham ? Yasmım hı vare appana uppajjatı tasmım yo nıvaranasankhato kılesagano tassa jhanassa parıbandho[4] tato cıttam vısujjhatı Vısuddhatta avaranavırahıtam hutva majjhımam samathanımıttam patıpajjatı Majjhımam samathanımıttam nama samappavatto appanasamadhı yeva

Tad anantaram pana purımacıttam ekasantatı parınama

---

[1] S[h] *omits* tı

[2] B[hm] *as alua ys* °bruhana *and* appana S[hh] appana

[3] B[hm] °majjhutt°

[4] S[hh] parıpattho

nayena tathattam upagacchamanam majjhimam samathanimittam patipajjati nama Evam patipannatta tathattupagamanena tattha pakkhandati nama Evam tava purima citte vijjamanakaranipphadika[1] pathamassa jhanassa uppadakkhane yeva agamanavasena patipada visuddhi veditabba Evam *visuddhassa pana tassa puna visodhetabbabhavato* visodhane vyaparam akaronto visuddham cittam ajjhupekkhati nama Samathabhavupagamanena samathapatipannassa puna samadhane vyaparam akaronto samathapatipannam cittam[2] ajjhupekkhati nama Samathapatipannabhavato eva c assa kilesasamsaggam pahaya ekattena upatthitassa puna ekattupatthane vyaparam akaronto ekattupatthanam ajjhupekkhati nama Evam tatramajjhattupekkhaya kiccavasena upekkhanubruhana veditabba

Ye pan ete evam upekkhanubruhite tattha jata samadhipannas ankhata yuganandhadhamma annamannam anativattamana hutva pavatta yani ca saddhadini indriyani nanakilesehi vimuttatta vimuttirasena ekarasani hutva pavattani yan c esa tad upagam tesam anativattana ekarasa bhavanam anucchavikam viriyam vahayati ya c assa tassmim khane pavatta asevana—sabbe pi te akara yasma nanena sankilesavodanesu tam tam adinavan ca anisamsan ca disva tatha tatha sampahamsitatta *visodhitatta parivodapitatta* nipphanna va tasma dhammanam anativattanadi*bhavasadhanena pariyodapakassa ñanassa kiccanipphat*tivasena sampahamsana veditabba ti vuttam

Tattha yasma upekkhavasena nanam pakatam hoti—yath aha tatha paggahitam cittam sadhukam ajjhupekkhati upekkhavasena paññavasena pannindriyam adhimattam hoti, upekkhavasena nanattakilesehi cittam vimuccati vimokkhavasena pannavasena pannindriyam adhimattam hoti vimuttatta te dhamma ekarasa honti ekarasatthenabhavana ti—tasma nanakiccabhuta sampahamsana parivosanan ti vutta

Idani pathamajjhanam adhigatam hoti pathavikasinan ti ettha gananunupubbata *pathamam*, pathamam uppannan

---

[1] Sh °kara° [2] Bhm *omit*

ti pi paṭhamaṃ Ārammaṇūpanijjhānato paccanīkajhāpanato vā *jhānaṃ* Pathavīmaṇḍalaṃ pana[1] sakalaṭṭhena *pathavīkasiṇan* ti vuccati Taṃ nissāya paṭiladdhanimittaṃ pi pathavīkasiṇaṃ, nimitte[2] paṭiladdhajhānaṃ[3] pi Tatra imasmiṃ aṭṭhe *jhānaṃ pathavīkasiṇan* ti veditabbaṃ Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ adhigataṃ hoti pathavīkasiṇan ti

Evaṃ adhigate pana etasmiṃ tena yoginā, vālavedhinā[4] viya [ca[5]] sūdena viya ca ākārā pariggahetabbā. Yathā hi sukusalo dhanuggaho vālavedhāya[4] kammaṃ kurumāno yasmiṃ vāre vālaṃ[4] vijjhati, tasmiṃ vāre akkantapadānañ ca dhanudaṇḍassa ca jiyāya ca sarassa ca ākāraṃ pariggaṇheyya, evaṃ me ṭhitena evaṃ dhanudaṇḍaṃ evaṃ jiyaṃ evaṃ saraṃ gahetvā vālo viddho ti, so tato paṭṭhāya tath' eva te ākāre sampādento avirādhetvā vālaṃ vijjheyya, evaṃ eva yoginā pi —imaṃ nāma me bhājanaṃ bhuñjitvā evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ sevamānena, evarūpe senāsane, iminā nāma iriyāpathena, imasmiṃ kāle, idaṃ idhagatan ti ete bhojanasappāyādayo ākārā pariggahetabbā Evaṃ hi so naṭṭhe vā tasmiṃ te ākāre sampādetvā puna uppādetuṃ appaguṇaṃ vā paguṇaṃ karonto[6] punappunaṃ appetuṃ sakkhissati

Yathā ca kusalo sūdo bhattāraṃ parivisanto tassa yaṃ yaṃ ruciyā paribhuñjati,[7] taṃ taṃ sallakkhetvā tato paṭṭhāya tādisaṃ yeva upanāmento lābhassa bhāgī hoti, evaṃ ayaṃ pi adhigatakkhaṇe bhojanādayo ākāre gahetvā te sampādento punappunaṃ appanāya lābhī hoti Tasmā, tena vālavedhinā viya, sūdena viya ca, ākārā pariggahetabbā Vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ Bhagavatā —*seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, paṇḍito viyatto kusalo sūdo rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nānaccayehi[8] sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa ambilaggehi pi titta-*

---

[1] Bhm *omit*
[2] Bhm °kasiṇanimitte.
[3] Bhm °laddhaṃ jhānaṃ
[4] Sh vāla°.
[5] Sbh *omit*
[6] Sh paguṇakaronto
[7] Sbh bhuñjati
[8] Sbh *insert* nānaggarasehi.

cakukkuccam na sutthu samuhatam[1] katva aññe pi sam dhiparipanthe[2] dhamme na sutthu visodhetva jhanam sama pajjati, so avisodhitam asayam pavitthabhamaro viya, avi suddham uyyanam pavittharaja viya ca khippam eva nik khamati Yo pana samadhiparipanthe[2] dhamme sutthu visodhetva jhanam samapajjati so suvisodhitam āsayam pavitthabhamaro viya, suparisuddham uyyanam pavittha raja viya ca sakalam pi divasabhagam antosamapattiyam yeva hoti Ten ahu Porana —

Kamesu chandam patigham vinodaye,
Uddhaccamiddham vicikicchapancamam
Vivekapamojjakarena cetasa
Raja va suddhantagato tahim rame ti

Tasma ciratthiti kamena paripanthikadhamme[3] visodhetva jhanam samapajjitabbam cittabhavanavepullatthañ ca yathaladdham patibhaganimittam vaddhetabbam Tassa dve vaddhanabhumiyo upacaram va appana va Upa caram patva pi hi tam vaddhetum vattati appanam patva pi ekasmim pana thane avassam vaddhetabbam Tena vut tam *yathaladdham patibhaganimittam vaddhetabban ti*

Tatrayam vaddhananayo tena yogina tam[4] nimittam pat tavaddhana puvavaddhana bhattavaddhana latavaddhana dussavaddhanayogena avaddhetva yatha nama kassako kasitabbatthanam nangalena paricchinditva paricchedabbhan tare kasati yatha va pana bhikkhu simam bandhanta pathamam nimittani sallakkhetva paccha bandhanti, evam eva tassa yathaladdhassa nimittassa anukkamena ekangula dvangula tivangula caturangulamattam manasa paricchin ditva[5] yatha paricchinna paricchedam[6] vaddhetabbam, apa ricchinditva pana na vaddhetabbam Tato vidatthiratana pamukhaparivenaviharasimanam[7] gamanigamajanapadaraj jasamuddasimanañ ca paricchedavasena vaddhayantena[8]

---

[1] Sbh susamuh° *omitting* sutthu
[2] Bhm °bandhe
[3] Bhm °bandhika°
[4] Bhm *omit*
[5] Sbh *repeat* paricchinditva
[6] Bhm *omit* paricchinna
[7] Bhm °viharam simanam
[8] Sbh vaddhentena

cakkavalaparicchedena va tato va pi uttarim paricchinditva vaddhetabbam Yatha hi hamsapotaka pakkhanam utthi *takalato patthaya parittam parittam padesam uppatanta* paricayam katva anukkamena candimasuriyasantikam gac chanti evam eva bhikkhu vuttanayena nimittam paricchin ditva vaddhento yava cakkavalaparicheda tato va ut tarim vaddheti Ath assa tam nimittam vaddhitavaddhi tatthane pathaviya ukkulavikkula nadi viduggapabbatavi samesu sankusata samabbhahatam[1] usabhacammam[2] viya hoti Tasmim pana nimitte pattapathamajjhanena adikam mikena samapajjanabahulena bhavitabbam na paccavek khanabahulena [bhavitabbam[3]] paccavekkhanabahulassa hi jhanangani thulani dubbalani hutva upatthahanti Ath assa *tani evam upatthitatta upari ussukkanaya paccayatam na* pajjanti[4] so appagune jhane ussukkamano pathamajjhana ca parihayati na ca sakkoti dutiyam papunitum Ten aha Bhagava *seyyathapi bhikkhave gavi pabbateyya bala avyatta akhettannu akusala visame pabbate [vi]caritum[5] tassa evam assa yan nunaham agatapubban ceva disan gaccheyyam akha ditapubbani ca tinani khadeyyam apitapubbani ca paniyani piveyyan ti Sa purimam padam na suppatitthitam patittha petva pacchimam padam uddhareyya sa na ceva agatapubbam disam gaccheyya na ca akhaditapubbani tinani khadeyya na ca apitapubbani paniyani piveyya Yasmin c assa padese thitaya evam assa yan nunaham agatapubban ceva pe piveyyan ti tan ca padesam na sotthina paccagac cheyya Tam kissa hetu? Tatha hi sa bhikkhave gavi pab bateyya bala avyatta akhettannu akusala visame pabbate cari tum Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh ekacco bhikkhu balo avyatto akhettannu akusalo vivicc eva kamehi pe pathamam jhanam upasampajja viharitum so tam nimittam nasevati na bhaveti na bahulikaroti na svadhitthitam adhitthati Tassa evam hoti —yan nunaham vitakkavicaranam vupa sama pe dutiyam jhanam upasampajja vihareyyan*

---

[1] Sbh sankusatamabbhahatam
[2] Sbh vasabhacammam
[3] Sbh *omit*
[4] Sbh apajjanti
[5] Sbh caritum

tı So na sakkotı vıtakkavıcāranam upasama pe dutıyam jhanam upasampajja vıharıtum Tass evam hotı — yan nunaham 'ıvıcc eva kamehı pe pathamam jhanam upasampajja vıhareyyan tı So na sakkotı ıvıcc eva kamehı pe pathamam jhanam upasampajja vıharıtum Ayam vuccatı bhıkkhave bhıkkhu ubhato bhattho, ubhato parıhıno seyyathapı bhıkkhave sa[1] gāvī pabbateyya bala avyattā akhettannu akusalā vısame pabbate vıcarıtun tı [2]

Tasma nena tasmım yeva tava pathamajjhane pancah akarehı cınnavasına bhavıtabbam Tatr ıma pancavasıyo —avajjanavası [3] samapajjanavası adhıtthanavası vutthana vası paccavekkhanavası tı Pathamam jhanam yatthıc chakam yadıcchakam yavadıcchakam avajjatı avajjanaya dandhayıtattam natthı tı avajjanavası Pathamam jhanam yatthıcchakam *pe* samapajjatı samapajjanaya dan dhayıtattam natthı tı samapajjanavası Evam sesa p vıtthaaretabba

Ayam pan ettha atthappakasana —pathamajjhanato vut thaya pathamam vıtakkam avajjayato bhavangam upac chındıtva uppannavajjananantaram vıtakkarammanan eva cattarı panca va javananı javantı tato dve bhavangani tato puna vıcararammanam avajjanam vuttanayen eva javananı tı Evam pancasu jhanangesu yada nırantaram cıttam pe setum sakkotı ath assa avajjanavası[4] sıddha hotı

Ayam pana matthakappatta vası Bhagavato yamakapatı harıye labbhatı Annesam va evarupe kale ıto param sıgha tara avajjanavası nama n atthı Āyasmato pana Maha Moggallanassa[5] Nandopananda nagarajadamane[6] vıya sıgham samapajjanasamatthata samapajjanavası nama Acchara mattam va dasaccharamattam va khanam thapetum samat thata adhıtthanavası nama Tath eva lahum vutthatum samatthata vutthanavası nama Tad ubhayadassanattham Buddharakkhıtattherassa vatthum kathetum vattatı —

---

[1] Bh Sb *omit* [2] *A* ıv, 418 f [3] Sbh °vası *throughout*
[4] *So* Sbh *also* [5] Bhm Moggalanassa
[6] Cf *Dıvy* 395 *Jat A* v 126 *J P T S* 1891 p 67 *J R A S* 1912, 288

Tattha *vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā* ti vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā ti imesam dvinnam vūpasamā samatikkamā, dutiyajjhānakkhane angapātubhāvā[1] ti vuttam hoti Tattha kiñcāpi dutiyajjhane sabbe pathamajjhānadhammā na santi, aññe yeva hi pathamajjhāne phassādayo, aññe idha, olārikassa pana angassa samatikkamā pathamajjhānato paresam dutiyajjhānadinam adhigamo hoti ti dipanattham *vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā* ti evam vuttan ti veditabbam

Ajjhattan ti idha niyakajjhattam adhippetam Vibhange pana *ajjhattam paccattan* ti[2] ettakam eva vuttam Yasmā ca niyakajjhattam adhippetam, tasmā attani jātam,[3] attano santāne[4] nibbattan ti ayam ettha attho

Sampasādanan ti sampasādanam vuccati saddhā Sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanam, nilavannayogato nilam vattham[5] viya Yasmā vā tam jhānam sampasādana samannāgatattā vitakkavicārakkhobha-vūpasamanena ca cetaso sampasādayati, tasmā pi sampasādanan ti vuttam Imasmiñ ca atthavikappe sampasādanam cetaso ti evam padasambandho veditabbo Purimasmim pana atthavikappe cetaso ti etam ekodibhāvena saddhim yojetabbam Tatrā yam atthayojanā —eko udeti ti *ekodi*, vitakkavicārehi anajjharūlhatta aggo settho hutva udeti ti attho Settho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati Vitakkavicaravirahito[6] vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi vattum vattati Atha vā sampayuttadhamme udāyati ti *udi*,[7] utthapeti ti attho Setthatthena eko ca so udī[7] cā ti ekodi samādhiss' etam adhivacanam, iti imam ekodim bhāveti vaddheti ti idam dutiyajjhānam ekodibhāvam

So panāyam ekodi, yasmā cetaso, na sattassa, na jīvassa, tasmā evam cetaso ekodibhāvan ti vuttam Nanu cāyam saddha pathamajjhāne pi atthi, ayañ ca ekodi nāmako samādhi, atha kasmā idam eva sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvañ cā ti vuttam ?[8] Vuccate —adum hi pathamajjhā-

---

[1] S[bh] apātubhāva

[2] Vibh 258

[3] S[h] attano santāne jātam

[4] B[m] attāsantāne

[5] B[hm] nilav°.

[6] B[h] °virahato, B[m] °viharato.

[7] S[h] udi

[8] S[bh] vuttan ti.

nam vitakkavicarakkhobhena vicitarangasamakulam iva jalam na suppasannam hoti tasma satiya pi saddhaya sampa sadanan ti na vuttam, na suppasannatta yeva c ettha sam adhi pi na sutthu pakato tasma ekodibhavanan ti pi na vuttam Imasmim pana jhane vitakkavicarapalibodhabha vena[1] laddhokasa balavati saddha Balavasaddha sahaya patilabhen eva samadhi pi pakato tasma idam eva evam vuttan ti veditabbam Vibhange pana *sampasadanan ti ya saddha saddahana okappana abhippasado Cetaso ekodibha van ti ya cittassa thiti pe sammasamadhi* ti[2] etta kam eva vuttam Evam vuttena pana tena saddhim ayam atthavannana yatha na virujjhati annadatthu samsandati ceva sameti ca evam veditabba

Avitakkam avicaran ti bhavanaya pahinatta etasmim etassa va vitakko natthi ti avitakkam Imina va nayena avicaram Vibhange pi vuttam —*iti ayan ca vitakko ayan ca vicaro santa honti samita vupasanta atthangata abbhatthan gata appita vyappita sosita visosita vyantikata Tena vuc cati avitakkam avicaran* ti [3]

Etth aha —nanu ca vitakkavicaranam vupasama ti imina pi ayam attho siddho atha kasma puna vuttam avitakka avicaran ti ? Vuccate evam etam siddho vayam attho na pan etam tad atthadipakam Nanu avocumha olarikassa pana angassa samatikkama pathamajjhanato paresam duti yajjhanadinam samadhigamo hoti ti dassanattham vitakka vicaranam vupasama ti evam vuttan ti ? Api ca vitakka vicaranam vupasama idam sampasadanam na kilesakalus siyassa Vitakkavicaranan ca vupasama ekodibhavam na upacarajjhanam iva nivaranappahana na pathamajjhanam iva ca[4] angapatubhava ti evam sampasadana ekodibhava nam hetuparidipakam idam vacanam Tatha vitakkavica ranam vupasama idam avitakka m avicaram na tatiya catutthajjhanani viya cakkhuvinnanadini viya ca abhava ti evam avital kavicarabhavassa hetuparidipakan ca na vitak ka vicarabhavamattaparidipakam Vitakkavicarabhavamat

---

[1] Bhm °palib°   [2] *Vibh* 258   [3] *Ibid*

[4] Bhm *place the preceding* na *here*

taparıdıpakam eva pana avıtakkam avıcaran tı ıdam vacanam tasma purımam vatva pı vattabbam eva tı

Sa nadhıjan tı pathamajjhanasamadhıto sampayuttasam adhıto va jatan tı attho Tattha kıncapı pathamam pı sampayuttasamadhıto jatam atha kho ayam eva samadhı samadhı tı vattabbatam arahatı Vıtakkavıcarakkhobha vırahena atıvıya acalatta suppasannatta ca tasma ımassa vannabhananattham ıdam eva samadhıjan tı vuttam

Pītısukhan tı ıdam vuttanayam eva

Dutıjan tı ganana nupubbatā dutıyam[1] [dutıyam uppannan tı pı dutıyan tı[2]] Idam dutıyam samapajjatı tı pı dutıyam Yam pana vuttam dvangavıppahınam tıvangasamannagatan tı Tattha vıtakkavıcaranam pahanavasena dvangavıppahınata veditabba Yatha ca pathamajjhanassa upacarakkhane nıvaranam pahıyantı na tatha ımassa vıtakkavıcara *Appanakkhane yeva ca pan etam vına tehı uppaj*jatı ten assa te pahanangan tı vuccantı

Pıtısukhan cıttekaggata tı ımesam pana tınnam uppattıvasena tıvangasamannagatata vedıtabba Tasma yam[3] Vıbhange *jhanan tı sampasado pıtısukham cıttassa ekaggata*[4] tı vuttam tam saparıkkharam jhanam dassetum parıyayena vuttam Thapetva pana sampasadanam nıpparıyayena upanıjjhanalakkhanappattanam anganam vasena tıvangıkam eva etam hotı Yath aha —*katamam tasmım samaye tıvangı jhanam hotı? Pıtısukham cıttassa ekaggata* tı[5] Sesam pathamajjhane vuttanayam eva

Evam adhıgate pana tasmım pı vuttanayen eva pancahı akarehı cınnavasına hutva pagunadutıyajjhanato vutthaya ayam samapattı asannavıtakkavıcarapaccatthıka Yad eva tattha pıtı tı[6] cetaso ubbılavıtam[7] eten etam olarıkam akkhayatı tı vuttaya pıtıya olarıkatta angadubbala tı ca tattha dosam dısva tatıyajjhanam santato manasıkarıtva dutıyajjhane nıkantım parıyadaya tatıyadhıgamaya yogo katabbo Ath assa yada dutıyajjhanato vutthaya satassa sampaja

---

[1] Vıbh 258 [2] Bhm omıt [3] Sbh ınsert hı
[4] Vıbh 258 [5] Cf Vıbh 264
[6] Bhm pıtıgatam [7] Bhm uppılav°

nassa jhanangani paccavekkhato piti olarikato upatthati sukhañ ceva ekaggata ca santato upatthati tada ssa olari kangapahanaya[1] santangapatilabhaya ca tad eva nimittam pathavi, pathavi ti punappunam manasikaroto idani tati yajjhanam uppajjissati ti bhavangam upacchinditva tad eva pathavikasinam arammanam katva manodvaravajjanam up pajjati Tato tasmim yev arammane cattari panca va ja vanani javanti yesam avasane ekam rupavacaram tatiyaj jhanikam, sesani vuttanayen eva kamavacarani ti

Ettavata ca pan esa *pītiyā ca viraga upekkhako ca viha rati sato ca sampajano sukhan ca kayena patisamvedeti, yan tam ariya acikkhanti upekkhako satima sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī*[2] ti evam anena ekangavippahi nam dvangasamannagatam[3] tividhakalyanam dasalakkhana sampannam tatiyajjhanam adhigatam hoti pathavikasinam

Tattha *pitiya ca virāgā* ti virago nama vuttappakaraya pitiya jigucchanam va samatikkamo va Ubhinnam pana antara ca saddo sampindanattho so vupasamam va sampin deti vitakkavicaranam vupasamam va Tattha yada vupasamam eva sampindeti tada pitiya ca viraga kinca bhiyyo[4] vupasama ca ti evam yojana veditabba Imissa ca yojanaya virago jigucchanattho hoti tasma pitiya jiguc chana ca vupasama ca ti ayam attho datthabbo Yada pana vitakkavicaravupasamam sampindeti, tada pitiya ca viraga kinca bhiyyo vitakkavicaranan ca vupasama ti evam yojana veditabba Imissa ca yojanaya virago samatikkamanattho hoti Tasma pitiya ca samatikkama vitakkavicaranan ca vupasama ti ayam attho datthabbo

Kaman c ete vitakkavicara dutiyajjhane yeva vupasanta, imassa pana jhanassa maggaparidipanattham vannabhana tthañ c etam vuttam Vitakkavicaranan ca vupasama ti hi vutte idam paññayati —nanu vitakkavicaravupasamo mag go imassa jhanassa ti? Yatha ca tatiye ariyamagge appa hinanam pi sakkayaditthadinam pancannam orambhagiya nam samyojananam pahana ti evam pahanam vuccamanam

---

[1] Sbh °ppahanaya
[2] Vibh 245
[3] Bhm duvangi°
[4] Bhm bhiyyo *so below*

vannabhananam hoti Tad adhigamaya ussukkanam ussa hajanakam [1] evam eva idha avupasantanam pi vitakkavica ranam vupasamo vuccamano vannabhananam hoti Tena yam attho vutto pitiya ca samatikkama vitakkavicaranañ ca vupasama ti

Upekkhako ca viharati ti ettha upapattito ikkhati ti upek kha Samam passati apakkhapatita hutva passati ti attho Taya visadaya vipulaya thamagataya samannagatatta tatiyaj jhanasamangi upekkhako ti vuccati Upekkha pana dasa vidha hoti chalangupekkha brahmaviharupekkha boj jhangupekkha, viriyupekkha sankharupekkha vedanupek kha vipassanupekkha tatramajjhattupekkha jhanupekkha parisuddhupekkha ti

Tattha ya *idha khinasavo bhikkhu cakkhuna rupam disva neva sumano hoti na dummano upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajano* ti[2] evam agata khinasavassa chasu dvaresu ittha nitthachalarammanapathe parisuddhapakatibhava vijahana karabhuta upekkha ayam chalangupekkha nama

Ya pana *upekkhasahagatena cetasa ekam disam pharitva viharati* ti[3] evam agata sattesu majjhattakarabhuta upekkha ayam brahmaviharupekkha nama

Ya *upekkha sambojjhangam bhaveti vivekanissitan* ti[4] evam agata sahajatadhammanam majjhattakarabhuta upekkha ayam bojjhangupekkha nama

Ya pana *kalena kalam upekkha nimittam manasikaroti* ti[5] evam agata anaccaraddhana ti sithila viriyasankhata upek kha —ayam viriyupekkha nama

Ya *kati sankharupekkha samadhivasena*[6] *uppajjanti? kati sankharupekkha vipassanavasena uppajjanti? Attha san kharupekkha samadhivasena uppajjanti Dasa sankharupek kha vipassanavasena uppajjanti* ti[7] evam agata nivaranadi

---

[1] Bhm °jananakam [2] *A* iii 279 *D* iii 250 *A* ii 198
[3] *D* i 251 *etc etc* Cf *below* ch ix
[4] *S* v 367 [5] *A* i 257
[6] *So all the ed The P T S text has* samathavasena *which is the more usual concomitant of* vipassana
[7] *Pts* 64

patisankha santitthanagahane majjhattabhuta upekkha — ayam sankharupekkha nama

Ya pana *yasmim samaye kāmavacaram kusalam cittam up pannam hoti upekkhāsahagatan* ti[1] evam agata adukkhama sukhasaññita upekkha—ayam vedanupekkha nama

Ya *yad atthiyam bhūtam tam pajahati upekkham patilabh ati* ti[2] evam agata vicinane majjhattabhuta upekkha — ayam vipassanupekkha nama

Ya pana chandadisu ye va panakesu[3] agata sahajatanam samavahitabhuta upekkha —ayam tatramajjhattupekkha nama

Ya *upekkhako ca viharati* ti[4] evam agata aggasukhe pi tasmim apakkhapatajanani upekkha—ayam jhanupekkha nama

Ya pana *upekkhā sati parisuddhim catuttham jhanan* ti[4] evam agata sabbapaccanikaparisuddha paccanikavūpasa mane pi avyaparabhuta upekkha —ayam parisuddhupekkha nama

Tattha[5] chalangupekkha ca brahmaviharupekkha ca boj jhangupekkha ca tatramajjhattupekkha ca jhanupekkha ca parisuddhupekkha ca atthato eka, tatramajjhattupekkha va hoti Tena tena avatthabhedena pan assa ayam bhedo — ekassa pi sato sattassa kumara yuva thera senapati rajadiva sena bhedo viya, tasma tasu yattha chalangupekkha na tat tha bojjhangupekkhadayo, yattha va pana bojjhangupek kha na tattha chalangupekkhadayo honti ti veditabba Ya tha c etasam atthato ekibhavo evam sankharupekkha vipas sanupekkhanam pi Pañña eva hi sa kiccavasena dvidhabhin na Yatha hi purisassa sayam geham pavittham sappam ajapadadandam gahetva pariyesamanassa tam thusakottha ke nipannam disva sappo nu kho no ti avalokentassa, so vattikattayam disva nibbematikassa sappo, na sappo ti vici

---

[1] *Dhs* § 156

[2] S[h] *refers vaguely to* Samy Ni Mahavaggo —i e, vol v — *b it we cannot trace it*

[3] Cf *Dhs* § 1 *with Asl* § 329

[4] *Formula Fourth Jhana*

[5] B[hm] Tatra

evam pasamsahetubhute gune pakasenta *upekkhako satima sukhavihari ti* evam pasamsanti ti veditabbam

Tatiya ti gananunupubbata tatiyam idam tatiyam sa mapajjati ti pi tatiyam Yam pana vuttam[1] —ekangavip pahinam duvangasamannagatan ti ettha pitiya pahanava sena ekangavippahinata veditabba Ya[2] pan esa dutiyaj jhanassa vitakkavicara viya appanakkhane yeva pahiyati ten assa[3] sa pahanangan ti vuccati

Sukham cittekaggata ti imesam pana dvinnam uppattiva sena *duvangasamannagatata* veditabba Tasma yam Vi bhange *jhanan ti upekkha sati sampajannam sukham cittas s ekaggata* ti[4] vuttam tam saparikkharam jhanam dassetum pariyayena vuttam Thapetva pana upekkha sati sampa jannam nippariyayena upanijjhanalakkhanappattanam anga nam vasena duvangikam ev etam hoti Yath aha *kata mam tasmin samaye duvangikam jhanam hoti? Sukham cittass ekaggata* ti[5] Sesam pathamajjhane vuttanayam eva

Evam adhigate pana tasmim pi vuttanayen eva pancah al irehi cinnavasina hutva pagunatatiyajjhanato vutthaya ayam samapatti asannapitipaccatthika Yad eva tattha sukham iti[6] cetaso abhogo eten etam olarikam akkhayati ti evam vuttassa sukhassa olarikatta angadubbala ti ca tattha dosam disva *catutthajjhanam santato manasikaritva*[7] *tati* yajjhane nikantim pariyadaya catutthadhigamaya yogo ka tabbo Ath assa yada tatiyajjhanato vutthaya satassa sampajanassa jhanangani paccavekkhato cetasikasomanassa sankhatam sukham olarikato upatthati upekkhavedana ceva cittekaggata ca santato upatthati tada ssa olarikangappa hanaya santa angapatilabhaya[8] ca tad eva nimittam pathavi ! pathavi ti punappunam[9] manasikaroto idam catutthajjha nam uppajjissati ti bhavangam upacchinditva tad eva pathavi kasinam arammanam katva manodvaravajjanam uppajjati tato tasmim yev arammane cattari panca va javanani up

---

[1] *Cf* p 160
[2] Bhm Sg
[3] Bhm *tena ms sa*
[4] *Vibh* 260
[5] *Cf ib* 264 f
[6] Bhm *insert* tam
[7] Bhm °katva
[8] Sb santanga°
[9] Sb punappuna

paȷȷantı Yesam ⁊vasane ekam rupavacaram catutthaȷȷh⁊ nıkam sesanı vuttappakaran e⁊a kamavacaranı

Ayam pana vıseso —yasma sukha ⁊edana adukkhama sukhaya ⁊edanaya asevanapaccayena[1] paccayo na hotı catut thaȷȷhane ca adukkhamasukhaya ⁊edanaya uppaȷȷıtabbam tasma tanı upekkhavedana sampayuttanı hontı upekkhasam payuttatta yeva c ettha pıtı pı parıhayatı tı

Ettavata c esa *sukhassa ca pahaı a dukkhassa ca pal a ı p ıbb eıa somanassadomaı assanam attl angaı ıa adukkhama sukham upekkha satıparısuddhıı ı catutthaı ı ȷhanaı ı upasam paȷȷa vıharatı* [2] Evam anena ekangavıppahınam duvangasa mannagatam tıvıdhakalyanam dasalakkhanasampannam ca tuttham ȷhanam adhıgatam hotı pathavıkasınam

Tattha *sukhassa ca pahana dukkhassa ca pahana* tı kayı kasukhassa ca kayıkadukkhassa ca pahana *Pubb eıa* tı tan ca kho pubb eva na catutthaȷȷhanakkhane *Soma as sadomanassa ıam atthangama* tı cetasıkasukhassa ca cetasıka dukkhassa ca tı ımesam pı[3] dvınnam pubb e⁊a atthangama pahana ıcc eva vuttam hotı

Kada pana nesam pahanam hotı tı ? Catunnam ȷh⁊na nam upacarakkhane Somanassam hı catutthaȷȷhanassa upa carakkhane yeva pahıyatı dukkhadomanassasukhanı patha madutıyatatıyanam upacarakkhanesu e⁊am etesam paha nakkamena avuttanam [pı[4]] Indrıya Vibhange[5] pana ındrı yanam uddeşakkamen eva ıdha pı vuttanam sukhadukkha somanassadomana^ssanam pahanam vedıtabbam

Yadı pan etanı tassa tassa ȷh⁊nassa upacarakkhane ȷe⁊a pahıyantı atha kasma *kattha c uppannam dukkhındrıȷa n aparısesaı ı nıruȷȷhatı ? Idha bhıkkhaıe bhıkkl u ıııcc eıa kaı ıehı pe pathamaı ı ȷhaı aı ı upasampaȷȷa vıharatı* —ettha c uppannam *dukkhındrıȷam aparısesaı ı nıruȷȷhatı*

Kattha c uppannaı ı domanassı ıdrıyaı ı sukhındrı yam somanassı ıdrıyaı ı aparısesam nıruȷȷl atı ? Idha bhıkkhaıe bhıkkhu sukhassa ca pahana pe catut tham ȷhanaı ı upasampaȷȷa vıharatı, etth uppa ınam somaı assın

---

[1] Sbh °ppaccaȷena [2] *Formula of Fourth* Jhana
[3] Sb *oı ııtɔ* [4] Sbh *o ııt* [5] *Vıbh* 122

driyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti[1] evam jhane sveva nirodho vutto ti? Atisayanirodhatta Atisayanirodho hi nesam pathamajjhanadisu na nirodho yeva nirodho yeva pana upacarakkhane natisayanirodho Tatha hi nanavajjane pathamajjhanupacare niruddhassa pi dukkhindriyassa damsamakasadisamphassena va visamasanupatapena va siya uppatti na tveva anto appanayam Upacare va niruddham p etam na sutthu niruddham hoti, patipakkhena[2] avihatatta Anto appanayam pana pitipharanena sabbo kayo sukhokkanto hoti, sukhokkantakayassa ca sutthu niruddham hoti dukkhindriyam patipakkhena vihatatta Nanavajjane yeva ca dutiyajjhanupacare pahinassa pi[3] domanassindriyassa yasma etam vitakkavicarapaccaye pi kayakilamathe cittupaghate ca sati uppajjati vitakkavicarabhave ca neva upajjati yat tha pana uppajjati tattha vitakkavicarabhave, appahina eva ca dutiyajjhanupacare vitakkavicara ti Tatth assa siya uppatti na tveva dutiyajjhane pahinapaccayatta Tatha tatiyajjhanupacare pahinassa pi sukhindriyassa piti samutthanapanitarupaphutakayassa siya uppatti na tveva tatiyajjhane Tatiyajjhane hi sukhassa paccayabhuta piti sabbaso nirujjhati[4] Tatha catutthajjhanupacare pahinassa pi somanassindriyassa asannatta appanappattaya upekkhaya abhavena samma anatikkantatta ca siya uppatti na tveva catutthajjhane Tasma veva ca etth uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti tattha tattha aparisesagahanam[5] katan ti

Etth aha —ath evam tassa tassa jhanass upacare pahina[6] pi eta vedana, idha kasma samahata ti? Sukhagahanat tham[7] Ya hi ayam *adukkhamasukhan* ti ettha adukkhamasukha vedana vutta sa sukhuma duvinneyya na sakka sukhena gahetum Tasma yatha nama dutthassa yatha tatha va upasankamitva gahetum asakkuneyyassa gonassa [sukha [8]]gahanattham gopo ekasmim vaje sabba gavo sama

---

[1] *S* v, *213 f*

[2] Sbh *insert* pana

[3] Sb *o mits*

[4] Bhm niruddha ti

[5] Bhm sesaggah°

[6] Sb parihina

[7] Bhm Sh °ggahan°

[8] Sbh *omit*

harati ath ekekam uharanto patipatiya agatam ayam so ganhatha nan ti tam pi gahavati evam eva Bhagava sukha gahanattham sabba eti samahari Evam hi samihata eti dassetva yam neva sukham na dukkham na somanas am na domanassam ayam adukkhamasukha vedana ti sakka hoti esa gahayitum

Api ca adukkhamasukhaya cetovimuttiya paccayadassa natthan ca pi eta vutta ti veditabba Sukhadukkhappahana dayo[1] hi tassa paccaya Yath aha —*cattaro kho avuso pacca ja id kkhamasukhaja cetoviuttija san apattija Ilh u iso bhikkhu sukhassa ca paha a pe cat ittha i jha a i pasan pajja viharati Ime kho avuso cattaro paccaja a l ik kha iasukhaja cetovi iuttija san apattija* ti[2]

Yatha va annattha pahina pi sakkayaditthi adayo tatiya maggassa vannabhananattham tattha pahina ti vutta evam vannabhananattham p[3] etassa jhanassa ta idha vutta ti veditabba Paccayaghatena va ettha ragadosanam atidura bhavam dassetum p eta vutta ti veditabba Etasu hi su kham somanassassa paccayo somanassam ragassa dukkham domanassassa paccayo[4] domanassam dosassa Sukhadigha tena ca [ssa[5]] sappaccaya ragadosa hata ti atidure honti ti Adukkhamasukhan ti dukkhabhavena adukkham sukha bhavena asukham eten ettha dukkhasukhapatipakkhabhu tam tatiyavedanam dipeti na dukkhasukhabhavamattam Tatiyavedana nama adukkhamasukha upekkha ti pi vuccati Sa itthanitthaviparitanubhavanalakkhana, majjhattarasa avibhutapaccupatthana sukhanirodhapadatthana ti vedi tabba

Upekkha satiparisuddhi ti upekkhaya janitasatiya parisud dhim Imasmin hi jhane suparisuddha sati ya ca tassa satiya parisuddhi sa upekkhaya kata na annena tasma etam *upekkha satiparisuddhin* ti vuccati Vibhange pi vut tam —*aja i sati vivaya upekkhaja visada*[6] *hoti paris ddha pariyodata te ia vuccati upekkha satiparisuddhi* ti[7] Yaya

[1] Bhm *o iit* Sukha *M* i 296 [3] Bhm *omit*
[4] Sh *o its* [5] Sh *omits*
[6] Sh *a id* P T S *ed* vivata [7] *Vibh* 261 Sh °suddhinti

ca upekkhāya ettha satiyā pārisuddhi hoti, sā atthato tatramajjhattatā veditabba Na kevalañ c ettha taya satiy' eva parisuddhā, api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā, sati sisena pana desanā vuttā

Tattha kiñcāpi ayam upekkhā hetthā pi tīsu jhānesu vijjati, yatha pana divā suriyappabhābhibhavā sommabhāvera ca attano upakārakattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā vijjamanā pi candalekha aparisuddhā hoti apariyodātā, evam ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhibhavā sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedana rattiyā appatilābhā vijjamānā pi pathamādijjhānabhede[1] aparisuddhā hoti Tassā ca aparisuddhaya, divā aparisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya sahajāta pi sati-adayo aparisuddhā va honti, tasmā tesu ekam pi *upekkhāsatipārisuddhī*[2] ti na vuttam Idha pana vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejā bhibhavābhāvā sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedana rattiya patilābha, ayam tatramajjhattupekkha candalekhā ativiyapari suddhā Tassa parisuddhattā parisuddhacandalekhā pabha viya,[3] sahajatā pi sati adayo parisuddha honti, pariyodatā Tasmā idam eva *upekkhāsatipārisuddhin* ti vuttan ti veditabbam

Catutthan ti gananānupubbatā catuttham Idam catut tham samāpajjati ti pi catuttham Yam pana vuttam ekan gavippahīnam duvangasamannagatan ti,[4] tattha somanas sassa pahānavasena ekangavippahīnatā veditabba Tañ ca pana somanassam ekavīthiyam purimajavanesu yeva pahi yati, ten' assa tam pahanangan ti vuccati Upekkhavedanā cittassekaggatā ti imesam pana dvinnam uppattivasena duv angasamannāgatatā veditabbā Sesam pathamajjhāne vut tanayam eva Esa tāva catukkajjhāne nayo.

Pañcakajjhānam[5] pana nibbattentena pagunapathamajjhānato vutthāya ayam samapatti āsannanīvaranapaccat thikā vitakkassa olārikatta angadubbalā ti catuttha dosam

[1] Bhm °bhedesu
[2] Bhm °suddhin
[3] Sb lekhappabhā
[4] *Above*, p 164
[5] Cf *Dhs* p 36 pañcakanayo

disva dutiyam jhanam santato manasikaritva pathamajjhane nikantim pariyadaya dutiyadhigamaya yogo katabbo

Atha assa yada pathamajjhana[1] vutthaya satassa sampajanassa jhanangani paccavekkhato vitakkamattam olarikato upatthati vicaradayo santato tada ssa olarikangappahanaya santangapatilabhaya ca tad eva nimittam pathavi pathavi ti punappunam manasikaroto vuttanayen eva dutiyam jhanam uppajjati Tassa vitakkamattam eva pahinangam vicaradini cattari samannagatangani Sesam vuttappakaram eva Evam adhigate pana tasmim pi vuttanayen eva pancahi akarehi cinnavasina hutva pagunadutiyajjhanato[2] vutthaya avam samapatti asannavitakkapaccatthika vicarassa olarikatta angadubbala ti ca tattha dosam disva tatiyam jhanam santato manasikaritva dutiyajjhane nikantim pariyadaya tatiyadhigamaya yogo katabbo

Atha assa yada dutiyajjhanato[2] vutthaya satassa sampajanassa jhanangani paccavekkhato vicaramattam olarikato upatthati, piti adini santato, tada ssa olarikangappahanaya santangapatilabhaya ca tad eva nimittam pathavi pathavi ti punappunam manasikaroto vuttanayen eva tatiyam jhanam uppajjati Tassa vicaramattam eva pahinangam catukkanayassa dutiyajjhane viya piti adini tini samannagatangani Sesam vuttappakaram eva

Iti yam catukkanaye dutiyam tam dvidha bhinditva pancakanaye dutiyan ceva tatiyan ca hoti Yani ca tattha tatiyacatutthani tani dva[3] catutthapancamani honti pathamam pathamam eva ti

Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge samadhibhavanadhikare Pathavikasinaniddeso nama catuttho paricchedo

---

[1] Sb pathamajjhanato [2] So all four etc Cf line 3
[3] Bhm ca

V

PANCAMO PARICCHEDO

SESAKASINA NIDDESO

2 *Apokasinam*

Idam pathavikasinanantare apokasine vittharakatha hoti Yath eva hi pathavikasinam evam apokasinam pi bhavetu kamena sukhanisinnena apasmim nimittam ganhitabbam *Kate va akate va ti sabbam vittharetabbam*

Yatha ca idha evam sabbattha ito param hi ettakam pi avatva visesamattam eva vakkhama Idha pi pubbe kata dhikarassa punnavato akate apasmim pokkharaniya va talake va loniyam va samudde va nimittam uppajjati Cula Sivattherassa[1] viya Tassa kir ayasmato labhasakkaram pahaya vivittavasam vasissami ti mahatitthe navam abhiru hitva[2] Jambudipam gacchato antara mahasamuddam oloka yato tappatibhagam kasinanimittam udapadi Akatadhi karena cattaro kasinadose pariharantena nilapitalohitodata vannanam annataravannam apam agahetva yam pana bl u mim asampattam eva akase suddhavatthena gahitam uda kam annam va tatharupam vippasannam anavilam tena pat tam va kundikam va samatittikam[3] puretva viharapaccante vuttappakare paticchanne okase thapetva sukhanisinnena vanno paccavekkhitabbo na lakkhanam manasikatabbam nissayasavannam eva katva ussadavasena pannattidhamme cittam thapetva ambu udakam vari salilan ti adisu apona mesu pakatanamavasen eva *apo! apo!* ti bhavetabbam. Tass evam bhavayato anukkamena vuttanayen eva nimit tadvayam uppajjati

Idha pana uggahanimittam calamanam viya upatthati

[1] Bhm °Siva° [2] Bhm aruhitva [3] Bhm °tittikam

Sace phenabubbulakamissam[1] udakam hoti, tadisam eva upaṭṭhati Kasinadoso pannayati Patibhaganimittam pana pari nipphandanam akase thapitamanitalavantam viya mani mayadasamandalam viya[2] ca hutva upaṭṭhati So tassa saha upaṭṭhanen eva upacarajjhanam vuttanayen eva catuttha pancakajjhanani ca[3] papunati ti

3 *Tejokasinam*

Tejokasinam bhavetukamena pi tejasmim nimittam ganhi tabbam[4] Tattha katadhikarassa punnavato akate nimit tam ganhantassa dipasikhaya va uddhane va pattapacanaṭṭhane va davadahe[5] va yattha katthaci[6] aggijalam olokentassa nimittam uppajjati Cittaguttattherassa viya Tassa hi ayasmato dhammasavanadivase uposathagaram pavitthassa dipasikham olokentass eva nimittam uppajjati Itarena pana katabbam Tatridam karanavidhanam —siniddhani saradaruni phaletva sukkhapetva ghaṭikam ghatikam katva patirupam rukkhamulam va mandapam va gantva yatta pacanakarena rasim katva alimpetva kaṭasarake va camme va pate va vidatthicaturangulappamanam chiddam katabbam Tam purato thapetva vuttanayen eva[7] nisiditva heṭṭha tinakaṭṭham va upari dhumasikham va amanasikaritva vemajjhe ghanajalaya[8] nimittam ganhitabbam Nilan ti va pitan ti va ti adivasena vanno na paccavekkhitabbo unhat tavasena lakkhanam na manasikatabbam Nissaya[9] avan nam[10] eva katva ussadavasena pannattidhamme cittam thapetva pavako, kanhavattani,[11] jatavedo hutasano ti adisu aggininamesu pakatanamavasen eva *tejo! tejo!* ti bhavetabbam Tass evam bhavayato anukkamena vuttanayen eva nimittadvayam uppajjati Tattha uggahanimittam jalam chijjitva chijjitva patanasadisam hutva upaṭṭhati

[1] Bhm °pupphula°
[2] Bhm n a
[3] Bhm omit
[4] Sb gahetabbam
[5] Bhm davadahe Cf M i, 306
[6] Sb katthaci-d-eva
[7] Sb vuttanayena
[8] Bhm jalayam
[9] Bm nissayam
[10] Sb nissayavannam.
[11] Sb Bh °vattani

Akate ganhantassa pana kasiṇadoso paññāyati, alātakhandam vā angārapindo vā chārikā vā dhūmo vā upatthāti. Patibhāganimittam niccalam ākāse thapitarattakambalakhandam viya, suvannatālavantam viya, kañcanatthambho viya ca upatthāti So tassa saha upatthānen' eva upacārajjhānam vuttanayen eva catutthapañcakajjhānāni ca[1] pāpunātī ti.

4 Vāyokasiṇam

Vāyokasiṇam bhāvetukāmenā pi vāyusmim nimittam ganhitabbam,[2] tañ ca kho ditthavasena vā phutthavasena va Vuttam h' etam Atthakathāsu —vāyokasiṇam ugganhanto vāyusmim nimittam ganhāti ucchaggam vā eritam sameritam upalakkheti, velaggam vā rukkhaggam vā kesaggam vā eritam sameritam upalakkheti, kāyasmim vā phuttham upalakkheti ti[3] Tasmā samasīsatthitam ghanapattam ucchum vā velum vā rukkham vā caturangulappamānaghanakesassa purisassa sisam vā vātena pahariyamānam disvā ayam vato etasmim thāne paharati ti satim thapetvā, yam vā pan' assa vātapānantarikāya vā bhitticchiddena vā pavisitvā vāto kāyappadesam paharati, tattha satim thapetvā vāta māluta-anilādisu vātanāmesu[4] pākatanāmavasen' eva *vāyo' vāyo'* ti bhāvetabbam

Idha uggahanimittam uddhanato otaritamattassa pāyāsassa usumavattisadisam calam hutvā upatthāti Patibhāga nimittam sannisinnam hoti niccalam. Sesam vuttanayen' eva veditabban ti

5 Nīlakasiṇam

Tad anantaram —nilakasiṇam ugganhanto nilakasmim nimittam ganhati pupphasmim vā vatthasmim vā vannadhātuya vā ti[5] vacanato katādhikarassa puññavato tāva tathārūpam mālāvaccham[6] vā pūjatthānesu[7] pupphasantharam vā nila

---

[1] Bhm *omit*

[2] Sbh gahetabbam

[3] Sh *refers to Mahā atthakathā.*

[4] Bhm vayunāmesu

[5] *Presumably also from Mahā Atthakathā* Sh *omits to refer, though giving it as a quotation.*

[6] Bhm °gaccham

[7] Bhm pūjāthāne

vatthamanınam va annataram disva va nimittam uppajjati Itarena niluppalagirikannikadini pupphani gahetva yatha kesaram va vantam va na pannayati evam cangotakam[1] va karanda[ka[2]]patalam va pattehi yeva samatittikam[3] puret va santharitabbam nilavannena va vatthena bhandikam bandhitva puretabbam mukhavattiyam va assa bheritalam iva bandhitabbam kamsanila palasanila anjananilanam va annatarena va dhatuna pithavikasine vuttanayena samha ranam va bhittiyam yeva va kasinamandalam katva visa bhagavannena paricchinditabbam tato pathavikasine vut tanayena *nilam ! nila ! ! ti* manasikaro pavattetabbo

Idha pi uggahanimitte kasinadoso pannayati kesaravanta *kapattantarikadini*[4] *upatthahanti Patibhaganimittam* ka sinamandalato muncitva[5] akase manitalavantasadisam upat thati Sesam vuttanayen eva veditabban ti

6 *Pitakasinan̄*

Pitakasine pi es eva nayo Vuttam h etam —pitaka *sinam ugganhanto pitakasmim nimittam ganhati pupphasmim* va vatthasmim va vannadhatuya va ti[6] tasma idha pi kata dhikarassa punnavato tatharupam malavacchim[7] va pup phasantharam va pitavatthadhatunam va annataram disva va *nimittam uppajjati Cittaguttattherassa viya* Tassa kir ayasmato Cittalapabbate pattangapupphehi katam asana pujam passato sahadassanen eva asanappamanam nimittam udapadi Itarena kanikarapupphadihi va pitavatthena va *dhatuna va nilakasine vuttanayen* eva kasinam katva *pita kan ! pitakan !* ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Sesam tadi sam eva ti

7 *Lohitakasinan̄*

Lohitakasine pi es eva nayo Vuttam h etam —lohita kasinam ugganhanto *lohitakasmim nimittam ganhati* pup-

---

[1] Bhm canhotakam
[2] Sbh o r it tte ka
[3] Bhm samatitthikam
[4] Bhm kesaradandaka°
[5] Bhm muccitva
[6] Sb —Mila ttthakatha
[7] Bhm °gaccham

phasmim va vatthasmim va vannadhatuya va ti[1], tasma idha pi katadhikarassa puññavato tatharupam bandhujivakadi malavaccham[2] va pupphasantharam va lohitakavatthamani dhatunam va annataram disva va nimittam uppajjati Itarena jayasumanabandhujivakarattakorandakadi pupphehi va rattavatthena va dhatuna va nilakasine vuttanayen eva kasinam katva *lohitakam ! lohitakan !* ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Sesam tadisam eva ti

8 *Odatakasinam*

Odatakasine pi odatakasinam ugganhanto odatasmim nimittam ganhati pupphasmim va vatthasmim va vannadhatuya va tivacanato katadhikarassa tava puññavato tatharupam malavaccham[2] va vassikasumanadipupphasantharam va kumudapadumarasim va odatavatthadhatunam va annataram disva va nimittam uppajjati Tipumandala rajatamandala candamandalesu pi uppajjati yeva Itarena vuttappakarehi odatapupphehi va odatavatthena va dhatuna va, nilakasine vuttanayen eva kasinam katva *odatam ! odatan !* ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Sesam tadisam eva ti

aloko ! aloko ! tı bhavetabbım Idam ıtarehı cıratthıtıkam hotı

Idha uggahanımıttam bhıttıyam va bhumıyam va utthı tamandala sadısam eva hotı Patıbhaganımıttam ghanavıp pasanna alokapunjasadısam Sesam tadısam eva tı

10 *Parıccl ınnakasakasınaı ı*

Parıcchınnakasakasıne pı akasakas nam ugganhanto aka sasmım nımıttam ganhatı bhıttıcchıdde va talacchıdde va vatapanantarıkaya va tı[1] vacanato katadhıkarassa tava punnavato bhıttıcchıddadısu annataram dısva va nımıttam uppajjatı Itarena succhahnamandape va cammakata sarakadınam va annatarasmım vıdatthıcaturangulappama nam chıddam katva tad eva bhıttıcchıddadı bhedam chıd dam *akaso ! akaso !* tı bhavetabbam Idha uggahanımıttam *saddhım bhıttıparıyantadıhı chıddasadısam eva hotı* vad dhıyamanam pı na vaddhatı Patıbhaganımıttam akasa mandalam eva hutva upatthatı vaddhıyamanan ca vad dhatı Sesam pathavıkasıne vuttanayen eva vedıtabban t

---

Itı kasınanı dasabalo dasa yanı avoca sabbadhamn a
daso
rupavacaramhı catukka pancakajjhanahetunı

Evam tanı ca sesan ca bhavananayam ımam vıdıtvana
Te sveva ayam bhıyyo pakınnakakatha pı vınneyya

Imesu hı pathavıkasınavasena *eko pı h ıtva bal udha ! otı* tı[2] adıbhavo akase va udake va pathavım nımmınıtva padası gamanam thananısajjadı kappanam va parıtta appamana nayena abhıbhavatanapatılabho tı evam adını ıjjhantı Āpo kasınavasena pathavıyam ummujjananımmujjanam udaka vutthısamuppadanam nadısamuddadı nımmanam pathavı pabbatapasadadınam kampanantı evam adını ıjjhantı

Tejokasınavasena dhumayana pajjalana angaravutthı samuppadanam tejasa tejapariyadanam yal eva so ıcchatı

---

[1] Sh —*Mal ı Atthakatha*

[2] *See below* Id ll ıvıdha nıddeso Cf *Dıalog es* ı 88

tassa dahanasamatthata dıbbena cakkhuna rupadassanat thaya alokakaranam parınıbbanasamaye tejodhatuya sarıraj jhapanan tı evam adını ıjjhantı

Vayokasınavasena vayugatı gamanam vatavutthısamup padanan tı evam adını ıjjhantı

Nılakasınavasena nīlarupanımmanam andhakarakaranam suvannadubbannanayena abhıbhayatanapatılabho subhavı mokkhadhıgamo tı evam adını ıjjhantı

Pıtakasınavasena pıtakarupanımmanam suvannan tı adhı muccana vuttanayen eva abhıbhayatanapaṭılabho subhavı mokkhadhıgamo ca tı evam adını ıjjhantı

Lohıtakasınavasena lohıtakarupanımmanam vuttanayen eva abhıbhayatanapatılabho subhavımokkhadhıgamo tı evam adını ıjjhantı

Odatakasınavasena odatarupanımmanam thınamıddhassa durabhavakaranam andhakaravıdhamanam dıbbena cakkhuna rupadassanatthaya alokakaranan tı evam adını ıjjhantı

Alokakasınavasena sappabharupanımmanam thınamıddhassa durabhavakaranam andhakaravıdhamanam dıbbena cakkhuna rupadassanattham alokakaranan tı evam adını ıjjhantı

Ākasakasınavasena patıcchannanam vıvatakaranam anto pathavı pabbatadısu pı akasam nımmınıtva ırıyapathakappanam tırokuddadısu asajjamanagamanan tı[1] evam adını ıjjhantı

Sabban eva uddham adho tırıyam dvayam appamanan tı ımam pabhedam labhantı Vuttam h etam —*pathavıka sınam eko sanjanatı uddham adho tırıyam advayam appamanan* tı[2] adı Tattha *uddhan* tı uparı gaganatalabhımukham *adho* tı hettha bhumıtalabhımukham *Tırıyan* tı khetta mandalam ıva samanta parıcchındıtam [3] Ekacco hı *uddham* eva kasınam vaddhetı ekacco adho *ekacco samantato tena* tena va karanena evam pasaretı alokam ıva dıbbacakkhuna

[1] S[b] asajjamanena gam°
[2] *A* v 60
[3] S[b] parıcchındıtva

rupadassanakamo, tena vuttam uddham adho tiriyan ti *Idrayan* ti idam puna ekassa aññabhavanupagamanattham[1] vuttam Yatha hi udakam pavitthassa sabbadisasu udakam eva hoti, na aññam, evam eva pathavikasinam pathavika mam eva hoti, natthi ta sa añño kasinasambhedo ti Es eva nayo sabbattha *Appamānan* ti idam tassa pharana appamanavasena vuttam Tam hi cetasa pharanto sakalam eva pharati, na ayam assa adi, idam majjhan ti pamanam ganhati ti

Ye ca te satta kammavaranena va samannagata, kilesava ranena va samannagata, vipakavaranena va san annagata as saddha acchandika duppanna abhabba niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti[2] vutta, te am ekassa pi eka kasine pi bhavana na ijjhati

Tattha *kammāvaranena samanna jata* ti anantariyakam masamangino *Kilesavaranena samannajatā* ti niyatamic chaditthika ceva ubhato vyañjanakapandaka ca *Vipāka varanena samannāgatā* ti ahetuka dviheuka patisandhika *Assaddhā* ti Buddhadisu saddhavirahita *Acchandika* ti apaccanikapatipadayam chandavirahita *Duppanna* ti lo kiyalokuttarasammaditthiv a virahita *Abhabba niyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan* ti kusalesu dham mesu niyamasankhatam[3] sammattasankhatam[4] ca ariyamag gam okkamitum abhabba ti attho Na kevalañ ca kasine yeva, aññesu pi kammatthanesu etesam ekassa pi bhavana na ijjhati Tasma vigatavipakavaranena pi kulaputtena kam mavaranan ca kilesavaranan ca araka parivajjetva saddham masavanasappurisupam sayadihi saddhan ca chandan ca paññan ca vaddhetva kammatthananuyoge yogo karaniyo ti

Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge samadhi bhavanadhikare Sesakasin aniddeso nama pancamo paricchedo

---

[1] Sh °upa°

[2] *A* i, 122 f iii, 436 Cf *S* iii, 225 *Points of Controversy*, 185 Sh *begins the quotation at* Ye ca , *but refers only to* Anguttara Ni

[3] Sb °sammatam [4] Sh samattasammatañ

VI

CHATTHO PARICCHEDO

ASUBHAKAMMAṬṬHANA NIDDESO

Kasinanantaram udditthesu pana *uddhumatakam vinila kam vipubbakam vicchiddakam vikkhayitakam vikkhitta kam hatavikkhittakam lohitakam puluvakam atthikan* ti[1] dasasu avinnanaka asubhesu bhastam viya vayuna uddham jivitapariyadana yathanukkamam samuggatena sunabha vena uddhumatatta[2] uddhumatam Uddhumatam eva ud dhumatakam patikulatta[3] va kucchitam uddhumatan ti *uddhumatakam* Tatharupassa chavasarirass etam adhiva canam

Vinilam vuccati viparibhinnanilavannam Vinilam eva *vinilakam* Patikulatta va kucchitam vinilan ti vinilakam Mamsussadatthanesu rattavannassa *pubbasannicayatthanesu* setavannassa yebhuyyena ca nilavannassa nilatthane nilasatal aparutass eva chavasarirass etam adhivacanam

Paribhinnatthanesu vissandasamanam[4] pubbam vipubbam Vipubbam eva *vipubbakam* Patikulatta va kucchitam vipub ban ti vipubbakam Tatharupassa chavasarirass etam adhi vacanam

Vicchiddam vuccati dvidha chindanena apavaritam[5] vic chiddam eva *vicchiddakam* patikulatta va kucchitam vic chiddan ti vicchiddakam Vemajjhe chinnassa chavasari rass etam adhivacanam

---

[1] *The Formula in the Suttas gives* 9 (1 i 42 v 106) *or* 6 *only* (*Ib* ii 7 v 310) In the Abhidhamma Pitaka 10 are given (*D's* 9)

[2] Bh matatt i Bm dhumatatta   [3] Sbh patikkul° *always*

[4] Bhm vissandamanam   [5] Bhm apadharitam

Ito ca etto ca vividhakarena sonasingaladihi khayitan ti[1] vikkhayitam Vikkhavitam eva *vikkhayitakam* patiku latta va kucchitam vikkhayitan ti vikkhayitakam Tatha rupassa chavasarirass etam adhivacanam

Vividham khittam vikkhittam Vikkhittam eva *vikkhit takam* patikulatta va kucchitam vikkhittan ti vikkhittakam Annena hattham aññena padam annena sisan ti evam tato tato khittassa chavasarirass etam adhivaccanam

Hatañ ca tam purimanayen eva vikkhittakan ca ti *hatavik khittakan ti* Kakapadakarena[2] angapaccangesu satthena ha nitva[3] vuttanayena vikkhittassa chavasarirass etam adhiva canam

Lohitam kira ti vikkhipati ito cito ca paggharati ti *lohita kam* Paggharitalohitamakkhitassa chavasarirass etam adhi vacanam

Puluva vuccanti kimiyo[4] Puluve kirati ti *puluvakam* Kimiparipunnassa chavasarirass etam adhivacanam

Atthi yeva *atthikam* patikulatta va kucchitam atthi ti atthikam Atthisankhalikaya pi ekatthikassa p etam adhi vacanam

Imani ca pana uddhumatakadini nissaya uppannanimitta nam pi nimittesu patiladdhajjhananam pi etan eva namani

Tattha uddhumatakasarire uddhumatakanimittam uppa detva uddhumatakasankhatam jhanam bhavetukamena yo gina pathavikasine vuttanayen eva vuttappakaram acariyam upasankamitva kammatthanam uggahetabbam Ten assa kammatthanam kathentena asubhanimittatthaya gamana vidhanam samanta nimittupalakkhanam ekadasavidhena ni mittaggaho gatagatamaggapaccavekkhanan ti evam appana vidhanapariyosanam sabbam kathetabbam Tena pi sab bam sadhukam uggahetva pubbe vuttappakaram senasanam upagantva uddhumatakanimittam pariyesantena viharatab bam

Evam viharantena ca asukasmim nama gamadvare va atavimukhe va panthe va pabbatapade va rukkhamule va

---

[1] Bhm khaditan ti
[2] Bhm °padak° (sic)
[3] Sb *inserts* sutte
[4] Sbh kimayo

vatthım vı gahetvı supatıtthıtıbhavasampadınenı ısam mutthamı[1] satımı katva manacchatthanan ca ındrıyınam anto gatabhavasımpadanıto abahıgatamanenı hutva gantabbam Vıharato nıkkhamanten eva asukadısayı asul adıarena nıkkha[ma°]nto mhı tı dvaram sallakkhetabbam Tato yena maggena gacchatı so maggo vıvatthapetabbo ayam maggo pacınadısabhımukho va gacchatı pacchıma uttara dakkhınadısabhımukho va vıdısabhımukho va tı Imasmım pana thane va mato gacchatı ımasmım thane dakkhınato ımasmın c assa thane pasıno ımasmım vammıko ımasmım rukkho ımasmım gaccho ımasmım lata tı—evam gamana maggım vavatthapentena nımıttatthanam gantabbam No cı kho patıvatam patıvatam gacchantassa hı kunapagandho ghanam paharıtva matthalungam va sankhobheyya aharam va chaddapeyya vıppatısaram va janeyya —ıdısam nıma kunapatthanam ıgato mhı tı Tasma patıvatam vajjetva anuvatam gantabbam Sace anuvatamaggena na sakka hotı gantum antaramagge pabbato va papato va pasano va vatı va kantakatthanam[3] va udakam va cıkkhıllam vı hotı cıva rakannena nasam pıdahıtva gantabbam Idam assa gamana vattam

Evam gatena pana na tava asubhanımıttam oloketabbam dısa vavatthapetabba ekasmım hı dısabhıge thıtassa aram manan ca na vıbhutam hutva khayatı cıttan ca na kamma nıyam hotı tasma tam vajjetva yattha thıtassa ıramma nan ca vıbhutam hutva khayatı cıttan ca kammanıyam hotı tattha thatabbam Patıvatınuvatan ca pahıtabbam patı vate thıtassa hı kunapagandhena ubbalhassa cıttam vıdha vatı Anuvate thıtassa sace tattha adhıvattha amanussı hontı, te kujjhıtva anattham karontı tasma ısakam ukkam ma natı anuvate thatabbam Evam tıtthamanena pı natı dure naccasanne nanupadam nanusısam thatabbam Atı dure thıtassa hı arammanam avıbhutam hotı accasanne bha yam uppajjatı Anupadam va anusısım va thıtassa sabbam ısubham samam na pannayatı tasma natıdure naccasanne olokentassa phasukatthane sarıravemajjhabhage thatabbam

---

[1] Sbh apammuttha [2] Sh omits [3] Sh kantakathanam

Evam thitena *tasmim padese pāsānam vā . . . pe . . latam vā sanimittam karotī* ti evam vuttām samantānimittāni upalakkhetabbāni. Tatridam upalakkhanavidhānam — sace tassa nimittassa samantā cakkhupathe pāsāno hoti, so ayam pāsāno ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā, tambo vā kālo vā, seto vā dīgho vā, parimandalo vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nāma okāse ayam pāsāno idam asubhanimittam, *idam asubhanimittam ayam pāsāno ti sallakkhetabbam*. Sace vammiko hoti, so pi ucco vā nīco vā, khuddako vā mahanto vā, tambo vā kālo vā seto vā, dīgho vā parimandalo vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nama okāse ayam vammiko idam asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbam. Sace rukkho hoti, so pi assattho vā nigrodho vā kacchako vā kapitthako[1] vā ucco vā nīco va khuddako vā mahanto vā kālo vā seto vā *ti vavatthapetabbo*. Tato *imasmim* nāma okāse ayam rukkho idam asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbam. Sace gaccho hoti, so pi sindi vā karamando vā kanaviro vā kurandako vā ucco vā nīco vā khuddako vā mahanto vā ti vavatthapetabbo Tato imasmim nāma okāse ayam gaccho idam asubhanimittan ti sallakkhetabbam. Sace latā hoti, sā pi lābu vā kumbhandi va samā vā kālavallī vā pūtilata *vā ti vavatthapetabbo* Tato *imasmim nāma okāse* ayam latā idam asubhanimittam, idam asubhanimittam ayam latā ti sallakkhetabbam Yam pana vuttam. *sanimittam karoti, sārammanam karotī* ti, tam idh' eva antogadham Punappunam[2] vavatthapento hi sanimittam karoti nāma. Ayam pāsāno idam asubhanimittam, idam asubhanimittam ayam pasāno ti evam dve dve samāsetvā samāsetva vavatthapento sārammanam karoti nāma

Evam sanimittam sarammanañ ca katvā pana *sabhāva bhāvato* vavatthapeti ti vuttattā yvāssa sabhāvabhāvo anaññasādharano attaniyo uddhumātakabhāvo,[3] tena manasikātabbam. Vanitam uddhumātakan ti[4] evam sabhāvena sa *rasena vavatthapetabban ti attho.*

Evam vavatthapetvā *vannato pi lingato pi santhānato pi*

---

[1] Bhm kapitthano. [2] Sh punappuna.
[3] Sb uddhumātabhāvo [4] Sb *uddhumātan.*

disato pi okasato pi paricchedato pi ti chabbidhena nimittam gahetabbam Katham? Tena hi yogina idam sariram kalassa va odatassa va manguracchavino va ti *vannato* vavatthapetabbam *Lingato* pana itthilingam va purisalingam va ti avavatthapetva pathamavaye va majjhimavaye va pacchimavaye va thitas a idam sariran ti[1] vavatthapetabbam *Santhanato* uddhumataka ssa[2] santhanavasen eva idam assa sisasanthanam, idam givasanthanam idam hatthasanthanam idam udarasanthanam idam nabhisanthanam idam katisanthanam idam urusanthanam idam janghasanthanam idam padasanthanan ti vavatthapetabbam *Disato* pana imasmim sarire dve disa nabhiya adho hetthima disa uddham uparima disa ti vavatthapetabbam Atha va aham imissa disaya thito asubhanimittam imissa ti vavatthapetabbam *Okasato* pana imasmim nama okase hattha, imasmim pada imasmim sisam imasmim majjhimo kayo thito ti vavatthapetabbam Atha va aham imasmim okase thito asubhanimittam imasmin ti vavatthapetabbam *Paricchedato* idam sariram adho padatalena upari kesamatthakena tiriyam tacena paricchinnam yatha paricchinne ca thane dvattimsa kunapabharitam eva ti vavatthapetabbam Atha va ayam assa hatthaparicchedo ayam padaparicchedo, ayam sisaparicchedo, ayam majjhimakayaparicchedo ti vavatthapetabbam

Yattakam va pana thanam ganhati[3] tattakam eva idam idisam uddhumatakan ti paricchinditabbam Purisassa pana itthisariram itthiya va purisasariram na vattati Visabhage sarire arammanam na upatthati vipphandanass' eva paccayo hoti *Ugghatita*[4] *pi hi itthi purisassa cittam pariyadaya titthati* ti Majjhimatthakathayam vuttam, tasma sabhaga sarire yeva evam chabbidhena nimittam ganhitabbam Yo pana purimabuddhanam santike asevitakammatthano parihatadhutango[5] parimaddita mahabhuto pariggahita sankharo vavatthapita namarupo ugghatitasattasañño katasamana

[1] Sbh thitassati, *omitting* idam sariram
[2] Sbh uddhumataka
[3] Bhm ganhati
[4] Sbh ugghanata
[5] Sbh parihatadhutango

dhammo vavatthānavasena bhāvitabbhāvano sabījo ñāṇuttaro appakilesu kulaputto, tassa olokitaolokitaṭṭhāne yeva paṭibhāganimittaṃ upaṭṭhāti No ce evaṃ upaṭṭhāti athāevaṃ chabbidhena nimittaṃ gaṇhato upaṭṭhāti Yassa pana evaṃ pi na upaṭṭhāti, tena sandhito, vivarato, ninnato, thalato samantato ti puna pi pañcavidhena nimittaṃ gahetabbaṃ

Tattha *sandhito* ti asītisatasandhito Uddhumātake pana katham asītisatasandhiyo vavatthapessati? Tasmā anena[1] tayo dakkhiṇahatthasandhi, tayo vāmahatthasandhi, tayo dakkhiṇapādasandhi, tayo vāmapādasandhi, eko gīvasandhi eko kaṭisandhī ti evaṃ cuddasa mahāsandhivasena sandhito vavatthapetabbaṃ

Vivarato ti vivaraṃ nāma hatthantaraṃ pādantaraṃ udarantaraṃ kaṇṇantaran ti evaṃ vivarato vavatthapetabbaṃ Akkhīnaṃ pi nimmīlitabhāvo vā ummīlitabhāvo vā mukhassa ca pihitabhāvo vā vivaṭabhāvo vā vavatthapetabbo

Ninnato ti yaṃ sarīre ninnaṭṭhānaṃ akkhikūpo vā anto mukhaṃ vā galavāṭako vā, taṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ Atha vā ahaṃ ninne ṭhito, sarīraṃ unnate ti vavatthapetabbaṃ

Thalato ti yaṃ sarīre unnataṭṭhānaṃ jannukaṃ vā uro vā nalāṭaṃ vā, taṃ vavatthapetabbaṃ Atha vā—ahaṃ thale ṭhito, *sarīraṃ ninne ti vavatthapetabbaṃ*

Samantato ti sabbaṃ sarīraṃ samantato vavatthapetabbaṃ Sakalasarīre ñāṇaṃ caretvā yaṃ ṭhānaṃ vibhūtaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, tattha *uddhumātakaṃ uddhumātakan* ti cittaṃ ṭhapettabbaṃ Sace evaṃ pi na upaṭṭhāti udarapariyosānaṃ atirekaṃ uddhumātakaṃ hoti tattha uddhumātakaṃ uddhumātakan *ti cittaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ*

Idaṃ *so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karotī* ti ādisu ayaṃ vinicchayakathā *Tena yoginā tasmiṃ sarīre yathā vutta* nimittaggahavasena suṭṭhu nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ[2] satiṃ *supatiṭṭhitaṃ katvā āvajjitabbaṃ*, evaṃ *punappunaṃ*[3] karontena sādhukaṃ upadhāretabbañ ceva vavatthapetabbañ ca Sarīrato nātidūre nāccāsanne padese ṭhitena vā nisinnena vā cakkhuṃ ummīletvā oloketvā nimittaṃ gaṇhi[4]

---

[1] Sbh tasmanena [2] Sbh gahetabbaṃ

[3] Sb punappuna *throughout.* [4] *So* Sb

tabbam Uddhumatakapaṭikulam ti uddhumatakapaṭikulan ti satakkhattum sahassakkhattum pi ummiletvā oloketabbam nimmiletvā āvajjitabbam Evam punappunam karontassa uggahanimittam suggahitam hoti

hutva thitam viya, ajjhottharamanam viya, anubandhamanam viya ca hutva upatthati, so tam bibhaccham[1] bhera varammanam disva vikkhittacitto ummattako viya hoti bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam papunati Paliyam hi vibhatta atthatimsarammanesu annam evarupam bhera varammanam nama natthi Imasmim hi kammatthane jhanavibbhantako nama hoti Kasma? Atibherava tta kammatthanassa Tasma tena yogina anthambhitva satim supatthitam katva *matasarīram utthahitva* anubandhanakam nama natthi Sace hi so etassa samipe thito pasano va lata va agaccheyya, sariram pi agaccheyya Yatha pana so pasano va lata va nagacchati, evam sariram pi nagacchati Ayam pana tuyham upatthanakaro sannajo saññasambhavo, kammatthanam te ajja upatthitam Ma bhayi bhikkhu ti tasam vinodetva hasam uppadetva tasmim nimitte cittam sancarapetabbam[2] Evam visesam adhigacchati

Idam etam sandhaya vuttam *samanta nimittupalakkhana asammohattha* ti Ekadasavidhena pana nimittaggaham sampadento kammatthanam upanibandhati tassa hi cakkhuni ummiletva olokanapaccaya uggahanimittam uppajjati tasmim manasam carentassa patibhaganimittam uppajjati tattha manasam carento appanam papunati appanaya[3] thatva vipassanam vaddhento[4] arahattam sacchikaroti Tena vuttam *ekadasavidhena nimittajgaho upanibandhanattho* ti

Gatajatamaggapaccavekkhana vithisampatipadanattha ti et tha pana ya gatamaggassa ca agatamaggassa ca paccavekkhana vutta sa kammatthanavithiya sampatipadanattha ti attho Sace hi imam bhikkhum kammatthanam gahetva agacchantam antaramagge keci ajja bhante katami ti[5] divasam va pucchanti, panham va pucchanti patisantharam va karonti, aham *kammatthaniko ti tunhibhutena gantum* na vattati Divaso kathetabbo panho vissajjetabbo Sace na janami ti[6] vattabbam, dhammiko patisantharo katabbo

---

[1] Bhm vibhaccham — [2] Sbh sancaretabbam

[3] Bhm appanayam — [4] Bhm vaddhetva

[5] Bhm katimiti — [6] Sbh na janati, na janatiti

Tass evam karontassa uggahitam tarunanimittam nassati Tasmim nassante pi divasam putthena kathetabbam eva Panham ajanantena na janami ti vattabbam Janantena ekamsena kathetum pi vattati Patisantharo pi katabbo Agantukam pana bhikkhum disva agantukapatisantharo ka tabbo va Avasesani pi cetiyanganavatta bodhiyangana vatta uposathagaravatta bhojanasala jantaghara acariyupaj jhaya agantukagamikavattadini sabbani khandhakavattani puretabban eva Tassa tani purentassa pi tam tarunani mittam nassati puna gantva nimittam ganhissami ti gantu kamassa pi amanussehi va valamigehi va adhitthitatta susa nam pi gantum va[1] na sakka hoti nimittam va antaradha yati uddhumatakam hi ekam eva va dve va divase thatva vinilakadibhavam gacchati Sabbakammatthanesu etena sa mam dullabham[2] kammatthanam nama natthi Tasma evam natthe nimitte tena bhikkhuna rattitthane va divathane[3] va nisiditva —aham imina nama dvarena vihara nikkhamitva asukadisabhimukham maggam patipajjitva asukasmim na ma thane vamam ganhim[4] asukasmim dakkhinam tassa asukasmim thane pasano asukasmim vammikarukkhagaccha latanam annataram so ham[5] tena maggena gantva asuka smim nama thane asubham addasam tattha asukadisabhi mukho thatva evan c evan ca samanta nimittani sallakkhet va evam asubhanimittam uggahetva asukadisaya susanato *nikkhamitva evarupena nama maggena idan c idan ca ka ronto agantva idha nisinno ti* evam yava pallankam abhujit va nisinnatthanam tava gatagatamago paccavekkhitabbo

Tass evam paccavekkhato tam nimittam pakatam hoti purato nikkhittam viya upatthati Kammatthanam puri makaren eva vithim patipajjati Tena vuttam —*gataga ta maggapaccavekkhana vidhi sampatipadanattha* ti

addha imava patipadaya jaramaranamha parimuccis.a iti evam anusamsadassavina bhavitabbam Yatha pana dug gato puriso mahaggham maniratanam labbitva —dullabham vata me laddhan ti tasmim ratanasanni hutva garavam janetva vipulena pemena sampiyayamano tam rakkheyya evam eva —dullabham me idam kammatthanam laddham duggatassa mahagghamaniratanasadisam catudhatukam matthaniko hi attano cattaro mahabhute pariganhati ana panakammatthaniko attano nasikavatam pariganhati ka i nakammatthaniko kasinam katva yatha sukham bhaveti evam itarani[1] kammatthanani sulabhani Idam pana ekam eva dve va divase titthati tato param vimalakadibhavam papunati ti natthi ito dullabhataran ti tasmim ratanasannina hutva cittikaram upatthapetva sampiyayamanena tam ni mittam rakkhitabbam

Rattitthane ca divatthane ca uddhumatakapatiku am uddhumatakapatikulan ti tattha punappunam cittam upanibandhitabbam punappunam tam nimittam avajjitab bam manasikatabbam takkahatam vitakkahatam katabbam Tass evam karoto patibhaganimittam uppajjati Tatridam nimittadvayassa nanakarai am uggahanimittam viru pam bibhaccham bheravadassanam hutva upatthati

Patibhaganimittam pana yava d attham bhunjitva nipanno thulangapaccangapuriso viya ta sa patibhaganimittapatila bhasamakalam eva bahiddha kamanam amana ikara vik khambhanavasena kamacchai do pahiyati anunayassa pahanen eva c assa lohitappahanena pubbo viya vyapado pi pahiyati Tatha araddhaviriyataya thinamiddham avippatisarakara santadhammanuyogavasena uddhaccakukkuccam adhigata visesassa paccakkl ataya patipattidesakesatthari patipattiyam patipattiphale ca vicikicch a pahiyati ti panca nivaranani pahiyanti Ta mim yeva ca nimitte cetaso abhiniropana lakkhano vitakko nimittanumajjanakiccam sadhayamano vicaro patiladdhavisesadhigamapaccaya piti pitimanassa pas. addhisambhavato passaddhinimittam sukham sukhi

---

[1] S[b] *repeats* itarani

[2] B[hm] passaddhi tam nimittam sukham

tassa cıttasamadhısambhavato sukhanımıttı ekaggata ca tı jhanangam patubhavantı Evam assa pathamajjhanapatı bımbabhutam upacarajjhanam pı tam khanam yeva nıbbat tatı Ito param vava pathamajjhanassa appana ceva vasıp pattı ca tava sabbam pathavıkasıne vuttanayen eva vedı tabbam

Ito paresu pana vınılakadısu[1] pı yam tam *uddhumataka asubha ımıttam ugganhanto eko adutıyo gacchatı upatthıtaya satıya* tı adına nayena gamanam adıkam[2] katva, lakkhanam vuttam tam sabbam vınılal a[3] asubhanımıttam ugganhanto vıpubbaka asubhanımıttam[4] ugganhanto tı evam tassa tassa vasena tattha tattha[5] uddhumatakapadamattam parıvattetva vuttanayen eva savınıcchayadhıppayam vedıtabbam

Avam pana vıseso vınılake vınılakapatıkulam ! vınılaka patıkulan ! tı manasıkaro pavattetabbo Uggahanımıttam e ettha kabaram l abaravannam[6] hutva upatthatı Patı bhaganımıttam pana ussadavasena upatthatı Vipubbake vıpubbakapatıkulam ! vıpubbakapatıkulan ! tı manasıkaro pavattetabbo Uggahanımıttam pan ettha paggharantım ıva upatthatı Patıbhaganımıttam nıccalam sannısınnam hutva upatthatı Vıcchıddakam yuddhamandale va cora tavıyam[7] va susane va vattha rajano core chındapentı aranne va pana sıhavyagghehı chınnapurısatthane labbhatı tasma tatharupam thanam gantva sace nanadısayam patı tam pı ekavajjanena apatham agacchatı ıcc etam kusalam No ce agacchatı sayam hatthena na paramasıtabbam para masanto hı vıssasam apajjatı tasma aramıkena va sama nuddesena va annena va kenacı ekatthane karetabbam Alabhantena kattarayatthıya va dandakena va ekangulanta ram l atva upanametabbam Ev m upanametva vıcchıdda kapatıkulam ! vıcchıddakapatıkulan ! tı manasıkaro pavatte tabbo Tattha uggahanımıttam majjhe chınnam[8] vıya upat thatı patıbhaganımıttam pana parıpunnam hutva upatthatı

[1] S[h] *has here* °adısu
[2] B[hm] adım
[3] S[bh] vınılakam
[4] S[bh] vıpubbal am asu°
[5] S[bh] *omit*
[6] B[hm] kabarakabara°
[7] B[hm] corata°
[8] B[hm] chıddam

tassa cittasamadhisambhavato sukhanimitt i ekaggata ca ti jhanangani patubhavanti Evam assa pathamajjhanapati bimbabhutam upacarajjhanam pi tam khanam yeva nibbat tati Ito param yava pathamajjhanassa appana ceva vasip patti ca tava sabbam pathavikasine vuttanayen eva vedi tabbam

Ito paresu pana vinilakadisu[1] pi yam tam *uddhumataka asubhanimitta n ugganl anto eko adutiyo gacchati upatthitaya sati ya* ti ad na nayena gamanam adikam[2] katva, lakkhanam vuttam tam sabbam vinilal a[3] asubhanimittam ugganhanto vipubbaka asubhanimittam[4] ugganhanto ti evam tassa tassa vasena tattha tattha[5] uddhumatakapadamattam parivattetva vuttanayen eva savinicchayadhippayam veditabbam

Ayam pana viseso vinilake vinilakapatikulam ! vinilaka patikulan ! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittan c ettha kabaram kabaravannam[6] hutva upatthati Pati bhaganimittam pana ussadavasena upatthati Vipubbake vipubbakapatil ulam ! vipubbakapatikulan ! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittam pan ettha paggharantim iva upatthati Patibhaganimittam niccalam sannisinnam hutva upatthati Vicchiddakam yuddhamandale va cora taviyam[7] va susane va vattha rajano core chindapenti aranne va pana sihavyagghehi chinnapurisatthane labbhati tasma tatharupam thanam gantva sace nanadisayam pati tam pi ekavajjanena apatham agacchati icc etam kusalam No ce agacchati sayam hatthena na paramasitabbam para misanto hi vissasam apajjati tasma aramikena va sama nuddesena va annena va kenaci ekatthane karetabbam Alabhantena kattarayatthiva va dandakena va ekangulanta ram l atva upanametabbam Evam upanametva vicchidda kapatikulam ! vicchiddakapatikulan ! ti manasikaro pavatte tabbo Tattha uggahanimittam majjhe chinnam[8] viya upat thati patibhaganimittam pana paripunnam hutva upatthati

---

[1] S[h] *has here* °adisu
[2] B[hm] adim
[3] S[bh] vinilakam
[4] S[bh] vipubbakam asu°
[5] S[bh] *omit*
[6] B[hm] kabarakabara°
[7] B[hm] corata°
[8] B[hm] chiddam

Vikkhayitake vikkhayitakapatikulam ! vikkhayitakapatiku lan ! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittam pan ettha tahim tahim khayitasadisam eva upatthati patibha ganimittam pana[1] paripunnam[2] hutva upatthati Vikkhit takam pi vicchiddake vuttanayen eva angulangulantaram karetva va katva va vikkhittakapatikulam ! vikkhittaka patikulan ! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Ettha uggahani mittam pakatantaram hutva upatthati, patibhaganimittam pana paripunnam[2] hutva upatthati Hatavikkhittakam pi vicchiddake vuttappakaresu yeva thanesu labbhati tasma tattha gantva vuttanayen eva angulangulantaram karetva va katva va hatavikkhittakapatikulam ! hatavikkhittaka patikulan ! ti manasikaro pavattetabbo Uggahanimittam

thike pi ca uggahanimittena bibhacchena bhayanakena bhavitabbam Patibhaganimittena pitisomanassajanakena upacaravahatta Imasmim hi okase yam Atthakathasu vuttam, tam dvaram datva va vuttam, tatha hi Tattha catusu[1] brahmaviharesu dasasu ca asubhesu patibhagani mittam natthi Brahmaviharesu hi simasambhedo yeva nimittam, dasasu ca asubhesu nibbikappam katva patikula bhave yeva ditthe nimittam nama hoti ti vatva pi puna anantaram eva duvidham idha nimittam —uggahanimittam, patibhaganimittam

Uggahanimittam virūpam bibhaccham bhayanakam hut va upatthati ti adi[2] vuttam Tasma yam vicaretva avocum ha idam ev ettha yuttam Api ca Maha Tissattherassa dantatthikamattavalokanena sakal itthisarirassa atthisan ghatabhavena upatthanadini c ettha nidassanani ti

Iti asubhani subhaguno dasasatalocanena thutakitti,[3]
yani avoca Dasabalo ekekajjhanahetuni [4]

Evam tani ca tesañ ca bhavananayam imam viditvana,
tesveva ayam bhiyyo pakinnakakatha pi vinneyya

Etesu hi yattha katthaci adhigatajjhano suvikkhambhi taragatta vitarago viya nilloluppacaro hoti Evam sante pi yvayam asubhappabhedo vutto so sarirasabhavappattiva sena ca ragacaritabhedavasena ca ti veditabbo Chavisari ram hi patikulabhavam apajjamanam uddhumatakasabha vappattam va siya vinilakadinam va annatarasabhavap pattam Iti yadisam yadisam sakka hoti laddhum tadise tadise uddhumatakapatikulam! vinilakapatikulan! ti evam nimittam ganhitabbam eva ti sarirasabhavappattivasena da sadha asubhappabhedo vutto ti veditabbo

Visesato[5] c ettha *uddhumatakam* sarirasanthanavipattippa kasanato santhanaragino sappayam, *vinilakam* chaviragavi pattippakasanato sariravannaragino sappayam *vipubbakam* kayavannapatibaddhassa duggandhabhavassa pakasanato

[1] Bhm *insert* pi
[2] Sh *omits*
[3] Bhm thuti°
[4] Bhm °hetuniti
[5] *Asl* 199 f

asubhalakkhanam pan ettha agantukena alankarena patic channatta na pannayati Pakatiya pana idam sariram nama atirekatisata atthikasamussayam asitisatasandhi sanghatitam nava naharusatanibaddham[1] nava mamsapesisatanulittam allamanussacammapariyonaddham[2] chaviya paticchannam ch ddavachiddam medakathalika viya niccuggharitapaggha ritam kimisanghanisevitam roganam ayatanam dukkha dhammanam vatthuparibhinnapuranagando viya navahi va namukhehi satatavissandanam yassa ubhohi akkhihi akkhi guthako paggharati kannabilehi kannaguthako nasaputehi singhanika mukhato aharapittasemharudhirani adho dvarehi uccarapassava navanavutiya lomakupasahassehi asuciseda yuso paggharati nilamakkhikadayo samparivarenti yam dantakatthamukhadhovana sisamakkhana nahana nivasana parupanadihi[3] apatijaggitva[4] yatha jato va pharusavippa kinnakeso hutva gamena gamam vicaranto raja pi puppha chaddakacandaladisu annataro pi samasarirapatikulataya[5] n bbiseso hoti evam asuc duggandhajegucchapatikulataya[5] ranno va candalassa va sarire vemattam nama natthi

Dantakatthamukhadhovanadihi pan ettha dantamalad ni pamajjitva nanavatthehi hir kopinam paticchadetva nana vannena surabhivilepanena vilimpitva pupphabharanad hi alankaritva aham ti[6] maman [7] ti gahetabba karappattam karonti Tato imina agantukena alankarena pat cchannatta tad assa yathavasarasam asubhalakkhanam asanjananta purisa itthisu itth yo ca purisesu ratim karonti Paramat thato pan ettha ranj tabbakayuttatthanam[8] nama anumat tam pi natthi tatha hi kesalomanakhadantakhelasinghan ka uccarapa savadisu ekakotthasam pi sarirato bahi pati tam satta hatthena chupitum[9] pi na icchanti attiyant ha rayanti jigucchanti Yam yam pan ettha avasesam hoti tam tam evam patikulam pi samanam avijjandhakarapari yonaddha attasineharagaratta ittham kantam niccam su

---

1 Bhm °nibandhanam
2 Bhm o nut n anussa
3 Sbh papuranadih
4 Bhm appati°
5 Sbh patikkulataya
6 Bhm om t
7 Sbh mama
8 Bhm rajjitabba°
9 Sbh phusitum

kham attatı ganhantı Te evam ganhanta ataviyam kim sukarukkham disva rukkhato apatıtam apatıtam[1] puppham ayam mamsapesı tı [2] vıhannamanena jarasingalena[3] samana sam apajjantı Tasma —

Yatha hi[4] pupphitam disva singalo[5] kimsukam vane
mamsarukkho maya laddho ' iti gantvana vegasa

Patitam patitam puppham damsitva atılolupo
nayidam mamsam adum mamsam yam rukkhasmin ti ganhati

Kotthasam patitam yeva asubhan tı tatha budho,
agahetvana ganheyya sarirattham pi nam tatha

Imam hi subhato kayam gahetva tattha mucchita,
bala karonta papani dukkha na parimuccare

Tasma passeyya medhavi jivito[6] va matassa va
sabhavam putikayassa subhabhavena vajjitam

Vuttam h etam —

Duggandho asucikayo kunapo ukkarupamo
ninditо cakkhubhutehi kayo balabhinandito

Allicammapaticchanno navadvaro mahavano
samantato paggharati asuci putigandhiyo [7]

Sace imassa kayassa anto bahirako[8] siya
dandam nuna gahetvana kake sone nivaraye[9] ti

Tasma dabbajatikena bhikkhuna jivamanasariram va hotu matasariram va yattha yattha asubhakaro paññayati tattha tatth eva nimittam gahetva kammatthanam appanam papetabban ti

Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhimagge samadhibhavanadhikare Asubhakammatthana niddeso nama chattho paricchedo

---

[1] Bhm *omit repetition* [2] Sbh *repeat* ayam mamsapesi
[3] Sbh jarasingalena [4] Bhm ti
[5] Sbh sigalam [6] Bhm jivato
[7] Sb *Here jues as reference* Khu Sutta Nipata (?) *But cf Khp Com* 46 [8] Sbh bahirato [9] Sbh ca varaye

VII

SATTAMO PARICCHEDO

CHA ANUSSATI NIDDESO

Asubhanantaram udditthasu pana dasasu anussatisu punappunam uppajjanato sati yeva anussati Pavattitabbatthanamhi yeva va pavattatta saddha pabbajitassa kulaputtassa anurupa sati ti pi anussati

(1) Buddham arabbha uppanna anussati *Buddhanussati* Buddhagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam (2) Dhammam arabbha uppanna anussati[1] *dhammanussati* Svakkhatatadi dhammagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam (3) Sangham arabbha uppanna anussati *sanghanussati* Supatipannatadi sanghagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam (4) Silam arabbha uppanna anussati *silānussati* Akhandatadi silagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam (5) Cagam arabbha uppanna anussati *caganussati* Muttacagatadi cagagunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam (6) Devata arabbha uppanna anussati *devatanussati* Devata sakkhitthane thapetva attano saddhadi gunarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam (7) Maranam arabbha uppanna anussati *marananussati* Jivitindriyupacchedarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam (8) Kesadibhedam rupakayam gata kaye va gata ti kayagata kayagata ca sa sati ca ti *kayagatasati* ti vattabbe rassam akatva kayagatasati ti vutta kesadikayakotthasanimittarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam (9) Anapane arabbha uppanna sati *anāpanasati*[2] Assasapassasanimittarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam (10) Upasamam arabbha uppanna anussati *upasamanussati* Sabbadukkhupasamarammanaya satiya etam adhivacanam

---

[1] S^b uppannanussati *throughout*

[2] B^hm °panassati *throughout*

I

Iti imasu dasasu anussatisu BUDDHANUSSATIM *tāva* bhāvetukamena aveccappasadasamannagatena yogina patirūpe senāsane rahogatena patisallinena *iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasārathi sattha devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā* ti[1] evam Buddhassa Bhagavato guna anussaritabba Tatrayam anussarananayo so Bhagava iti pi araham, iti pi sammasambuddho *pe* iti pi Bhagava ti anussarati Imina ca imina ca karanenā ti vuttam hoti

Tattha arakatta, arinam aranañ ca hatattā, paccayadinam arahatta, papakarane rahabhava ti imehi tāva karanehi so Bhagava ARAHAN ti anussarati Āraka hi so sabbakilesehi, suviduravidūre thito maggena savasananam kilesanam viddhamsitatta ti arakatta araham —

So tato araka nama yassa yenasamangitā,
asamangi ca dosehi natho tenaraham mato ti

Te ca imena kilesarayo maggena hata ti arinam hatatta pi araham —

kamabhave sankharanam paccayo hoti rupabhave[1] [avijja rupabhave sankharanam paccayo hoti] arupabhave avijja arupabhave sankharanam paccayo hoti Kamabhave sankhara kamabhave *patisandhivinnanassa paccaya honti* Esa nayo itaresu Kamabhave patisandhivinnanam kamabhave namarupas a paccayo hoti Tatha rupabhave Arupabhave namass eva paccayo hoti Kamabhave namarupam kamabhave salayatanassa paccayo hoti Rupabhave namarupam rupabhave tinnam ayatananam paccayo hoti Arupabhave namam arupabhave ekassa ayatanassa paccayo hoti Kamabhave salayatanam kamabhave chabbidhassa phassassa paccayo hoti Rupabhave tini ayatanani rupabhave tinnam phassanam [paccaya[2] honti "] Arupabhave ekam manayatanam[3] arupabhave ekassa phassassa paccayo hoti *Kamabhave cha phassa kamabhave channam vedananam* paccaya honti Rupabhave tayo phassa tattha eva tissannam, arupabhave eko, tattha eva ekissa vedanaya paccayo hoti Kamabhave cha vedana kamabhave channam tanhakayanam paccaya honti Rupabhave tisso tattha eva tinnam arupabhave eka vedana arupabhave ekassa tanhakayassa paccayo hoti Tattha tattha sa sa tanha [tassa" tassa[2]] upadanassa Upadanadayo bhavadinam Katham ? Idh ekacco kame paribhunjissami ti kamupadanapaccaya kayena duccaritam carati vacaya duccaritam carati manasa duccaritam carati, duccaritaparipuriya apaye uppajjati[4] Tattha assa uppatti hetubhutam kammam kammabhavo kammanibbattakhandha uppattibhavo Khandhanam nibbatti jati Paripako jara Bhedo maranam Aparo —saggasampattim anubhavissami ti tath eva sucaritam carati, sucaritaparipuriya sagge uppajjati Tattha assa uppatti hetubhutam kammam kammabhavo ti so eva nayo Aparo pana —brahmalokasampattim anubhavissami ti kamupadanapaccaya eva *mettam bhaveti karunam* muditam upekkham bhaveti bhavana paripuriya brahma

---

[1] Sbh pe arupabhave

[2] Sbh *omit* [3] Bhm ayatanam

[4] Bhm upapajjati *and below*, upapatti *always*

loke nibbattati Tattha assa nibbatti hetubhutam kammam kammabhavo ti so eva nayo Aparo —arupabhave sam pattim anubhavissami ti tattha eva akasanañcayatanadi samapattiyo bhaveti bhavanaparipuriya tattha tattha nib battati Tattha assa nibbatti hetubhutam kammam kamma bhavo kammanibbatta khandha uppattibhavo Khandha nam nibbatti jati Paripako jara Bhedo maranan ti Es eva nayo sesupadanamulikasu pi yojanasu

Evam avam avijja hetu sankhara hetu samuppanna Ubho p ete hetusamuppanna ti paccayapariggahe panna dhammatthiti nanam Atitam pi addhanam anagatam pi addhanam avijja hetu sankhara hetu samuppanna, ubho p ete hetusamuppanna ti paccayapariggahe pañña dhammat thiti nanan ti etena nayena sabbapadani vittharetabbani

Tattha avijjasankhara eko sankhepo vinnana namarupa salayatana phassa vedana eko tanhupadanabhava eko jati jaramaranam eko Purimasankhepo c ettha atito addha dve majjhima paccuppanno jatijaramaranam anagato Avijjasankharaggahanena c ettha tanhupadanabhava gahita va honti ti ime panca dhamma atite kammavattam vinnana dayo panca etarahi vipakavattam Tanhupadanabhavag gahanena avijjasankhara gahita[1] honti ti ime panca dhamma etarahi kammavattam jatijaramarana padesena vinnanadi nam nidditthatta ime panca dhamma ayatim vipakavattam te akarato visatividha honti Sankharavinnananan c ettha antara eko sandhi vedana tanhanam antara eko bhavajati nam antara eko ti Iti Bhagava etam catusankhepam tiyaddham visatakaram tisandhim paticcasamuppadam sab bakarato janati passati annati[2] pativijjhati Tam nanatthena nanam pajananatthena panna Tena vuccati —*paccayapa riggahe pannadhammatthiti nanan* ti[3] Imina dhammat thiti nanena Bhagava te dhamme yathabhutam natva tesu nibbindanto virajjanto vimuccanto vuttappakarassa imassa samsaracakkassa are hani vihani viddhamsesi Evam pi aranam hatatta ARAHAM —

[1] Sbh *insert* va
[2] Bhm annasi
[3] *Pts* i 50 f

Ara samsaracakkassa hata nanasina yato
lokanathena ten esa arahan ti pavuccati

Aggadakkhineyyatta ca civaradi paccaye arahati pujavise san ca, ten eva ca uppanne Tathagate ye keci mahesakkha devamanussa na te annattha pujam karonti Tatha hi Brahma Sahampati Sinerumattena ratanadamena Tatha gatam pujesi Yathabalañ ca anne deva manussa ca Bimbi sara Kosalarajadayo Parinibbutam pi ca Bhagavantam uddissa channavuti kotidhanam vissajjetva Asokamaharaja Sakala Jambudipe caturasiti viharasahassani patitthape i ko pana vado aññesam pujavisesanan ? ti paccayadinam arahatta pi ARAHAM —

Pujavisesam saha paccayehi
yasma ayam arahati lokanatho
atthanurupam arahan ti loke
tasma jino arahati namam etam

Yatha ca loke ye keci panditamanino bala asilokabhayena raho papam karonti, evam e a na kadaci karoti ti papakarane rahabhavato pi ARAHAM —

Yasma natthi raho nama papakammesu tadino,
rahabhavena ten esa araham iti vissuto

Evam sabbatha pi —

Api ca cakkhum dukkhasaccam, tassa mūlakāranabhāvena [tam[1]] samutthāpikā purimatanhāsamudayasaccam, ubhinnam appavatti nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā patipadā maggasaccan ti evam ekekapaduddhārenā pi sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho. Esa nayo sota-ghāna-jivhā kāya manesu

Eten eva nayena rūpādīni cha āyatanāni, cakkhuviññānadayo cha viññānakāyā, cakkhusamphassādayo cha phassa, *cakkhusamphassajādayo cha* vedanā, rūpasaññādayo cha saññā, rūpasañcetanādayo cha cetanā, rūpatanhādayo cha tanhākāyā, rūpavitakkādayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārādayo cha vicārā, rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā, dasa kasināni, dasa anussatiyo, uddhumātakasaññādivasena dasa saññā, kesādayo dvattimsākārā, dvādasāyatanāni, atthārasa dhātuyo, kāmabhavādayo nava bhavā, pathamādīni cattāri jhānāni, *mettābhāvanādayo catasso appamaññā*, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo, patilomato jarāmaranādini, anulomato avijjādini paticcasamuppādangāni ca yojetabbāni Tatrāyam ekapadayojanā —jarāmaranam dukkhasaccam, jāti samudayasaccam, ubhinnam pi nissaranam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā patipadā maggasaccan ti evam ekekapaduddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho anubuddho patibuddho. Tena vuttam sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānam pana buddhattā SAMMASAMBUDDHO ti.

Vijjahi pana caranena ca sampannattā VIJJĀCARANASAMPANNO Tattha *vijjā* ti tisso pi vijja, attha pi vijjā. Tisso vijjā Bhayabheravasutte vuttanayen' eva veditabbā,[2] attha Ambatthasutte[3] Tatra hi vipassanā ñānena manomayiddhiyā ca saha cha abhiññā pariggahetvā attha vijjā vuttā *Caranan* ti silasamvaro, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, jāgariyanuyogo, satta saddhammā cattāri rūpāvacarajjhānāni ti ime pannarasa[4] dhammā veditabbā Ime yeva hi pannarasa dhammā yasmā etehi carati ariyasāvako gacchati amatam disam, tasmā caranan ti vuttā Yath' āha.— *dha. Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti* ti sabbam Majjhima-

---

[1] S[bh] *omit.*
[2] *M.* i, 22 f
[3] *D.* i, 100.
[4] B[hm] paunarasa.

pannāsake[1] vuttanayen' eva veditabbam Bhagavā imahi vijjahi iminā ca caranena samannagato, tena vuccati VIJJACARANASAMPANNO ti

Tattha vijjāsampada Bhagavato sabbaññutam puretva thita, caranasampada mahakarunikatam So sabbaññutaya sabbasattānam atthanattham ñatva mahakarunikataya anattham parivajjetva atthe niyojeti Yatha tam vijjacarana sampanno, ten assa savaka suppatipannā honti, no duppatipanna, vijjacaranavippannanam savaka attantapadayo[2] viya

Sobhanagamanatta sundaram thānam gatatta sammagatatta samma ca gadatta SUGATO Gamanam pi hi gatan ti vuccati, tañ ca Bhagavato sobhanam parisuddham anavajjam Kim pana tan? ti Ariyamaggo Tena h esa gamanena khemam disam asajjamano gato ti sobhanagamanatta *sugato* Sundharañ c esa thanam gato amatam nibbanan ti sundaram thanam gatatta pi *sugato* Samma ca gato tena tena maggena pahine kilese puna apaccagacchanto Vuttam h etam *sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahina, te kilese na pun eti na pacceti na paccagacchati ti sugato pe arahattamaggena ye kilesa pahinā, te kilese na pun eti na pacceti na paccāgacchatī ti*[3] *sugato* ti

Sammā va gato Dipankarapadamulato pabhuti[4] yava Bodhimanda tava samatimsaparamipurikaya sammapatipattiya sabbalokassa hitasukham eva karonto sassatam ucchedam kamasukham attakilamathan ti ime ca ante anupagacchanto gato ti sammagatatta pi *sugato* Samma c esa gadati yuttatthane yuttam eva vacam bhasati ti sammapadatta pi *sugato* Tatridam Sadhakasuttam[5] —*yam Tathāgato vācam jānati abhūtam ataccham anatthasamhitam, sā ca paresam appiyā amanapā, na tam tathagato*[6] *vācam bhasati Yam pi Tathāgato vācam jānati bhutam taccham anatthasamhitam, sā ca paresam appiya amanapa, tam pi Tathāgato vācam na*

---

[1] M i, 355 [2] M i, 341, A ii, 205
[3] Sb —Maha atthakatha [4] Sbh °ppabhutiya
[5] Sbh sadhakam suttam, Sh *refers wrongly* (?) *to* S Nik
[6] Bhm na Tathagato tam vacam

bhasati Yan ca kho Tathāgato vacam janāti bhūtam taccham atthasamhitam sa ca paresam appiya amanapā tatra kalannu Tathagato hoti tassa vacaya veyyākaranaya Yam Tathagato vacam janati abhutam ataccham anatthasamhitam sa ca pare sam piya manapa na tam Tathagato[1] *vacam bhasati Yam pi Tathagato vacam janati bhutam taccham anatthasamhitam, sa ca paresam piya manapa tam pi Tathagato vacam na bha sati Yan ca kho Tathagato vacam janati bhutam taccham atthasamhitam sa ca paresam piya manapa tatra kalannu Tathagato hoti tassa vacaya veyyakaranaya* ti[2] Evam samma gadatta pi SUGATO ti veditabbo

Sabbatha pi viditalokatta pana LOKAVIDU So hi Bhagava sabhavato samudayato nirodhato nirodhūpayato ti sabba tha lokam avedi annasi pativijjhi Yath aha —*yattha kho, avuso na jayati na jīyati*[3] *na miyati na cavati na uppajjati naham tam gamanena lokass antam nateyyam ditthey yam patteyyan ti vadami Na caham avuso appatva ca lokass' antam dukkhass antakiriyam vadami Api caham, avuso imasmim yeva vyamamatte kalebare sasannimhi samanake lokan ca pannapemi lokasamudayan ca lokanirodhan ca lo kanirodhagaminin ca patipadam*

Gamanena na pattabbo lokass anto kudacanam
na ca appatva lokantam dukkha atthi pamocanam

Tasma have lokavidu sumedho
lokantagu vusita-[4]*brahmacariyo*
lokassa antam samitavi natva
nasimsati lokam imam paran ca ti[5]

Api ca tayo loka —sankharaloko sattaloko okasaloko ti Tattha eko loko *sabbe satta aharatthitika* ti[6] agatatthane

---

[1] Bhm na Tathagato tam

[2] *D* iii, 134 Pasadika suttanta *M* i 395 *here the* Sutta *is in Trenckner s authorities (P T S ed) entitled, not* Sadhaka sutta *but* Abhayarajakumara sutta

[3] Bm jirati

[4] Bhm vusita°

[5] *S* i, 61, *A* ii 48

[6] Khp IV *A* v 50, 55

saṅkhāraloko vedıtabbo. *Sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā*[1] ti āgatatthāne sattaloko.

> *Yāvatā candimasuriyā parıharanti disā 'bhanti virocamānā,*
> *tāva sahassadhā loko ettha te vattatī vaso*[2] ti

āgatatthāne okāsaloko, tam pi Bhagavā sabbathā avedi. Tathā hi 'ssa —*eko loko sabbe sattā āhāratthitikā. Dve lokā · nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā tisso vedanā Cattāro lokā: cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā pañcupādānakkhandhā Cha lokā · cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni Satta lokā satta viññānatthitiyo. Attha lokā. attha lokadhammā Nava lokā nava sattāvāsā Dasa lokā dasāyatanāni Dvādasa lokā dvādas' āyatanāni. Atthārasa lokā atthārasa dhātuyo* ti[3] ayam saṅkhāraloko pi sabbathā vidito.

Yasmā pan' esa sabbesam pi sattānam āsayam jānāti, anusayam jānāti, caritam jānāti, adhimuttim jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvakāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, bhabbe abhabbe satte pajānāti, tasmā 'ssa sattaloko pi sabbathā vidito.

Yathā ca sattaloko, evam okāsaloko pi Tathā h' esa ekam cakkavālam āyāmato ca vitthārato ca yojanānam dvādasa satasahassāni catutimsa satāni ca paññāsañ ca yojanāni Parikkhepato[pana[4]] —

> Sabbam satasahassāni chattimsa parimandalam,
> dasañ ceva sahassāni addhuddhāni[5] satāni ca

Tattha:—

> Duve satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca
> ettakam bahalattena saṅkhātā 'yam vasundharā.

Tassā yeva sandhārakam.

> Cattāri satasahassāni atth' eva nahutāni ca.
> ettakam bahalattena jalam vāte patitthitam.

Tassā pi sandhārako.

---

[1] *M.* i, 427, etc , etc.
[2] *M* i, 328, *A.* i, 227, cf v, 59 Cf. *Jāt* i, 132.
[3] *Pts* i, 122.
[4] S^bh *omit.*
[5] B^hm °uddāni.

Nava satasahassani matthato[1] na samuggato
satthin ceva sahassani esa lokassa santhiti [2]

Evam santhite c ettha yojananam

Caturasiti sahassani ajjhogalho mahannave
accuggato tavad eva Sineru pabbatuttamo

Tato upaddhupaddhena pamanena yathakkamam,
ajjhogalhoggata[3] dibba nanaratanavicitta

Yugandharo[4] Isadharo[5] Karaviko[5] Sudassano[5],
Nemindharo[6] Vinatako [6] Assakanno[6] giri braha —

Ete satta maha seta Sinerussa samantato,
Maharajanam avasa devayakkhanisevita

Yojananam satan ucco Himava pañca pabbato
yojananam sahassani tini ayamavitthato,[7]
caturasiti sahassehi kutehi patimandito

Tipancayojanakkhandha parikkhepa nagavhaya
panna a yojanakkhandha sakhayama samantato

Satayojanavitthinna tavad eva ca uggata,
jambu yass anubhavena Jambudipo pakasito

Tattha candamandalam ekunapannasayojanam suriya mandalam[1] pannasayojanam Tavatımsabhavanam dasa sahassayojanam tatha Asurabhavanam Avici Mahanirayo Jambudipo ca Aparagoyanam sattasahassayojanam tatha Pubbavideham Uttarakuru attha sahassayojanam Ekam eko c ettha Mahadipo pancasata pancasata parittadipaparivaro tam sabbam pi ekam cakkavalam eka lokadhatu Tad antaresu lokantariyanirayа Evam anantani cakkavalani ananta lokadhatuyo Bhagava anantena Buddhananena avedi annasi pativijjhi evam assa okasaloko pi sabbatha vidito evam pi sabbatha viditalokatta LOKAVIDŪ

Attana pana gunehi visitthatarassa kassaci abhavato natthi etassa uttaro ti ANUTTARO Tatha h esa silagunena pi sabbam lokam abhibhavati samadhi panna vimutti vim utti nanadassanagunena pi silagunena pi asamo asamasamo appatimo appatibhago appatipuggalo pe vimutti nana dassanagunena pi Yath aha —*na kho panaham sam anupassami sadevake loke samarake pe sadevamanussaya pajaya attana silasa ipannatara* ti[2] vittharo —evam Aggap pasadasuttadini *na i e acariyo atthi* ti[3] adi[ka[4]]gathayo ca vittharetabba

Purisadamme sareti ti PURISADAMMASARATHI Dameti vine ti ti vuttam hoti Tattha purisadamma ti adanta dametum yutta tiracchanapur sa pi manussa [purisa pi][5] amanussa purisa pi Tatha hi Bhagavata tiracchanapurisa pi Apalalo nagaraja[6] Culodaro[7] Mahodaro[7] Aggisikho[7] Dhumasikho[7] Aravalo nagaraja[8] Dhanapalako hatthi ti[9] evam adayo da m ta nibbisakata saranesu ca silesu ca patitthapita manus sa purisa pi Saccaka Nigantthaputta[10] Ambattha manava[11]

---

[1] Bhm suriya°

S i 139 *The* Sutta (VI I 2) *is called* Garavo *not* Aggappasada

[3] *M* i 171 *Vi* i 8 [4] Sbh *omit* [5] Bhm *insert* purisa p

[6] *Divya* 348 385 *Mhv* 30 84 [7] *Refere ces untraced*

[8] *Mlb* v 113

[9] *Vi* ii 194 f cf *Jat* i 66 *Mil* 20 349 410

[10] *M* i 22 f [11] *D* i 8 f

Pokkharasati [1]Sonadanda [2]Kutadantadayo[3] amanussapurisa pi Alavaka Sūciloma Kharalomayakkha [4]Sakkadevarajadayo[5] damita vinita vicitrehi vinayupayehi [6] *Aham kho Kesi,[7] purisadamme sanhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sanha pharusena pi vinemi* ti idan c ettha suttam[7] vittharetabbam

Api ca Bhagava visuddhasiladini[8] pathamajjhanadini sota panna dinan ca uttarimaggapatipadam acikkhanto dante pi dameti yeva Athava anuttaro purisadammasarathi ti ekam ev idam atthapadam Bhagava hi tatha purisadamme sareti Yatha ekapallanken eva nisinna attha disa asajja mana dhavanti tasma ANUTTARO PURISADAMMASARATHI ti vuccati *Hatthidamakena bhikkhave hatthidammo sarito ekam yeva disam dhavati* ti[9] idan c ettha suttam vittharetabbam

Ditthadhammikasamparayikaparamatthehi yatharaham anusasatite SATTHA Api ca sattha viya[10] ti sattha Bhagava satthavaho [11] Yatha satthavaho satthe kantaram tareti, corakantaram tareti valakantaram tareti dubbhikkhakantaram tareti nirudakakantaram tareti uttareti, nittareti, patareti khemantabhumim sampapeti evam eva Bhagava sattha satthavaho satthe[12] kantaram tareti jatikantaram tareti ti adina niddesanayena p ettha attho veditabbo

tam aggahesi, tam eko vacchapalako dandam olubbha tit ṭhanto sise sannirumbhitva atṭhasi So tava d eva kalam katva Tavatimsabhavane dvadasa yojanike kanakavimane nibbatti suttappabuddho viya tattha accharasanghapa rivutam attanam disva are[1] aham pi nama idha nibbatto Kim nu kho kammam akasin ti avajjento, na annam kinci addasa[1] aññatra Bhagavato sare nimittaggaha So tava d eva saha vimanena agantva Bhagavato pade vandi Bha gava jananto va pucchi —

Ko me vandati padāni, iddhiyā yasasā jalam
abhikkantena vannena sabba obhāsayam disā ti?

Manduko ha n pure āsim udake varigocaro
tava dha mmam sunantassa avadhī vacchapalako ti

Bhagava tassa dhammam desesi caturasitiya panasahassa nam dhammabhisamayo ahosi, devaputto pi sotapattiphale patitthaya sitam katva pakkami ti

Yam pana kinci atthi neyyam[3] *nama, sabbass eva*[4] *Bud* dhatta vimokkhantikananavasena BUDDHO Yasma va cat tari saccani attana pi bujjhi, anne pi satte bodhesi[5] tasma evam adihi pi karanehi BUDDHO Imassa ca pan atthassa viññapanattham[6] bujjhita saccani ti BUDDHO Bodheta pa jaya ti BUDDHO ti evam pavatto sabbo pi Niddesanayo[7] Pati sambhidanayo[8] va vitthaоб retabbo

BHAGAVA ti idam pan assa gunavisittha[sabba[9]]sattutta magarugaravadhivacanam Ten ahu Porana —

Bhagava ti vacanam seṭṭham, Bhagava ti vacanuttamam,[10]
garugaravayutto so Bhagava tena vuccati ti

Catubbidham va namam —*avatthikam, lingikam nemitti kam, adhiccasamuppannan* ti *Adhiccasamuppannam* nama lokiyavoharena yad icchakan ti vuttam hoti Tattha vac

1 Bhm adassa
2 Bh P T S ed *V V* avadhi
3 Bhm neyyam
4 Sbh sabbassa
5 Bhm bodheti
6 Bm vibhavanattham
7 *Nidd* 457
8 Cf *Pts* i, 174
9 Sbh *omit*
10 Bhm vacanam uttamam.

cho dammo balivaddo ti evam adi *avatthikam*. Dandi chatti sikhi pari ti evam adi *lingikam*. Tevijjo cha a bhinno ti evam adi *nemittikam*. Sirivaddhako dhanavad dhako ti evam adi vacanattham anapekkhitva pavattam adhiccasamuppannam. Idam pana Bhagava ti namam ne mittikam. Na Maha Mayaya na *Suddhodana maharajena* na asitiya natisahassehi katam na Sakka Santusitadihi de na asitiya natisahassehi karam na Sakka Santusitadihi de vatavisesehi. Vuttam pi c etam[1] *Dhammasenapatina Bhagava ti n etam namam matara katam* pe *vimok khantikam etam Buddhanam Bhagavantanam Bodhiya mule saka sabbannutananassa patilabha sacchika pannatti yad idam Bhagava* ti.[2] Yam gune nemittikan c etam namam tesam gunanam pakasanattham imam gatham vadanti —

> Bhagi bhaji bhagi vibhattava iti
> akasi bhaggan ti garu ti Bhagyava
> bahuhi nayehi subhavitattano
> bhavantago so Bhagava ti vuccati ti

Niddese vuttanayen eva c ettha tesam tesam padanam attho datthabbo.[3]

Ayam pana aparo nayo —

> Bhagyava Bhaggava yutto bhavehi ca vibhattava
> bhattava vantagamano bhavesu Bhagava *tato ti*

masaññā-vitakkapapañca-, catubbidhavipariyesa-āsava-gantha-ogha-yoga-agati-taṇhupādāna-,[1] pañca cetokhila-vinibandha-nīvaraṇābhinandana-, cha vivādamūlataṇhākāya-, sattānusaya-, aṭṭha micchatta-, nava taṇhāmūlaka-, dasākusalakammapatha-dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigata-, aṭṭhasata taṇhāvicaritappabheda-, sabbadaratha-pariḷāha-kilesa-, satasahassāni sankhepato vā pañca kilesakhandha-abhisankhāra-devaputtamaccu-māre abhañji; tasmā bhaggattā etesaṃ parissayānaṃ Bhaggavā ti vattabbe, Bhagavā ti vuccati. Āha c' ettha:—

Bhaggarāgo, bhaggadoso, bhaggamoho anāsavo,
bhaggā 'ssa pāpakā dhammā: Bhagavā tena vuccatī ti.

Bhāgyavatāya c' assa satapuññalakkhaṇa-dharassa rūpakāyasampattidīpitā hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti. Tathā lokiyaparikkhakānaṃ[2] bahumatabhāvo, gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā, abhigatānañ ca tesaṃ kāyacittadukkhāpanaya-[3]paṭibalabhāvo, āmisadāna-dhammadānehi upakāritā, lokiya-lokuttarasukhehi ca saṃyojanasamatthatā dīpitā hoti. Yasmā ca loke issariyadhamma-yasasiri-kāmapayattesu[4] chasu dhammesu bhagasaddo pavattati,[5] paramañ c'assa sakacitte issariyaṃ, aṇimā[6] laghimādikaṃ[7] vā lokiyasammataṃ sabbakāraparipūraṃ atthi, tathā lokuttaro dhammo, lokattayavyāpito[8] yathābhucca-[9]guṇādhigato ativiya parisuddho yaso, rūpakāyadassanavyāvaṭajananayanappasādajananasamatthā sabbākāraparipūrā sabbangapaccangasirī, yaṃ yaṃ etena icchitaṃ patthitaṃ attahitaṃ parahitaṃ vā, tassa tassa tath' eva abhinipphannattā icchita-niphattisaññito[10] kāmo, sabbalokagarubhāvappattihetubhūto sammāvāyāmasankhāto payatto ca atthi, tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi bhagā assa santī ti iminā atthena Bhagavā ti vuccati. Yasmā pana kusalādīhi bhedehi sabbadhamme khandhāyatanadhātu-sacca-indriya-paṭic-

[1] Sbh taṇhupādupādāna-.
[2] Bhm °parikkha°.
[3] Sbh °āpanayane.
[4] Sh kāmapp°.
[5] Sbh vattati.
[6] *So all editions.*
[7] Sbh lagh°.
[8] Bhm °vyāpako.
[9] Sbh °bhūta-.
[10] Bhm icchitatthanibbatti°.

r u as ho dukkhadhn asanasamattho satthara samvasasan nam patılabhatı, Buddhagunanussatı a ajjhavutthan c assa sarıram pı cetıyagharam ıva pujaraham hotı Buddhabhu mıvam cıttam namatı vıtıkkamıtabbavatthusamayoge c assa sammukha sattharam passato vıya hırottappam paccu patthatı uttarım appatıvıjjhanto pana sugatıparayano hotı

Tasma have appamadam kayıratha sumedhaso
evam mahanubhavaya Buddh anussatıya sada tı

Idan tava B ddha ussatı jam vıtt araka a mukhan

II

Dhammanussatım bhavetukamena pı rahogatena patısallı nena *svakkhato Bhagav ta dl ammo sanditthiko akaliko el passiko opanayiko*[1] *paccattam veditabbo vınnuhı* tı evam parıyattıdhammassa ceva navavıdhass a ca lokuttaradham massa guna anussarıt abba

Svakkh ato tı ımasmım hı pade parıyattıdhammo pı sangaham gacchatı ıtaresu lok uttaradhammo va Tattha parıyatti dhammo tava —svakkhato adı majjha parıyosanakaly anatta satthasavyanjanakevalaparıpunnaparısuddhabrahmacarıy ap pakasanatta ca Yam hı Bhagava ekagatham pı de etı sa samantabhadrakatta[3] dhammassa pathamapadena adıkalya na dutıya tatıyapadehı majjhe kalyana pacchımapadena parıyosanakalyana Ekanusandhıkam suttam nıdanena adı kalyanam nıgamanena parıyosanakalyanam sesena majjhe kalyanam Nananusandhıkam suttam pathamanusandhına adıkalyanam pacchımena parıyosanakalyanam sesehı majjhe kalyanam Apı ca saııdana sa uppattıkatta adıkalyanam veney anam anurupato atth ssa avıparıtataya ca hetuda haranayuttato ca majjhe kalyanam, sotunam saddhapatıla bhajananena nıgamanena ca parıyosanakalyanam Sakalo pı sasanadhammo attano atthabhutena sılena adıkalyano, sam athavıpassana maggaphalehı majjhe kalyano nıbbanena parıyosanakalyano Sılasamadhıhı va adıkalyano, vıpassa

1 Bhm *opanevyıko* 2 *D* ıı 93 ııı 5 *etc. etc*
3 Bhm °bhadda°

bhavato nıyyanıka tı ca vuttadhammanam nıyyanıkatta bhavato tena te durakkhatadhamma yeva honti —na tatha Bhagavato dhammassa attho vıpallasam apajjatı Ime dhamma antarayıka, ıme [dhamma[1]] nıyyanıka tı evam vuttadhammanam tathabhavanatıkkamanato tı evam tava parıvattıdhammo SVAKKHĀTO

Lokuttaradhammo pana nıbbananurupaya patıpattıya patıpadanurupassa ca nıbbanassa akkhatatta SVAKKHATO Yath aha —*supannatta kho pana tena Bhagavata savaka nam nıbbanagamınıpatıpadā samsandatı nıbbanan ca patı padā ca Seyyathā pı nama Gangodakam Yamunodakena sarı sandatı sametı evam eva supannatta kho pana tena Bhaga vatā savakānam nıbbanagāmınıpatıpada samsandatı, nıbba nan ca patıpada cā* tı [2]

Arıyamaggo c ettha antadvayam anupagamma majjhıma pitipadabhuto va majjhıma patıpada tı akkhatatta svak khato Samaññaphalanı patıppassaddhakılesan eva patıp passaddhakılesanı tı akkhatatta svakkhatanı Nibbanam sassatamatatanalenadı sabhavam eva sassatadı sabhavena sena akkhatatta svakkhatan tı evam lokuttaradhammo pı SVAKKHATO

Sandıtthıko tı ettha pana arıyamaggo tava attano santane ragadınam abhavam karontena[3] [arıyapuggalena[4]] samam datthabbo tı SANDITTHIKO Yath aha —*ratto kho, brahmana, rajena abhıbhūto parıyadınnacıtto attabyabadhāya[5] pı cetetı, parabyabadhāya[5] pı cetetı ubhayabyabadhaya[5] pı cetetı ceta sıkam pı dukkham domanassam patısamvedetı Rage pahıne neva attabyabādhaya cetetı, na parabyabādhāya cetetı, na ubha yabyabadhāya cetetı, na cetasıkam dukkham domanassam patı samvedetı Evam pı kho, brahmana, sandıtthıko dhammo hotı* tı [6]

---

[1] S[bh] *omit*

[2] *Not traced* S[b] *refers to* Sam Nikaya, *with customary vagueness but it does not appear to be in that work*

[3] S[bh] abhavakar°, S[b] karanena

[4] S[bh] *omit*

[5] B[hm] °vyapadaya

[6] A i, 156 f

Api ca —navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo yena yena adhigato hoti tena tena parasaddhaya gantabbatam hitva paccavekkhanananena sayam datthabbo ti SANDITTHIKO

Atha va pasattha ditthi sanditthi sanditthiya jayati ti sanditthiko tatha h ettha ariyamaggo sampayuttaya ariya phalakarai abhutaya nibbanam visayibhutaya[1] sanditthiya kilese jayati tasma yatha rathena jayati ti rathiko evam navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo sanditthiya jayati ti SANDITTHIKO

tasma vijjamanatta parisuddhatta ca ehi passa vidhim arahati ti EHIPASSIKO

Upanetabbo ti *opanayiko*[1] Ayam pan ettha vinicchayo — upanayanam upanayo Adittam celam va sisam va ajjhupekkhitva pi bhavanavasena attano citte upanayanam arahati ti opanayiko[2] Idam sankhate lokuttaradhamme yujjati *Asankhato*[3] *pana attano cittena upanayanam arahati* ti OPANAYIKO[1] Sacchikiriya vasena alliyanam arahati ti attho

Atha va nibbanam upaneti ti ariyamaggo upaneyyo Sacchikatabbatam upanetabbo ti phalanibbanadhammo upaneyyo upaneyyo eva[4] OPANAYIKO[1]

Paccattam veditabbo vinnuhi ti sabbehi pi ugghatitannu[5] adihi vinnuhi attani attani veditabbo —bhavito me maggo adhigatam phalam sacchikato nirodho ti Na hi upajjhayena bhavitena maggena[6] saddhiviharikassa ki esa pahiyanti na sotassa phalasamapattiya phasuviharati Na tena sacchikatam nibbanam sacchikaroti Tasma na esa parassa sise abharanam viya datthabbo attano pana citte yeva datthabbo Anubhavitabbo vinnuhi ti vuttam hoti balanam pana avisayo c esa

Api ca —svakkhato ayam dhammo Kasma? Sanditthikatta sanditthiko akalikatta akaliko ehipassikatta yo ca ehipassiko so nama opanayiko hoti ti tass evam svakkhatadibhede dhammagune anussarato neva tasmim samaye ragapariyutthitam cittam hoti na dosa *pe* na moha pariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti dhammam arabbha ti purimanayen eva vikkhambhitanivaranassa ekakkhane jhanangani uppajjanti dhammagunanam pana gambhirataya nanappakaraguna nussaranadhimuttataya va appanam appatva upacarappattam eva jhanam hoti Tad etam dhammagunanus aranavasena uppannatta dhammanussaticc eva sankham gacchati

---

[1] Bhm opaneyyiko

[2] *Sic* Bhm *adding* Opaneyyiko va opaneyyiko

[3] Bhm asankhate

[4] Sbh va

[5] Sh °annu

[6] Sbh bhavite magge

tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti na dosa *pe* na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti ujugatam ev assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabbhā ti purimanayen eva vikkhambhitanīvaraṇassa ekakkhaṇe jevā[1] jhānaṅgāni uppajjanti Saṅghaguṇānaṃ pana gambhīratāya nānappakāraguṇānussaraṇādhimuttatāya vā appanaṃ appatvā *upacāramattaṃ eva jhānaṃ hoti* *Tad etaṃ saṅghaguṇānussaraṇavasena uppannattā saṅghānussat icc eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati*

Imañ ca pana saṅghānussatiṃ anuyutto bhikkhu saṅghe sagāravo hoti sappatisso saddhādhivepullaṃ adhigacchati, pītipāmojjabahulo hoti bhayabheravasaho dukkhādhivāsanasamattho saṅghena saṃvāsasaññaṃ paṭilabhati saṅghaguṇānussatiyā ajjhāvutthañ c assa sarīraṃ sannipatitasaṅghaṃ iva uposathagāraṃ pūjārahaṃ hoti saṅghaguṇādhigamāya cittaṃ namati, vītikkamitabbavatthusamāyoge c assa sammukhā saṅghaṃ passato viya hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto pana sugatiparāyano hoti

Tasmā have appamādaṃ kayirātha sumedhaso
evaṃ mahānubhāvāya saṅghānussatiyā sadā ti

Idaṃ saṅghānussatiyaṃ vitthārakathāmukhaṃ

Yesam vemajjhe ekam pi na bhinnam, tani majjhe vinividdhasataka viya, na chiddani ti *acchiddani*

Yesam patipatiya dve va tini va na bhinnani, tani pitthiya va kucchiya va utthitena dighavattadi santhanena visabhagavannena kalarattadinam annatarasariravanna gavi viya na sabalani ti *asabalani*

Yani antarantara na bhinnani, tani, visabhagabinduvicitra gavi viya na kammasani ti *akammasani*

Avisesena va sabbani pi sattavidhena methunasamyogena kodhupanahadihi ca papadhammehi anupahatatta akhandani acchiddani asabalani akammasani

Tani yeva tanhadasavyato mocetva bhujissabhavakaranena *bhujissani* Buddhadihi vinnuhi pasatthatta *vinnūpasatthani*

Tanhaditthihi aparamatthataya[1] kenaci va —ayam te silesu doso ti evam paramatthum asakkuneyyataya *aparāmatthāni*

Upacarasamadhim appanasamadhim va atha va pana maggasamadhim phalasamadhiñ ca pi samvattenti ti *samadhisamvattanikani*

Evam akhanditadi gunavasena attano silam anussarato nev assa tasmim samaye ragapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosa pe na moha pariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti Silam arabbha ti purimanayen eva vikkhambhitanivaranassa ekakkhane jhanangani uppajjanti *Silagunanam pana gambhirataya* nanappakaragunanussaranadhimuttataya va appanam appatva upacara mattam[2] eva jhanam hoti Tad etam silagunanussarana vasena uppannatta silanussat icc eva sankham gacchati

Imam ca pana silanussatim anuyutto bhikkhu sikkhaya sagaravo hoti, sabhagavutti, paṭisanthare appamatto, attanuvadadibhayavirahito, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavi, saddhadi vepullam adhigacchati pitipamojjabahulo hoti, uttarim appativijjhanto pana sugatiparayano hoti

Tasmā have appamadam kayiratha sumedhaso,
evam mahanubhavaya silanussatiya sada ti

Idam silanussatiyam vittharakathamukham

[1] Sbh aparamatthatta [2] Sbh Bh °ppattam

V

Caganussatim bhavetukamena pana pakatiya cagadhi muttena niccappavattadanasamvibhagena bhavitabbam. Atha va pana bhavanam arabhantena ito dani pabhuti[1] sati patiggahake antamaso ekalopamattam pi danam adatva na bhunjissami ti samadanam katva tam divasam gunavisitthesu patiggahakesu yatha satti yatha balam [samvibhagena[2]] danam datva tattha nimittam ganhitva rahogatena patisallinena *labha vata me suladdham vata me, yo ham maccheramalapariyutthitaya pajaya vigatamalamaccherena cetasa viharami, muttacago payatapani vossaggarato yacayogo danasamvibhagarato* ti [3] Evam vigatamalamaccheratadi gunavasena attano cago anussaritabbo

Tattha *labha vata me* ti mayham vata labha [varam[4]] ye ime —ayum kho pana datva ayussa bhagi hoti dibbassa va manusassa[5] va iti ca —dadam piyo hoti bhajanti nam bahu iti ca —dadamano piyo hoti, satam dhammam anukkamam iti ca evam adihi nayehi Bhagavata dayakassa labhasam vannita te mayham avassam bhagino ti adhippayo

Suladdham vata me ti yam maya idam sasanam manussattam va laddham, tam suladdham vata me! Kasma? *Yo ham maccheramalapariyutthitaya pajaya ... pe ... danasamvibhagarato* ti Tattha —

Maccheramalapariyutthitaya ti maccheramalena abhibhutaya

mı tı attho Suttesu[1] pana Mahanamassa Sakkassa[2] sota pannassa sato nıssayavıharam pucchato nıssayavıharavasena desıtatta *agaram ajjhavasamı tı* vuttam Tattha abhıbha vıtva vasamı tı[3] attho

Muttacāgo tı vıssatthacago

Payatapānı tı parısuddhahattho Sakkaccam sahattha deyyadhammam datum sada dhotahattho yeva tı vuttam hotı

Vossaggarato tı vossajjanam,[4] vossaggo parıccago tı attho *Tasmım vossagge satatabhıyogavasena rato tı vossaggarato*

Yacayogo tı yam yam pare yacantı tassa tassa danato yacanayogo[5] tı attho yajayogo tı pı patho yajanasankha *tena yajena yutto tı attho*

Dānasamvıbhāgarato tı dane ca samvıbhage ca rato aham hı danañ ca demı, attana parıbhunjıtabbato pı ca samvıbha gam karomı etth eva ca asmım ubhaye rato tı evam anussa ratı tı attho

Tass evam vıgatamalamaccheratadı gunavasena attano cagam anussarato neva tasmım samaye ragaparıyutthıtam cıttam hotı, na dosa pe na moha parıyutthıtam cıttam hotı, ujugatam ev assa tasmım samaye cıttam hotı Cagam arabbha tı purımanayen eva vıkkhambhıtanıvara nassa ekakkhane jhanangam uppajjantı

Cagagunanam pana gambhırataya nanappakaracagaguna nussaranadhımuttataya va appanam appatva upacaramat tam[6] eva jhanam hotı Tad etam cagagunanussaranavasena uppannatta caganussat ıcc eva sankham gacchatı

Imañ ca pana caganussatım anuyutto bhıkkhu bhıyyoso mattaya cagadhımutto hotı, alobhajjhasayo mettaya anulo makarı, vısarado, pıtıpamojjabahulo uttarım appatıvıjjhanto pana sugatıparayano hotı

Tasma have appamadam kayıratha sumedhaso,
evam mahānubhavaya, caganussatıya sada tı

Idam cāganussatıyam vıttharakathamukham

---

[1] S[h] sutte
[2] B[hm] °nama Sak° Cf *Vın* ıı, 180 f, *A* ııı, 284 f, v, 328 f
[3] S[b] avasamıtı
[4] S[bh] vossajanam
[5] S[bh] *yoggo*
[6] S[bh] B[h] °ppattam

Imam ca pana devatanussatim anuyutto bhikkhu devatanam piyo hoti manapo bhiyyosomattaya saddhādivepullam adhigacchati pitipamojjabahulo viharati uttarim appativijjhanto pana sugatiparayano hoti

Tasmā have appamadam kayiratha sumedhaso,
evam mahanubhava ya devatānussatiya sada ti

Idam devatanussatiyam vitthārakathamukham

Yam pana etesam vittharadesanayam *ujugatam eva assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti Tathagatam arabbha* ti adini vatva —*ujugatacitto kho pana Mahanama, ariyasavako labhati atthavedam labhati dhammavedam labhati dhammupasamhitam*[1] *pamojjam pamuditassa piti jayati* ti vuttam

Tattha *iti pi so Bhagava* ti adinam atttham nissaya uppannam tutthim sandhaya *labhati atthavedan* ti vuttam Palim nissaya uppannam tutthim sandhaya *labhati dhammavedam* Ubhayavasena *labhati dhammupasamhitam* pamojjan ti vuttan ti veditabbam Yan ca[2] devatanussatiyam *devata arabbha* ti vuttam tam pubbabhage va[3] devata arabbha pavattacittavasena devata gunasadise va devatabhava nipphadake gune arabbha pavattacittavasena vuttan ti veditabbam

tam muttam vutthitam gedhamha Gedho ti kho, bhikkhave, pancann etam kamagunanam idh[1] *adhivacanam Idam pi kho bhikkhave, ārammanam karitva evam idh ekacce sattā visujjhanti* ti evam ariyasavakassa anussativasena cittam visodhetva uttarim[2] paramatthavisuddhi adhigamatthaya kathita

Āyasmata Maha Kaccanena desite Sambadhokasa sutte[3] pi *acchariyam, āvuso, abbhutam, avuso yavan c idam tena Bhagavata janata passata arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambadhe okasadhigamo anubuddho sattānam visuddhiya pe nibbānassa sacchikiriyaya yad idam cha anussatitthānāni Katamāni cha ? Idh āvuso ariyasāvako tathāgatam anussarati pe evam idh ekacce sattā visuddhidhamma bhavanti* ti evam ariyasavakassa eva paramatthavisuddhi dhammataya okasadhigamavasena kathita

Uposathasutte[4] pi *kathan ca Visākhe ariyuposatho hoti ? Upakkiliṭṭhassa, Visakhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapana hoti kathan ca, Visākhe, upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ? Idha Visākhe, ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati* ti evam ariyasavakassa eva uposatham upavasato cittavisodhanakammatthanavasena uposathassa mahapphalabhavadassanattham kathita

Ekadasanipate[5] pi *saddho Mahānama ārādhako hoti no assaddho araddhavīriyo, upaṭṭhitasati, samāhito pannava Mahanama āradhako hoti no duppanno Ime su kho tvam Mahanāma pancasu dhammesu patitthāya cha dhamme uttarim*[2] *bhāveyyāsi Idha tvam Mahānama Tathāgatam anussareyyasi iti pi so Bhagavā pe Buddho Bhagavā ti* Evam ariyasavakassa eva *tesam no, bhavate nānāvihārena*[6] *viharatam kena assa vihārena vihātabban*[7] ti pucchato viharadassanattham kathita

Evam sante pi parisuddhasiladigunasamannagatena puthujjanena pi manasikatabba anussaranavasena pi[8] hi Bud

---

[1] Sin h omit
[2] Bhm uttari
[3] A iii, 314
[4] A i 206 f
[5] A v 333
[6] P T S ed °viharehi
[7] P T S ed vihatabban
[8] Sbh anussaranavasena pi

dhādīnam gune anussarato cittam pasīdati yeva, yassānubhāvena nīvaranāni vikkhambhetvā[1] ulārapāmojjo vipassanam ārabhitvā arahattam yeva sacchikareyya, Katakandhakāravāsī[2] Phussadevatthero viya. So kir' āyasmā Mārena nimmitam Buddharūpam disvā ayam tāva sarāgadosamoho evam sobhati Katham nu kho Bhagavā [na[3]] sobhati, [so hi[4]] sabbaso vītarāgadosamoho ? ti Buddhārammanam pītim patilabhitvā vipassanam vaddhetvā arahattam pāpunī ti.

Iti sādhujanapāmojjatthāya kate Visuddhi Magge samādhi bhāvanādhikare Cha Anussati Niddeso nāma sattamo pariccchedo.

---

1 Bhm °bhitvā.

2 Bhm Kata andhakāra°, Sb Katakandaravāsī See *Jāt.* iv, 490, vi, 30. 3 Sb *omits.* 4 Sb Bhm *omit.*

VIII

AṬṬHAMO PARICCHEDO

ANUSSATI KAMMAṬṬHĀNA NIDDESO

1 *Maraṇasati*

Idāni ito anantarāya MARAṆASSATIYĀ bhāvanāniddeso *anuppatto*.

Tattha *maraṇan* ti ekabhavapariyāpannassa jīvitindriyassa upacchedo. Yaṃ pan' etaṃ arahantānaṃ vaṭṭadukkhasamucchedasaṅkhātaṃ samucchedamaraṇaṃ, saṅkhārānaṃ khaṇabhaṅgasaṅkhātaṃ khaṇikamaraṇaṃ, rukkho mato lohaṃ matan ti ādisu sammutimaraṇañ ca, na taṃ idha adhippetaṃ. Yaṃ pi c' etaṃ adhippetaṃ, taṃ kālamaraṇaṃ akālamaraṇan ti duvidhaṃ hoti.

Tattha *kālamaraṇaṃ* puññakkhayena vā āyukkhayena vā ubhayakkhayena vā hoti. *Akālamaraṇaṃ* kammupacchedakakammavasena.

Tattha yaṃ vijjamānāya pi āyusantāna[jana[1]]kapaccayasampattiyā kevalaṃ paṭisandhijanakassa kammassa vipakkavipākattā maraṇaṃ hoti,—idaṃ *puññakkhayena maraṇaṃ* nāma. Yaṃ gatikālāhārādisampattiyā abhāvena ajjatanakālapurisānaṃ[2] viya vassasatamattaparimāṇassa āyuno khayavasena maraṇaṃ hoti,—idaṃ *āyukkhayena maraṇaṃ* nāma. Yaṃ pana Dūsimāra[3]-Kalāburājādīnaṃ[4] viya taṃkhaṇaṃ yeva ṭhānā cāvanasamatthena kammunā upacchinnasantānānaṃ, purimakammavasena vā satthaharaṇādīhi upakkamehi upacchijjamānasantānānaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti,

---

[1] Sbh omit. [2] Bhm ajjakāla°

[3] Bhm Dūsi. M i, 333. Thag 1187 (Dūssī)

[4] Jāt iii, 39, v, 135, Mhv 201

ıdam *akala ara aıı* nama Tam sabbam pı vuttaı paka rena jıv tındrıyupacchedena sangahıtam

Itı jıvıtındrıyupacchedasankhatassa maranassa saranam u aranasatı Tam bhavetukamena rahogatena patısallıne na —maranam bhavıssatı jıvıtındrıyam upacchıjjıssatı tı va maranam maranan ! tı va yonıso manasıkaro pavattetabbo Ayonıso pavattayato hı ıtthajanamarananussarane soko uppajjatı vıjatamatuya pıyaputtamarananussarane vıya amıtthajanamarananussarane pamojjam uppajjatı verınam verımarananussarane vıya majjhattajanamarananussarane samvego na uppajjatı matakalebaradassane[1] chavadaha kassa vıya attano marananussarane santaso uppajjatı ukkhıttasıkam vadhakam dısva bhırukajatıkassa vıya Tad etam sabbam pı satısamveganananavırahato hotı Tasma tattha tattha hatamatasatte oloketva dıtthapubbasampattı nam sattanam matanam maranam avajjetva satın ca sam vegan ca nanan ca yojetva maranam bhavıssatı tı adına nayena manasıkaro pavattetabbo Evam pavattento hı yonıso pavattetı Upayena pavattetı tı attho Evam pa vattayato yeva hı ekaccassa nıvarananı vıkkhambhantı maranarammana satı santhatı upacarappattam eva kam matthanam hotı

Yassa pana ettavata na hotı tena (1) vadhakapaccupat thanato (2) sampattıvıpattıto (3) upasamharanato (4) ka yabahusadharanato (5) ayudubbalato (6) anımıttato (7) ad dhanaparıcchedato (8) khanapar ttato tı ımehı atthah akarehı maranam anussarıtabbam

Tattha (1) *vadhakapaccupattl anato* tı vadhakassa vıya paccupatthanato Yatha hı —ımassa sısam chındıssamı tı asım gahetva gıvaya carayamano vadhako paccupatthıto va hotı evam maranam pı paccupatthıtam eva tı anussarıtab bam Kasma ? Sahajatıya agatato jıvıtaharanato ca Yatha hı ahıcchattakamakulam matthakena pamsum gahet va va uggacchatı evam satta jaramaranam gahetva va nıbbattantı Tatha hı nesam patısandhıcıttam uppadanan taram eva jaram patva, pabbatasıkharato patıtasıla vıya

---

[1] Bhm °kalevara°

bhijjati saddhim sampavuttakhandhehi, evam khamkamaranam tava sahajatiya agatam, jatassa pana avassam maranato idhadhippetamaranam pi sahajatiya agatam Tasma esa satto jatakalato patthaya yatha nama utthito suriyo atthabhimukho gacchat eva gatagatatthanato isakam pi na nivattati —yatha va nadipabbateyya sighasota haraharini[1] sandate va vattate va isakam pi na nivattati evam isakam pi anivattamano maranabhimukho va yati Tena vuttam —

Yam ekarattim pathamam jabbhe vasati manavo
abbhutthito va so yati sa gacchan na nivattati ti [2]

Evam gacchato c assa gimhabhitattanam kunnadinam khayo viya, pato aporasanugatabandhananam dumaphalanam patanam viya, muggarabhitalitanam mattikabhajananam bhedo viya, suriyarasmisamphutthanam ussavabindunam viddhamsanam viya ca maranam eva asannam hoti Ten aha[3] —

jivitam harati yeva aharitva na[1] nivattati Tasma sahajatiya agatato jivitaharanato ca ukkhittasiko vadhako viya maranam pi paccupatthitam evati[2] evam vadhakapaccupaṭṭhanato maranam anussaritabbam

(2) *Sampattivipattito* ti idha sampatti nama tava d eva sobhati yava nam vipatti nabhibhavati Na ca sa sampatti nama atthi ya vipattim atikkamma tittheyya Tatha hi —

Sakalam medinim[3] bhutva datva kotisatam sukhī
aḍḍhamalakamattassa ante issaratam gato

Ten eva dehabandhena punnamhi khayam agate
maranabhimukho so pi asoko sokam agato ti [4]

Api ca sabbam arogyam vyadhipariyosanam sabbam yobbanam[5] jarapariyosanam sabbam jivitam maranapariyosanam sabbo yeva lokasannivaso jatiya anugato, jaraya anusato vyadhina abhibhuto maranena abbhahato Ten aha —

Yatha pi sela vipula nabham ahacca pabbata
samantā anupariyeyyu n nippothenta catuddisa
evam jara ca maccu ca adhivattanti pānino [6]
Khattiye Brahmane Vesse Sudde Candala Pukkuse
na kinci parivajjeti sabbam evabhimaddati
Na tattha hatthinam bhumi na rathanam na pattiya
na ca pi mantayuddhena sakka jetum dhanena va ti [7]

Evam jivitasampattiya maranavipattipariyosanatam vavatthapentena sampattivipattito maranam anussaritabbam

(3) *Upasamharanato* ti parehi saddhim attano upasamharanato Tattha sattah akarehi upasamharanato maranam anussaritabbam —yasamahattato punnamahattato, thamamahattato iddhimahattato pannamahattato paccekabuddhato sammasambuddhato ti Katham? Idam maranam nama mahayasanam mahaparivaranam sampannadhanava

---

[1] Bhm na aharitva [2] Sbh eva hotiti
[3] Bhm medanim Cf *Jat* iii 443 [4] *Not traced*
[5] Bhm yobbannam [6] Bhm panine [7] *S* i 102

hananam Mahasammata [1]Mandhatu [2]Mahasudassana [3]Dalhanemi [4]Nimippabhutinam[5] pi upari nirasankam eva patitam, kim angam[6] pana majham upari na patissati ?

> *Mahā jasa rājavara Mahasammata adayo*
> *te pi maccuvasam patta madisesu katha va ka ti* [7]

Evam tava vasamabattato anussaritabbam
Katham puññamahattato ?

> *Jotiko*[8] *Jatila*[9] *Uggo*[10] *Mendako*[11] *atha Punnako* [12]
> *ete c anne ca ye loke mahapunna ti vissuta*
> *sabbe maranam apanna madisesu katha va k i* ti

Evam punnamahattato anussaritabbam
Katham thamamahattato ?

> *Vasudevo baladevo* [13] *Bhimaseno Yudhitthilo* [14]
> *Cānuro Piyada Mallo*[15] *Antakassa vasam gata,*
> *Evam thāmabalupetā iti lokamhi vissuta,*
> *ete pi maranam yāta, mādisesu katha va ka* ti

Evam thamamahattato anussaritabbam
Katham iddhimahattato ?

> *Padangutthakamattena vijayantam akampaji*
> *yo nām iddhimatam settho dutiyo aggasāvako,*[16]
> *so pi maccumukham ghoram, migo sīhamukham viyo*
> *pavittho saha iddhihi madisesu katha va ka* ti

Evam iddhimahattato anussaritabbam
Katham paññamahattato ?

---

[1] *Jat* ii ,311, iii, 454
[2] *So* S[h], B[hm], cf *A* ii 7 *Thig* 486
[3] *D* ii, 170 f
[4] *D* iii, 59 f
[5] B[hm] *omit* Nimi *Jat* vi, 95 f
[6] S[bh] anga
[7] *Not traced*
[8] S[b] Jotiyo *Dhp Comy* i, 385
[9] *Ibid*
[10] *Jāt* i, 94
[11] *Vin* i, 240 f
[12] *Dhp Comy* i, 385
[13] *Jat* iv, 82
[14] *Jat* v, 426
[15] B[hm] yo maha Mallo, *Jat* iv, 81
[16] Maha Moggallana *Therag* ver 1194

Lokanatham thapetvana ye c' anne atthi panino
pannaya Sariputtassa kalam nagghanti[1] solasim
evam nama mahapanno pathamo aggasavako [2]
marana-vasam patto madisesu katha va ka ti

Evam pannamahattato anussaritabbam

Katham paccekabuddhato? Ye pi te attano nanaviriya balena sabbakilesasattu-nimmathanam katva paccekabo dhim[3] patva[4] khaggavisanakappa[5] sayambhuno te pi marana to na mutta kuto panaham muccissami ti?

Tam tam nimittam agamma vimamsanta mahesayo
sayambhu nanatejena ye patta asavakkhayam
ekacariyanivasena khaggasingasamupama
te pi natigata maccum madisesu katha va ka ti

Evam paccekabuddhato anussaritabbam

Katham sammasambuddhato? Yo pi so Bhagava asiti anuvyanjanapatimandita dvattimsamahapurisalakkhanavici trarupakayo sabbakaraparisuddhasilakkhandhadi gunarata nasamiddhadhammakayo yasamahatta punnamahatta tha mamahatta iddhimahatta pannamahattanam paramgato a-sa mo asamasamo appatipuggalo araham sammasambuddho so pi salilavutthinipatena maha aggikkhandho viya maranavut thinipatena thanaso vupasanto

Evam mahanubhavassa yam vam etam mahesino
na bhayena na lajjaya maranavasam[6] āgatam
nillajjam vītasarajjam sabbasattabhimaddanam
tayidam madisam sattam katham nabhibhavissati ti?

Evam sammasambuddhato anussaritabbam

Tass evam yasamahattatadisampannehi parehi saddhim maranasamannataya attanam upasamharitva tesam viya sattavisesanam mayham pi maranam bhavissati ti anussarato upacarappattam kammatthanam hoti ti Evam upasamha ranato maranam anussaritabbam

---

[1] Bhm nagghati
[2] D ii 5 M iii, 25 S i, 63
[3] Sbh paccekasambodhim
[4] Bhm patta
[5] Sn 35 ff
[6] Sbh maranam vasam

(4) *Kāyabahusadharanato* ti ayam kāyo bahusadharano, asitiya tava kimikulanam sadharano Tattha chavim sita pana chavim khadanti, cammanissita cammam khadanti mamsanissita mamsam khadanti, naharum sita naharum khadanti, atthanissita atthim khadanti, miñjanissita miñjam khadanti, tattheva jayanti jiranti[1] miyanti uccarapassavam karonti, kayo va nesam pasutigharan° ceva gilanasala ca susanañ ca vaccakuti ca passavadoniko ca Svayam tesam pi kimikulanam[3] pakopena maranam nigacchati yeva Yatha ca asitiya kimikulanam evam ajjhattikanam yeva anekasatanam roganam bahiranañ ca ahivicchikadinam maranassa paccayanam sadharano Yatha hi catumahapathe thapite lakkhamhi sabbadisahi agata sarasattitomara pasanadayo nipatanti, evam kaye pi sabbupaddava nipatanti Svayam tesam pi upaddavanam nipatena maranam nigacchati yeva Ten aha Bhagava —*Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya patihitaya iti patisancikkhati —bahukā kho me paccayā maranassa ahi va mam damseyya,[4] vicchiko vā mam damseyya[4] satapadi va mam damseyya,[4] tena me assa kalakiriyā,[5] so mam assa antarāyo Upakkhalitva va papateyyam bhattam va me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam va me kuppeyya, semham va me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vata kuppeyyam, tena me assa kalankiriya, so mam assa antarāyo ti* [6] Evam kāyabahusadharanato maranam anussaritabbam

(5) *Ayudubbalato* ti ayu nama etam abalam dubbalam tatha hi sattanam jivitam assasapassasūpanibandhañ ceva iriyapathūpanibandhañ ca situnhupanibandhan ca mahabhutupanibandhañ ca aharupanibandhañ ca Tad etam assasapassasanam samavuttitam labhamanam eva pavattati Bahi nikkhantanasikavate pana anto apavisante,[7] pavitthe va anikkh[am[8]]ante mato nama hoti Catunnam iriyapathanam pi samavuttitam labhamanam eva pavattati, aññatr

---

[1] Sbh jiyanti
[2] Sbh sūtigharañ
[3] Sb kiminam
[4] Sbh daseyya
[5] Bhm kalank°
[6] *A* iii, 306
[7] Bhm appav°
[8] Bhm *omit.*

raññatarassa pana adhimattatāya āyusankhārā upacchijjanti. Sītunhānam pi samavuttitam labhamānam eva pavattati, atisitena pana ati unhena vā abhibhūtassa vipajjati. Mahābhūtānam pi samavuttitam labhamānam eva pavattati, pathavīdhātuyā pana āpodhātu-ādīnam vā aññatarañña tarassa pakopena[1] balasampanno pi puggalo patthaddhakāyo vā atisārādivasena kilinnapūtikāyo vā mahādāhapareto vā sambhijjamāna[2]-sandhibandhano vā hutvā jīvitakkhayam pāpunāti Kabalinkārāhāram[3] pi yuttakāle labhantass' eva jīvitam pavattati, āhāram alabhamānassa pana parikkhayam gacchati ti evam āyudubbalato maranam anussaritabbam

(6) *Animittato* ti avavatthānato, paricchedabhāvato ti attho Sattānam hi —

Jīvitam vyadhi kālo ca dehanikkhepanam gati
pañc' ete jīvalokasmim animittā na ñāyare [4]

Tattha *jīvitam* tāva ettakam eva jīvitabbam, na ito paran ti evam[5] vavatthānābhāvato animittam, kalalakāle pi hi sattā maranti, abbuda-, pesi, ghana, māsikā-, dvemāsa-, temāsa-, catumāsa-, pancamāsa, dasamāsakāle pi, kucchito nikkhantasamaye pi, tato param vassasatassa anto pi bahi pi maranti yeva

Vyādhi pi imina va vyādhinā sattā maranti, na aññenā[6] ti evam[5] vavatthānābhāvato animitto, cakkhurogenā pi hi sattā maranti, sotarogādinam aññatarena pi

Kālo pi imasmim yeva kāle maritabbam na aññasmin ti evam vavatthānābhāvato animitto, pubbanhe pi hi sattā maranti, majjhantikādinam aññatarasmim pi.

Dehanikkhepanam pi idh' eva miyamānānam dehena patitabbam, na aññatra[7] ti evam vavatthānābhāvato animittam, antogāme jātānam hi bahigāme pi attabhāvo patati, bahigāme pi jātānam[8] antogāme. Tathā thalajānam vā jale, jalajānam vā thale ti anekappakārato vitthāretabbam.

---

[1] S[b] aññatarappakopena
[2] S[bh] sañchijjamāna.
[3] B[hm] kabalikār°.
[4] B[hm] nayare.
[5] B[hm] *omit*
[6] B[hm] nāññ°.
[7] S[b] aññatthā
[8] B[hm] jātānam pi

Gati pi ito cutena idha nibbattitabban ti evam vavattha nabhavato animitta Devalokato hi cuta manussesu pi nib battan ti, manussalokato cuta devalokadinam pi yattha katthaci nibbattanti ti evam, yantayutta gono viya, gatipan cake loke samparivattati ti evam animittato maranam anussar tabbam

(i) *Addhānaparicchedato* ti manussanam jivitassa nama etarahi na paricchedo na tatha addha[1] *Yo ciram jivati, so vass isatam, appam va bhiyyo*—ten aha Bhagava —*appam idam, bhikkhave, manussanam aju, gamaniyo samparayo Kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jatassa amaranam Yo, bhikkhave, ciram jivati, so vassasatam appam va bhiyyo* ti

Appam ayu manussanam, hileyya nam suporiso
careyy ādittasiso va, natthi maccussa nagamo ti[2]

Aparam pi aha —*bhutapubbam, bhikkhave, arako nama sattha ahosī* ti[3] sabbam pi sattahi upamahi alankatam suttam vittharetabbam Aparam pi aha —*Yo*[4] *yam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam maranasatim*[5] *bhaveti —aho vataham rattindi vam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa ti, yo pāyam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam maranasatim*[5] *bhaveti —aho vataham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam bahum vata me katam assa ti, yo payam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam maranasatim*[5] *bhaveti aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam, yadantaram ekam pinda pātam bhunjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa ti, yo payam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evam maranasatim*[5] *bhaveti —aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattaro panca alope sankhaditvā ajjhoharami, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa ti —ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pamattā viharanti, dandham maranasatim bhaventi asavanam kha yāya*

---

1 Bhm etarahi paritto addha 2 *S* i, 108. 3 *A* iv, 136

4 *Text* (*P T S ed*) Yvayam Sh Yo payam

5 Bhm maranassatim

Yo ca kl ıyam bhıkkhave bhıkkhu evam maranasatım bhavetı al o vataham tadantaram jıveyyam yadantaram ekam alopaı ı sankhadıtva ajjhoharamı Bhagavato sasanam maı asıkareyyam bahu vata me katam assa tı yo pāyam bhıkkhave bl ıkkhu evam maranassatım bhavetı aho vataham tadaı taram jıveyyam yadantaram essasıtvā va passasamı, passasıtva va assasamı Bhagavato sasanam manasıkareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa tı —ıme vuccantı bhıkkhave bhık khu appamatta vıharantı tıkkham maranasatım bhāventı asavınam khayaya tı [1] Evam catupancalopasankhadana mattam avıssasıyo parıtto jıvıtassa addha tı evam addhana parıcchedato maranam anussarıtabbam

(8) *Khanaparıttato* tı paramatthato hı atıparıtto satta nam jıvıtakkhano ekacıttappavattımatto yeva Yatha nama rathacakkam pavattamanam pı eken eva nemıppa desena pavattatı tıtthamanam pı eken eva tıtthatı evam eva ekacıttakkhanıkam sattanam jıvıtam tasmım cıtte nıruddhamatte satto nıruddho tı vuccatı Yath aha —*atıte cıttak hane jıvıttha na jīvatı na jīvıssatı anagate cıttak khane na jıvıttha na jīvatı jīvıssatı paccuppanne cıttakkha ne na jīvıttha jīvatı na jīvıssatı* tı [2]

Jıvıtam attabhavo ca sukhadukkha ca kevala
ekacıttasamāyutta lahuso vattate khano

Ye nıruddl a marantassa tıtthamanassa va ıdha
sabbe pı sadısa khandha gata appatısandhıya

Anıbbattena na jato paccuppannena jīvatı
cıttabhanga mato loko pannattı paramatthıya tı

Evam khanaparıttato maranam anussarıtabbam

Itı ımesam atthannam akaranam annatarannatarena anus sarato pı punappunam manasıkaravasena cıttam asevanam labhatı maranarammana satı santıtthatı nıvaranam vık khambhantı jhanangam patubhavantı Sabhavadhammatta pana samvejanıyatta ca arammanassa appanam appatva upacarappattam[3] eva jhanam hotı Lokuttarajjhanam pana

[1] A ıv 318 f (§ 11) [2] Not traced
[3] Bm upacaramattam eva *throughout*

dutiya catutthani ca aruppajjh u ani sabhavadhamme pi bhavanavisesena appanam papunanti Visuddhibh av u a nukkamavasena hi lokuttaram appanam papunati arumma natikkamabhavanavasena aruppam Appanapattass eva hi jhanassa arammanasamatikkamanamattam tattha hoti idha pana tad ubhayam pi natthi Tasma upacarapattam eva jhanam hoti Tad etam sati[1] balena upp annatta mara nasat ice eva sankham gacchati

Iman ca pana maranasatim anuyutto bhikkhu satatam appamatto hoti sabbabhavesu anabhiratisannam patila bhati, jivitanikantim jahati[2] papagarahi hoti asannidhiba hulo, parikkhare u vigatamalamacchero anicca an na c assa paricayam gacchati tad anusaren eva ca dukkha an na anattasanna ca upatthati

janti[1] *Amatam tesam, bhikkhave, paribhuttam aparibhuttam parihinam aparihinam viraddham aviraddham*[2] *yesam kayagatasati araddha* ti[3] evam Bhagavata anekehi akarehi pasamsitva —*katham bhāvitā, bhikkhave kayagatasati? Katham bahulikata mahapphala hoti mahanisamsa? Idha, bhikkhave bhikkhu arannagato va* ti[4] adina nayena anapanapabbam iriyapathapabbam, catu sampajannapabbam patikula [5]manasikarapabbam, dhatu manasikarapabbam nava sivathikapabbani ti[6] imesam cud dasannam pabbanam vasena kayagatasati kammatthanam niddittham tassa bhavananiddeso anuppatto

Tattha yasma iriyapathapabbam catusampajannapab bam dhatumanasikarapabban ti imani tini vipassanavasena vuttani nava sivathikapabbani[6] vipassananananesu yeva adinavanupassanavasena vuttani ya pi c ettha uddhuma takadisu samadhibhavana ijjheyya, sa asubhaniddese paka sita yeva

Anapanapabbam pana patikulamanasikarapabban ca iman ev ettha dve samadhivasena vuttani Tesu anapanapab bam anapanasativasena visum kammatthanam yeva Yam pan etam —*puna ca param, bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kayam uddham padatala adho kesamatthakatacapariyantam puram nanappakarassa asucino paccavekkhati atthi imasmim kaye kesa loma pe muttan* ti[7] evam matthalun gam atthiminjena sangahetva patil ulamanasikaravasena desitam dvattimsakarakammatthanam —idam idha kayagatasati ti adhippetam Tatthayam[8] pativannana pubbangamo bhavananiddeso —*imam eva kayan* ti imam catumahabhutikam[9] putikayam *Uddham padatala* ti padatalato upari *Adho kesa matthaka* ti esaggato hettha *Tacapariyantan* ti tiriyam tacaparicchinnam *Puram nanappakarassa asucino*

[1] *Following the contrary order in the positive and negative clauses to the P T S ed*
[2] P T S viruddham aviruddham S[b] araddham
[3] *A* i 43, 45 [4] *M* iii 89 [5] S[bh] patikk°
[6] B[hm] siv° [7] *D* ii 293 *M* i, 57
[8] S[b] Tatrayam. [9] S[bh] catummaha°

māse imam yeva sajjhāyam karothā ti dvattimsākārapālim adāsi Te kiñcāpi nesam dve tayo nikāyā pagunā, padakkhinaggāhitāya pana cattāro māse dvattimsākāram sajjhāyantā va sotāpannā ahesum Tasmā kammatthānam kathentena ācariyena antevāsiko vattabbo —pathamam tāva vācāya sajjhāyam karohī ti[1] Karontena ca tacapañcakādini paricchinditvā anulomapatilomavasena sajjhāyo kātabbo — *kesā, lomā, nakhā, dantā, taco* ti hi vatvā, puna patilomato taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam Tad anantaram vakkapañcake mamsam, nahāru,[2] atthi, atthimiñjam, vakkan ti vatvā, puna patilomato vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato papphāsapañcake hadayam, yakanam, kilomakam, pihakam, papphāsan ti vatvā, puna patilomato papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato matthalungapañcake antam, antagunam, udariyam, karīsam matthalungan ti vatvā, puna patilomato matthalungam, karīsam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato medachakke pittam, semham, pubbo, lohitam, sedo, medo ti vatvā puna patilomato medo, sedo, lohitam, pubbo, semham, pittam, matthalungam, karīsam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

Tato muttachakke assu, vasā, khelo, singhanikā, lasikā muttan ti vatvā, puna patilomato muttam, lasikā, singhānikā, khelo, vasā, assu, medo, sedo, lohitam, pubbo, semham, pittam, matthalungam, karīsam, udariyam, antagunam, antam, papphāsam, pihakam, kilomakam, yakanam, hadayam, vakkam, atthimiñjam, atthi, nahāru, mamsam, taco, dantā, nakhā, lomā, kesā ti vattabbam

---

[1] B^hm karotīti   [2] B^hm nhāru

Evam kalasatam kalasahassam kalasatasahassam pi va caya sajjhayo katabbo Vacasa sajjhayena hi kammatthana natan ti paguna hoti, na ito c ito ca cittam vidhavati k t thasa pakata honti, hatthasankhalika viya, vatipadapanti[1] viya ca khayanti

Yatha pana vacasa, tath eva manasa pi sajjhayo katabbo Vacasa sajjhayo hi manasa sajjhayassa paccayo hoti manasa sajjhayo lakkhanapativedhassa paccayo hoti

anupatipatiya manasikatabbam, na ekantarikaya Ekanta rikaya hi manasikaronto yatha nama akusalo puriso dvat timsapadam nissenim ekantarikaya arohanto kilantakayo patati, na arohanam sampadeti evam eva bhavanasampatti vasena adhigantabbassa assadassa anadhigama kilantacitto patati na bhavanam sampadeti Anupubbato manasikaron tena pi ca *natisighato* manasikatabbam Atisighato mana sikaroto[1] hi yatha nama tiyojanamaggam patipajjitva, ok kamanavissajjanam asallakkhetva, sighena javena satak khattum pi gamanagamanam karoto purisassa, kiñcapi addhanam parikkhayam gacchati atha kho pucchitva va gantabbam hoti, evam eva kevalam kiñcapi kammatthanam pariyosanam papunati, avibhutam pana hoti, na visesam ava hati tasma natisighato manasikatabbam

Yatha ca natisighato, evam *natisanikato* pi Atisanikato manasikaroto hi yatha nama tadahe va tiyojanamaggam[2] gantukamassa purisassa antaramagge rukkhapabbatatala kadisu[3] vilambamanassa maggo parikkhayam na gacchati, dviha tihena pariyosapetabbo hoti, evam eva kammattha nam pariyosanam na gacchati visesadhigamassa paccayo na hoti

Vikkhepapatibahanato ti kammatthanam vissajjetva bahid dha puthuttarammane cetaso vikkhepo patibahitabbo Ap patibahato hi yatha nama ekapadikam papatamaggam patipannassa purisassa akkamanapadam asallakkhetva ito c ito ca vilokayato padavaro virajjhati tato sataporise papate patitabbam hoti evam eva bahiddha vikkhepe sati kammatthanam parihayati paridhamsati tasma vikkhepapa tibahanato manasikatabbam

Pannattisamatikkamanato ti ya ayam kesa loma ti adika pannatti tam atikkamitva patikulan ti cittam thapetab bam Yatha hi udakadullabhakale manussa aranne uda panam disva, tattha talapannadikam kiñcid eva sannanam bandhitva tena sannanena agantva nahayanti ceva pivanti

---

1 Bhm °karonto 2 Sbh yojanam maggam

3 Sh *refers to* Sammoha (Vilasini) *as reading* rukkha pabbatagahanadisu

ca, yada pana nesam abhinhasancarena agati gatapadam pakatam hoti, tada saññanena kiccam na hoti icchiticchi takkhane gantva nahayanti ceva pivanti ca evam eva pubbabhage kesa loma ti pannattivasena manasikaroto patikulabhavo pakato hoti, atha kesa loma ti pannattim samatikkamitva patikulabhave yeva cittam thapetabbam

santhanam Puna paccagamane pı es e\a nayo Punap punam patıpatıyamanassa makkatassa ukkutthukkutthıt thane utthanam vıya punappunam manasıkaroto kesucı kesucı upatthatesu anupatthahante vıssajjetva upatthıtesu parıkammakaranam Anukkamena ekasmım talc nıpatıt\a tassa majjhe makulatalapannasucım dalham gahet\a vıjjhı yamanas a pı anutthanam \ıya avasane d\ısu upatthıtesu \o sutthutaram upatthatı [1] tam e\a punappunam manası karıtva appanaya uppadanam

Apara pı upama —yatha nama pındapatıko bhıkkhu d\at t msakulam gamam upanıssaya vasanto pathamagehe ye\a d\e bhıkkha labhıtva parato ekam vıssajjeyya puna dıvase t sso labhıtva parato d\e vıssajjeyya tatıyadıvase adımhı \e\a pattapuram labhıtva asanasalam gantva parıbhunjeyya e\amsampadam ıdam datthabbam Dvattımsakulagamo vıya hı dvattımsakaro Pındapatiko \ıya yogavacaro Tassa tam gamam upanıssaya vaso vıya vogıno d\att msakare parıkammakaranam Pathamagehe d\e bhıkkha labhıtva parato ekıssa vıssajjanam vıya dutıya dı\ase tısso labhıt\a parato d\ınnam vıssajjanam vıya ca manasıkaroto manası karoto anupatthahante vıssajjetva upatthıtesu upatthıtesu[2] yava kotthasadvaye parıkammakaranam tat yadı\ase adım hı \e\a pat apuram labhıt\a asanasala\am nısıdıt\a parı bhogo vıya dvısu yo sutthutaram upatthatı tam e\a punappunam manasıkarıtva appanaya uppadanam

Appanato tı appanakotthasato kesadısu ekekasmım kot thase appana hotı tı vedıtabba tı ayam [ev [3]] etth\ adhıp payo

Tayo ca suttanta tı *adhıcıttam sıtıbhavo bojjha galosalla* tı ıme tayo suttanta vırıyasamadhı\ojanattham \ dıtabba tı ayam ettha adhıppa\o

Tattha *adhıcıttamanuyuttena bhıkkhave bhıkkhu ta tını nımıttanı kalena kalam ma asıkatabbanı kale a kalam samadhınımıttam manasıkatabbam kalena kalam paggahanı mıttam*[4] *manasıkatabbam kalena kalam upekkha nımıttam*

---

[1] *So also* Bhm [2] Bhm *once only* [3] Sbh *omıt*

[4] *So all edıtıons* P T S *Ang* ed *has* paggaha°

manasikātabbam Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam kosajjāya samvatteyya Sace, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam paggahanimittam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam uddhaccāya samvatteyya Sace bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantam upekkhānimittam yeva manasikareyya, thānam tam cittam na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānam khayāya Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālam samādhinimittam paggahanimittam upekkhānimittam manasikaroti, tam hoti cittam muduñ ca kammaññañ[1] ca pabhassaran ca na ca pabhangu sammāsamādhiyati āsavānam khayāya

Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, suvannakāro vā suvannakarante vāsī vā ukkam bandhati, ukkam bandhitvā ukkāmukham ālimpeti, ukkāmukham ālimpetvā sandāsena jātarūpam gahetvā ukkāmukhe pakkhipitvā kalena kalam abhidhamati, kālena kālam udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhati — Sace, bhikkhave, suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsī vā tam jātarūpam ekantam abhidhameyya, thānam tam jatarūpam daheyya —Sace, bhikkhave, suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsī vā tam jātarūpam ekantam udakena paripphoseyya thānam tam jatārūpam nibbāyeyya —sace, bhikkhave suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsī vā tam jātarūpam ekantam ajjhupekkheyya, thānam tam jātarūpam na sammāparipakam gacheyya —Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, suvannakāro vā suvannakārantevāsī vā tam jātarūpam kālena kālam abhidhamati kālena kālam udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhati, tam hoti jātarūpam muduñ ca kammaññan[1] ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhangu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākankhati, yadi pattikāya, yadi kundalāya, yadi gīveyyāya,[2] yadi suvannamālāya, tañ c' assa attham anubhoti

nam Kesā hi vannasanthānato apatikūlā pi [siyum[1]], *gandhena* pana patikūlā veva Yathā hi daharassa kumārassa vaccam vannato haliddivannam, santhānato [pi[2]] haliddipindasanthānam, sankāratthāne chadditañ ca uddhumātakakālasunakhasariram vannato talapakkavannam, santhānato vattetvā vissatthamudingasanthānam, dāthā pi ssa sumanamakulasadisa ti ubhayam pi vannasanthānato siyā appatikūlam, gandhena pana patikūlam eva, evam kesā pi siyum vannasanthānato apatikūlā, gandhena pana patikūlā yevā ti Yathā pana asucitthāne gamanissandhena jātāni sūpeyyapannāni nāgarikamanussanam jegucchāni honti aparibhogāni, evam kesā pi pubbalohitamuttakarisapitta semhādi nissandena jātattā jegucchā ti idam nesam *āsayato* pātikulyam Ime ca kesa nāma gūtharāsimhi utthitakannikam viya ekatimsakotthāsarāsimhi jātā, te susānasankāratthānādisu jātasākam viya parikhādisu[3] jatakamalakuvalayādi puppham viya ca asucitthane jātattā paramajegucchā ti idam nesam *okāsato* pātikulyam

Yathā ca kesānam, evam sabbakotthāsānam vanna santhāna gandhāsayokāsavasena pañcadha patikūlatā va vatthapetabbā Vannasanthanadisokāsaparicchedavasena pana sabbe pi visum visum vavatthapetabbā

Tattha *lomā* tāva pakativannato na kesā viya asambhinnakālakā, kālapingalā pana honti Santhānato onataggā tālamūlasanthana Disato dvisu disāsu jāta, okāsato thapetva kesānam patitthitokāsañ ca hatthapādatalāni ca yebhuyyena avasesasarīravethanacamme jātā Paricchedato sarīravethanacamme likhāmattam[4] pavisitva patitthitena, hetthā attano mūlatalena, upari ākāsena, tiriyam aññamaññena paricchinnā Dve loma ekato natthī ti ayam nesam sabbhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Nakhā ti visatiyā nakhapattānam nāmam, te sabbe pi vannato seto Santhanato macchasakalikasanthānā Disato pādanakhā hetthimadisaya,[5] hatthanakha uparimadisāyā ti

[1] Sh *omits* [2] Bhm *omit* [3] Bhm parikkh°.
[4] Sh likha°. [5] Sbh °disāyam.

taco chiddavachiddakitakulavakasaṇṭhāno, sīsattaco pattat thavikasaṇṭhāno ti.

Tacapariggaṇhakena ca yogāvacarena *uttarotthato* paṭṭhāya uparimukham ñāṇam pesetvā paṭhamam tāva mukham pariyonandhitvā ṭhitacammam vavatthapetabbam. Tato nalāṭaṭṭhicammam, tato thavikāya pakkhittapattassa ca thavikāya ca antarena hattham iva sīsaṭṭhikassa ca sīsacammassa ca antarena ñāṇam pesetvā aṭṭhikena saddhim cammassa ekābaddhabhāvam viyojentena sīsacammam vavatthapetabbam. Tato khandhacammam, tato anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇahatthacammam. Atha ten' eva nayena vāmahatthacammam, tato piṭṭhicammam [tam[1]] vavatthapetvā anulomena paṭilomena ca dakkhiṇapādacammam, atha ten' eva nayena vāmapādacammam, tato anukkamen' eva vatthi-udara-hadaya-gīvācammāni vavatthapetabbāni. Atha gīvācammanantaram heṭṭhimahanucammam vavatthapetvā adharotthapariyosānam pāpetvā niṭṭhapetabbam. Evam oḷārikoḷārikam pariggaṇhantassa sukhumam pi pākaṭam hoti. Disato dvīsu disāsu jāto. Okāsato sakalasarīram pariyonandhitvā ṭhito. Paricchedato heṭṭhā patiṭṭhitatalena upari ākāsena paricchinno—ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva.

Maṃsaṃ ti nava maṃsapesisatāni. Tam sabbam pi vaṇṇato rattam kiṃsukapupphasadisam, saṇṭhānato jaṅghapiṇḍikamaṃsam tālapaṇṇapuṭabhattasaṇṭhānam,[2] ūrumaṃsam nisadapotasaṇṭhānam, ānisadamaṃsam uddhanakoṭisaṇṭhānam, piṭṭhimaṃsam tālagulapaṭalasaṇṭhānam, phāsukadvayamaṃsam[3] koṭṭhalikāya kucchiyam[4] tanumattikālepasaṇṭhānam, thanamaṃsam vaṭṭetvā[5] avakkhittamattikapiṇḍasaṇṭhānam, bāhudvayamaṃsam dvigunam katvā ṭhapitaniccammamahāmūsikasaṇṭhānam. Evam oḷārikoḷārikam pariggaṇhantassa sukhumam pi pākaṭam hoti. Disato dvīsu disāsu jātam. Okāsato [vī[6]]sādhikāni tīṇi aṭṭhisatāni

[1] Sbh *omit*
[2] Sbh tālapatta°
[3] Bhm pāsukā°
[4] Sbh poṭṭhali°
[5] Sbh ṭhatvā
[6] Sbh *omit*

anulimpitvā *thitam* Paricchedato hetthā atthisanghāte patitthitatalena, upari tacena, tiriyam aññamaññena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo, visabhāga paricchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Nahārū[1] *ti nava nahāru satāni* *Vannato sabbe pi na* hārū setā, santhanato nānā santhanā Etesu hi gīvāya uparimabhāgato[2] patthāya pañca mahānaharū sarīram vinaddhamānā purimapassena otinnā, pañca pacchimapassena, pañca dakkhinapassena, *pañca vāmapassena* [3]Dakkhinahattham vinaddhamanā pi hatthassa purimapassena pañca, pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vāmahattham vinaddhamānā Dakkhinapadam vinaddhamāna pi pādassa purimapassena pañca, pacchimapassena pañca, tathā vāmapādam vinaddhamānā pī ti evam sarīradhārakā nama satthi mahanaharu kāyam vinaddhamānā otinna Ye kandarā ti pi vuccanti, te sabbe pi kandalamakulasanthānā, aññe pana tam tam padesam ajjhottharitvā thita, tato sukhumatarā suttarajjuka santhanā, aññe tato sukhumatara putilatasanthanā, aññe tato sukhumatarā mahāvinātantisanthāna, aññe thulasuttakasanthānā *Hatthapadapitthīsu nahārū sakunapādasanthanā*, sīse nahārū darakānam sīsajalakasanthāna, pitthiyam naharū ātape pasarita allajalasanthānā Avasesa tam tam angapaccangānugatā nahārū sarire patimukkajalakañcuka santhānā *Disato* dvisu disāsu jata Okāsato sakalasarire atthīni abandhitvā thita Paricchedato hettha tinnam atthisatānam upari patitthitatalehi, upari mamsacammani āhacca thitappādesehi, tiriyam aññamaññena paricchinna Ayam nesam sabhagaparicchedo, visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Atthī ti thapetvā dvattimsadantatthīni, avasesani catu satthi hatthatthini, *catusatthi* padatthini, catusatthi mam sanissitāni mudu atthini, dve panhikatthini, ekekasmim pade dve dve gopphakatthini, dve janghatthīni, ekam jannukatthi, ekam ūratthi,[4] dve katitthini,[5] attharasa pitthikan

---

[1] Bhm nhāru (*alwa ys*)
[2] Sbh uparibh°
[3] Sh *inserts* pañca
[4] Bhm uruṭṭhi
[5] Bhm *katitthini*

takatthini[1] catuvisati phasukatthini[2] cuddasa uratthini, ekam hadayatthi dve akkhakatthini dve kottatthini dve bahatthini dve dve aggabahatthini satta givatthini dve hanukatthini ekam nasikatthi dve akkhatthini dve kan natthini ekam nalatatthi ekam muddhatthi nava sisaka palatthini ti evam timattani atthisatani Tani sabbani pi vannato setani santhanato nana santhanani Tattha hi aggapadanguli atthini katakabijasanthanani tad anantarani majjhapabbatthini panasatthi[3] santhanani mulapabbatthini panavasanthanani Pitthipadatthini kottitakandalakanda ra [4]rasisanthanani Panhikatthi ekatthitalaphalabijasantha nam Gopphakatthini bandhakilagolakasanthanani jan ghatthinam gopphakatthisu patitthitatthanam apanitataca sin likalirasanthanam[5] khuddakajanghatthikam dhanuka dandasanthanam mahantam milatasappapitthisanthanam jannukatthi ekato par kkhinaphenakasanthanam Tattha janghatthikassa patitthitatthanam ati[ti]khinaggagosinga santhanam[6] Uratthiduttacchitavasi [7]pharasudandasantha nam Tassa katitthimhi patitthitatthanam kilagolakasan thanam Tena katatthino[8] patitthitatthanam aggacchin namahapunnagaphalasanthanam Kati atthini[8] dve pi eka bandhani hutva kumbhakarika uddhana santhanani pati yekkam[9] kammarakutayottakasanthanani[10] Kotij am thitam anisadatthi adhomukham katva gahitasappaphanasantha nam sattasu thanesu[11] chiddavachiddam[12] Pitthikantakat thini abbhantarato uparuparithapitasisapattavethakasantha nani[13] Bahirato vattanavalisanthanani Tesam antarantara kakacadantasadisa dve tayo kantaka honti Catuvisatiya phasul atthisu [4] aparipunnani aparipunna asisanthanani pari

---

[1] Sb kanthakatthini [2] Bhm pasuk°
[3] Bhm pana° [4] Sbh °kanda Cf p 2ɔɔ
[5] Sl anapai ita° *but refers to reading given above*
[6] Bhm atikhin° [7] Bhm Urutthi°
[8] Bhm katit° [9] *So all editions* Cf *above* p 249
[10] Bhm °vottasan° [11] Bhm sattatthatthanesu
[12] Sbh °cchiddam [13] Sb °sisaka° Bhm °vedhaka°
[14] Bhm pasuka°

nam atthinam abbhantaragatam[1] velunaliyam pakkhittasedi ta mahavettaggasanthanam khuddanukhuddakanam abbhan taragatam veluyatthipabbesu[2] pakkhittasedita tanuvettag gasanthanam Disato dvisu disasu jatam Okasato atthinam abbhantare patitthitam Paricchedato atthinam abbhan taratalehi paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Vakkan ti ekabandhana dve mamsapindika Tam vannato mandarattam palibhaddakatthivannam, santhanato daraka nam yamakakilagolakasanthanam ekavantapatibaddha ambaphaladvayasanthanam va Disato uparimaya disaya jatam Okasato galavataka[3] nikkhantena ekamulena thokam, gantva dvidhabhinnena thulanaharuna vinibandham[4] hutva hadayamamsam parikkhipitva thitam Paricchedato vak kam vakkabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagapa ricchedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

yakanau ca uparı chadetva olambantam thıtam Parıcche dato papphasabhagena parıcchı nam Ayam assa sabhag parıcchedo vısabhagaparıcchedo pana kesasadıso yeva

Anta ı tı purısassa dvattımsa hatthnm[1] ıtthıya atthavı satı hattham[1] ekavısatıya thanesu obhagga antavatti Tad etam vannato setam sakkharasudhavannam Santhanato lohıtadonıyam abhujıtva thapıtasısacchınnasappasantha nam Dısato dvısu dısasu jatam Okasato uparı galavatake hettha ca karısamagge vımbandhıtta galavatakakarısamag gaparıyante sarırabbhantare thıtam Parıcchedato antabho gena parıcchınnam Ayam assa sabhagaparıcchedo vısa bhagaparıcchedo pana kesasadıso yeva

Aı tag ına ı tı antabhogatthanesu bandhanam Tam van nato setam dakasıtalıkamula[ka[2]]vannam Santhanato daka sıtalıkamulasanthanam eva Dısato dvısu dısasu jatam Okasato kuddalapharasu kammadını karontanam yanta kaddhanakale yantasuttakam ıva yantaphalakanı anta bhoge *ekato agalante abandhıtva padapunchanarajjuman* dalakassa antara samsıbbıtva[3] thıtarajjuka vıya ekavısa tıya antabhoganam antara thıtam Parıcchedato antaguna bhagena parıcchınnam Ayam assa sabhagaparıcchedo vısabhagaparıcchedo pana kesasadıso yeva

Udarıyan tı udare bhavam asıtapıtakhayıtasayıtam Tam vannato ajjhohataharavannam Santhanato parıssavane sı thılabandhatandulasanthanam Dısato uparımaya dısaya jatam[4] Okasato udare thıtam Udaram nama ubhato nıppı lıyamanassa allasatakassa majjhe sanjataphotakasadısam antapatalam bahı mattam[5] anto mamsakasambupalıve thanakılıttbapavarakapuppha[ka[6]]sadısam kuthıtapanasata cassa abbhantarasadısan tı pı vattum vattatı Yattha tak kotaka ganduppadaka talahıraka sucımukhaka patatantuka[7] suttaka ıcc evam adı dvattımsakulappabheda kımayo akula vyakula sandasandacarıno hutva nıvasantı ye[8] panabhoja

[1] S^h hattha
[2] S^bh omıt
[3] B^hm tam sıb°
[4] B^hm thıtam
[5] B^hm mattham
[6] S^bh omıt
[7] B^hm °tanta
[8] S^bh ye pana pana°

nīdimhi avijjamāno ullanghitvā viravantā hadayamamsam abhiharanti, pānabhojanādi ajjhoharanavelāyañ[1] ca[te[2]] uddhammukhā[3] hutvā paṭhamajjhohaṭe dve tayo ālope turitaturitā vilumpanti [4] Yam tesam kimmam sutigharam vaccakuṭi gilānasalā susānañ ca hoti, yattha seyyathāpi nāma caṇḍālagāmadvāre candanikāya nidāghasamaye thul laphusitake[5] deve vassante udakena vuyhamānam mutta ka risa camma aṭṭhi nahāru khaṇḍa khela singhānika lohitappa bhuti nānākunapajatam nipatitvā kaddamodakaluhtam dviha tihaccayena sañjātakimikulam suriyatapasantapavegakuthitam uparupari phenabubbulake[6] muñcantam abhinilavannam paramaduggandhajegucchām neva upagantum na daṭṭhum araharūpatam āpajjitva titthati, pageva ghayitum vā sayitum vā,—evam eva nānappakārapanabhojanadi danta musalasañcunnitam jivhā hatthaparivattitam khelalalapalibuddham tan khanam yeva[7] vigatavannagandharasadi sam padam tantavāyakhalisuvānavamathusadisam nipatitvā pittasemhavātapalivethitam hutvā udaraggisantapavegaku thitam kimikulakulam uparūparipheṇabubbulakani[8] muñcantam paramakasambuduggandha jegucchabhāvam apajjitva titthati, yam sutvā pi panabhojanadisu amanuññata santhati, pageva paññācakkhuna avaloketvā Yattha ca patitam panabhojanādi pañcadha vivekam gacchati, ekam bhāgam panaka khadanti, ekam bhagam udaraggi jhapeti, eko bhago muttam hoti, eko bhāgo karisam, eko bhago rasabhavam apajjitvā sonitamamsādini[8] upabruhayati Paricchedato u larapatalena ceva udariyabhagena ca paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesa sadiso yeva

Karīsan ti vaccam Tam vannato yebhuyyena ajjhoha taharavannam eva hoti Santhanato okasasanthanam Di sato heṭṭhimaya disaya jatam Okasato pakkasaye thitam Pakkasayo nama hettha nabhipiṭṭhikantakamulānam antare

---

[1] Sbh °haranavelaya
[2] Sbh omit
[3] Sbh uddhamukha
[4] Bhm vilupp°
[5] Bhm thula°
[6] Bhm °pupphula°.
[7] Bhm tam khanavigata°
[8] Sh sonita°

antavasane ubbedhena aṭṭhangulamatto velunalikasadiso Yattha seyyatha pi nama upari bhumibhage patitam vassodakam ogalitva hettha bhumibhagam puretva titthati, evam eva yam kinci amasaye patitam panabhojanadikam udaraggina phenuddehakam pakkam pakkam nisadaya pisi tam iva sanhabhagam apajjitva antabilena ogalitva [ogalitva[1]] omaddritva velupabbe pakkhipitvamanapandumattika viya san nicitam hutva titthati Paricchedato pakkasayapatalena ceva karisabhagena ca paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhaga paricchedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Matthalungan ti sisakatahabbhantare thitamiñjarasi Tam vannato setam ahicchattakapindavannam, dadhibhavam asampattam duṭṭhakhiravannan ti pi vattum vattati San thanato okasasanthanam Disato uparimaya disaya jatam Okasato sisakatahabbhantare cattaro sibbanimagge[2] nissaya samodhanetva thapita cattaro pitthapinda viya samohitam titthati Paricchedato sisakatahassa abbhantaratalehi ceva matthalungabhagena ca paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhaga paricchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Pittan ti dve pittani baddhapittan ca abaddhapittan ca Tattha baddhapittam vannato bahalamadhukatelavannam Abaddhapittam milata[3] akulipupphavannam [4] Santhanato ubhayam pi okasasanthanam Disato baddhapittam upari maya disaya jatam itaram dvisu disasu jatam Okasato abaddhapittam thapetva kesa loma danta nakhanam mam savinimuttatthanañ ceva thaddhasukkhacamman ca uda kam iva telabindu avasesasariram vyapetva thitam yamhi kupite akkhini pitakani honti *bhamanti gattam* kampati kandayati baddhapittam hadayapapphasanam antare ya kanamamsam nissaya patitthite mahakosatakikosakasadise pittakosake thitam yamhi kupite satta ummattaka honti, vipallattacitta hirottappam chaddetva akatabbam karonti abhasitabbam bhasanti, acintitabbam cintenti Pariccheda dato pittabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo, visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

[1] S^bh *omit*
[2] B^hm sibbini°
[3] B^hm mitata°
[4] B^hm akuli°

Semham ti sarirabbhantare ekapattapurappamanam[1] semham Tam vannato setam nagabalapannarasavannam Santhanato okasasanthanam Disato uparimaya disaya jatam Okasato udarapatale thitam, yam panabhojanadi ajjhoharanakale, seyyatha pi nama udake sevalapanakam katthe va kathale va patante chijjitva dvidha hutva puna ajjhottharitva titthati evam eva panabhojanadimhi nipatante chijjitva dvidha hutva puna ajjhottharitva titthati yamhi ca mandibhute pakkagandho viya putikukkutandam va ca udaram paramajegucchan kunapagandham hoti tato u gatena ca gandhena uddeko[3] pi mukham pi duggandham putikunapasadisam hoti So ca puriso apehi duggandham vayasiti[4] vattabbatam apajjati yan ca vaddhitva bahalattam apannam pidhanaphalakam iva vaccakutiyam udarapatalassa abbhantare yeva kunapagandham sannirumbhitva titthati Paricchedato semhabhagena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Pubbo ti putilohitavasena pavattapubbam Tam vannato pandupalasavanno matasarire pana putibahalacamavanno hoti Santhanato okasasanthano Disato dvisu disasu hoti Okasato pana pubbassa okaso nama nibaddho natthi yattha so sannicito titthेyya Yatra yatra khanukantakapaharanaggijaladihi abhihate sarirappadese lohitam santhahitva paccati gandapilakadayo va uppajjanti tatra tatra titthati Paricchedato pubbabhagena paricchinno Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Lohitan ti dve lohitani sannicitalohitan ca samsaranalohitan ca Tattha sannicitalohitam [vannato[5]] nipakkabahalalakharasavannam samsaranalohitam acchalakharasavannam Santhanato ubhayam pi okasasanthanam Disato sannicitalohitam uparimaya disaya jatam itaram dvisu disasu jatam Okasato samsaranalohitam thapetva kesalomadantanakhanam mamsavinimuttatthanan ceva thaddhasukkhacamman ca dhammanijalanusarena sabbam upadinnasariram pharitva thitam Sannicitalohitam yakanatthanassa hetthabhagam

[1] Bhm ekapattha° [2] Bh °balasa° [3] Sh udreko
[4] Sb vayatiti [5] Sh *inserts*

puretva ekapattapuramattam[1] hadayav ikkapapphasanam upari thokam thokam paggharantam v akka hadaya yakana papphase temayamanam thitam Tasmim hi vakka hadaya dini atemente satta pipasita honti Paricchedato lohitabha gena paricchinnam Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visa bhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Sedo ti lomakupadihi paggharanaka apodhatu So van nato vippasannatilatelavanno Santhanato okasasanthano Disato dvisu disasu jato Okasato sedassa okaso nama nibad dho natthi yattha so lohitam viya sada titheyya Yada pana aggisantapa suriyasantapa utuvikaradihi sariram san tappati[2] tada udakato abbulhamatta [3]visamacchinnabhisa mulalakumudanalakalapo viya sabbakesalomakupavivarehi paggharati Tasma tassa santhanam pi kesalomakupavivara nam vasen eva[4] veditabbam Sedaparigganhakena ca yo gina kesalomakupavivare puretva thitavasen eva sedo ma nasikatabbo Paricchedato sedabhagena paricchinno Ayam *assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesa* sadiso yeva

Medo ti thinasineho So vannato phalitahaliddivanno Santhanato thulasarirassa tava cammaman santare thapita hal ddivannadukulapilotikasanthano ti kisasarirassa jan ghamamsam urumamsam pitthikantakanissitam pitthimam sam udaravattimamsan ti etani nissava diguna tigunam katva thapitahaliddivannadukulapilotikasanthano Disato dvisu disasu jato Okasato thulassa[5] sakalasariram pharitva kisassa janghamamsadini nissaya thito Yam sinehasankham gatam pi paramajeguccl atta neva muddhani telatthaya na nasateladinam atthaya ganhanti Paricchedato hettha mamsena upari cammena tiriyam medabhagena paricchin no[6] Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Ass u ti akkhihi paggharanaka apodhatu Tam vannato vippasannatilatelavannam Santhanato okasasanthanam

---

[1] Bhm °pittha° [2] Bhm santapati Cf *M* i 188
[3] Bhm abbulha° [4] Bhm yeva vasena
[5] *So also* Sbh [6] Bhm paricchinnam

Disato uparimaya disaya jatam Okasato akkhikupakesu thitam Na c etam, pittakosake pittam iva, akkhikupakesu sada sannicitam titthati Yada pana satta somanas ajata mahahasitam hasanti domanassaj ita rodanti paridevanti tatharupam va visamaharam aharanti yada ca nesam ak khini dhumarajapamsul adihi abhihannanti, tada etehi somanassadomanassavisabhagaharautuhi samatthahitv i ak khikūpake puretv a titthati va paggharati va Assupanig ganhakena ca yogina akkhikupake puretva thitavasen eva pariggahitabbam Paricchedato assubhagena paricchin nam Ayam as a sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Vasā ti vilinasineho Sa vannato nalikeratelavanna Acame asittatelavanna ti pi vattum vattati Santhanato na hanakale pasanna udakassa uparipariibbhamantasinehabindu vi satasanthana Disato dvisu disasu jata Okasato ye bhuyyena hatthatala hatthapitthi padatala padapitthi nasa puta nalata amsakutesu thita Na c esa etesu okasesu sada vilina va hutva titthati, yada pana aggisantapa suriyasan tapa utuvisabhaga dhatuvisabhagehi te padesa usmaja ta[1] honti, tada tattha nahanakale pasanna udakuparisinehabindu vissato viya, ito c ito ca sañcarati Paricchedato vasabha gena paricchinna Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo, visabhaga paricchedo pana kesasadiso yeva

Kelo ti antomukhe phenamissa apodhatu So vannato seto phenavanno Santhanato okasasanthano, phenasanthano ti pi vattum vattati *Disato uparimaya disaya jato Okasato* ubhohi kapolapassehi oruyha[2] jivhaya thito *Na c esa ettha* sada sannicito hutva titthati yada pana satta tatharupam aharam passanti va saranti va unhatittakatukalonambila nam va kiñci mukhe thapenti yada va nesam hadayam agilayati, kismiñcid eva va jigucchha uppajjati, tada khelo uppajjitva ubhohi kapolapass ehi oruyha[2] jivhaya santhati Aggajivhaya c esa tanuko hoti, mulajivhaya bahalo Mu khe pakkhittañ ca puthukam va tandulam va annam va kinci kh daniyam nadipuline khatakupakasalilam viya parik

[1] Bhm usma°   [2] Bhm oruyha

[1]hayam agacchanto va temetum samattlo hoti Paricche dato khelabhagena paricchinno Ayam assa sabhagaparic chedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va

Singhanika ti matthalungato paggharanaka asuci Sa vannato tarunatalatthi unjavanna Santhanato oka san thana Disato uparimaya disaya jata Okasato nasapute purctva thita Na c esa ettha sada san ncita hutva titthati Atha kho yatha nama puriso padumimpatte dadhim ban dhitva hettha kantakena vijjheyya athanena chiddena adhimuttam galitva bahi pateyya evam eva yada satta rodanti visabhagahara utuvasena va sanjatadhatukkhobha honti tada anto sisato putisemhabhavam apannam mattha lungam galitva talumatthakavivarena otaritva nasapute[1] puretva titthati va paggharati va Singhanika parigganha kena ca yogina nasapute puretva thitaasen eva parig ganhitabba Paricchedato singhanikabhagena paricchinna Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va

Lasika ti sarirasandhinam abbhantare picchilakunapam Sa vannato kanikaranıyyasavanna Santhanato okasasan thana Disato dvisu disasu jata Okasato atthisandhinam *abbhanjanakiccam sadhayamana asitisatasandhinam abbhan* tare thita Yassa c esa manda hoti tassa utthahantassa nisidantassa abhikkamantassa patikkamantassa saminjan tassa pasarentassa atthikani katakatayanti accharas d dam karonto viya sancarati ekayojana dviyojanamattam addhanam gatassa vayodhatu kuppati gattani dukkhanti Yassa pana bahuka honti tassa utthana nisajjadisu na atthini katakatayanti digham pi addhanam gatassa na vayodhatu kuppati na gattani dukkhanti Paricchedato lasikabhagena paricchinna Ayam assa sabhagaparicchedo visabhagaparicchedo pana kesasadiso va

Muttan ti vannato masakharodakavannam Santhanato adhomukhatthapita udakakumbha abbhantaragata udaka santhanam Disato hetthimaya disaya jatam Okasato vat thissa abbhantare thitam Vatthi nama vatthiputo vuccati Yattha seyyathapi candanikayam[2] pakkhitte amukhe rava

[1] Sbh nasa° [2] Bhm candanikaya

nagghāṭe candimasūriyo pavisati na c' assa pavisanamaggo paññāyati evam eva āturato muttam pavisati na c' assa pavisanamaggo paññāyati nikkhamanamaggo pana pākaṭo hoti. Yamhi ca muttassa bharite pasāvam karomā ti sattānam āyūhanam hoti. Paricchedato vatthi abbhantarena c' eva muttabhāgena ca paricchinnam. Ayam assa sabhāgaparicchedo visabhāgaparicchedo pana kesādīso va.

Evam hi kesādike koṭṭhāse vaṇṇasaṇṭhānadisokāsaparicchedavasena vavatthapetvā anupubbato nātisīghato ti ādinā nayena vaṇṇasaṇṭhānagandhāsayokāsavasena pañcadhā paṭikūlā! paṭikūlā! ti manasikaroto paṇṇattisamatikkamāvasāne seyyathāpi cakkhumato purisassa dvattimsa vaṇṇānam kusumānam ekasuttaka¹ganthitam mālam olokentassa sabbapupphāni apubbāpariyam iva pākaṭāni honti evam eva atthi imasmim kāye kesā ti imam kāyam olokentassa sabbe te dhammā apubbāpariyā va pākaṭā honti. Tena vuttam manasikārakosallakathāyam ādikammikassa hi kesā ti manasikaroto manasikāro gantvā muttan ti imam pariyosānakoṭṭhāsam eva āhacca tiṭṭhatī ti. Sace pana bahiddhā pi manasikāram upasamharati ath' assa evam sabbakoṭṭhāsesu pākaṭībhūtesu āhiṇḍantā manussatiracchānādayo sattākāram vijahitvā koṭṭhāsarāsivasen' eva upaṭṭhahanti tehi ca ajjhohariyamānam pānabhojanādi koṭṭhāsarāsimhi pakkhipiyamānam iva upaṭṭhāti. Ath' assa anupubbamuñcanādivasena paṭikūlā! paṭikūlā! ti punappunam manasikaroto anukkamena appanā uppajjati. Tattha kesādīnam vaṇṇasaṇṭhānadisokāsaparicchedavasena upaṭṭhānam uggahanimittam, sabbākārato paṭikūlavasena upaṭṭhānam paṭibhāganimittam. Tam āsevato bhāvayato vuttanayena asubhakammaṭṭhānesu viya paṭhamajjhānavasen' eva appanā uppajjati. Sa yassa eko va koṭṭhāso pākaṭo hoti ekasmim vā koṭṭhāse appanam patvā puna aññasmim yogam na karoti tassa eka va uppajjati. Yassa pana aneke koṭṭhāsā pākaṭā honti ekasmim vā jhānam patvā puna aññasmim pi yogam karoti, tassa, Mallakattherassa viya koṭṭhāsagaṇanāya paṭhamajjhānāni nibbattanti.

¹ Sbh ekasuttake

So kır ayasma Dıghabhanaka Abhayattheram hatthe gahetva —avuso Abhaya! ımam tava panham ugganha hı tı vatva aha Mallakatthero dvattımsa kotthasesu dvat tımsaya pathamajjhanalabhı sace rattım ekam dıva ekam samapajjatı atırekaddhamasena puna sampajjatı Sace pana devasıkam ekam samapajjatı atırekamasena puna sampaj jatıtı Evam pathamajjhanavasena ıjjhamanam pı c etam kammatthanam vannasanthanadısu satıbalena ıjjhanato ka yagatasatı tı vuccatı

Iman ca kayagata satım anuyutto bhıkkhu aratıratısaho hotı na ca nam aratı[ratı sahatı[1]] Uppannam aratım abhı bhuyya abhıbhuyya vıharatı bhayabheravasaho hotı, na ca nam bhayabheravam sahatı uppannabhayabheravam abhı bhuyya abhıbhuyya vıharatı *khamo hotı sıtassa unhassa pe panaharanam adhıvasakajatıko hotı*[2] kesadınam vannabhedam nıssaya catunnam jhananam labhı hotı cha abhıñña patıvıjjhatı

Tasma have appamatto anuyunjetha pandıto
evam anekānısamsam ımam kayagatasatın tı

Idam kayagata satıyam vıtthārakathāmukham

3 *Ānapa asatı*[3]

Idam yan tam Bhagavata *ayam pı kho bhıkkhave anapa nasatı samādhı bhavıto bahulıkato santo ceva panīto ca ase canako ca sukho ca vıharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhapetı vupasametī* tı[4] evam pasam sıtva —*katham bhavıto ca bhıkkhave anapanasatı samadhı? Katham bahulīkato santo ceva panīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vıharo uppannuppanne ca papake akusale dhamme thanaso antaradhapetı vupasametı?*[5] *Idha bhıkkhave bhıkkhu aran nagato va rukkhamulagato va sunnagaragato vā nısīdatı pal lankam abhujıtvā ujum kayam panıdhaya parımukham satım*

[1] Bhm aratı *only* [2] *M* ı, 10
[3] Bhm °ssatı *always* [4] *S* v, 321
[5] *Ibıd* 322 *For the followıng see ıbıd* p 311 f

upatthapetva so sato va assasati, sato va passasati dīghaṃ va assasanto dīghaṃ assasamī ti pajānati, dīghaṃ vā passasanto . pe rassaṃ va assasanto pe rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmī ti pajānati Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī ti sikkhati Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī ti sikkhati passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati Pītipaṭisaṃvedī Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ cittapaṭisaṃvedī Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ Samādahaṃ cittaṃ Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Aniccānupassī Virāgānupassī Nirodhānupassī Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati, paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati ti evaṃ solasavatthukaṃ anapanasatikammatthanam niddittham

Tassa bhavananayo anuppatto So pana yasma palivan nananusaren eva vuccamano sabbakaraparipuro hoti, tasma ayam ettha palivannana pubbangamo niddeso

Kathaṃ bhāvito ca, bhikkhave anapanasati samadhi ti[1] ettha tava *kathan* ti anapanasatisamadhibhavananam na nappakarato vittharetukamyata puccha *Bhavito ca, bhikkhave, anapānasati samādhi* ti nanappakarato vittharetukam yataya putthadhammanidassanam *Kathaṃ bahulikato pe vupasameti* ti ettha pi es eva nayo

Tattha *bhavito* ti uppadito, vaddhito va

Anāpanasati samadhi ti anapanapariggahikayasatiya saddhim sampayutto samadhi, anapanassatiyam[2] va samadhi anapanasati samadhi

Bahulīkato ti punappunam kato

Santo ceva panīto ca ti santo ceva panito ceva ubhayattha eva saddena niyamo veditabbo Kim vuttam hoti ? Ayam hi, yatha asubhakammatthanam kevalam pativedhavasena santañ ca panitan ca, olarikarammanatta pana patikularammanatta ca *arammanavasena* neva santam, na panitam, na evam kenaci pariyayena asanto va apanito[3] va, atha kho arammanasantataya pi santo vupasanto nibbuto pativedhasankhata angasantataya pi, arammanapanitataya pi panito

---

[1] *S* v, 322, *also* 316 [2] *So all editions* [3] Sbh appan°

atittikaro angapamtataya pi ti tena vuttam *santo ceva panīto cā* ti

Asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro ti ettha pana nassa secanan ti asecanako anasittako abbokinno patiyekko[1] avemko Natthi ettha parikammena va upacarena va santata, adi samannaharato pabhuti attano sabhaven eva santo ca panito ca ti attho Keci pana *asecanako* ti anasittako ojavanto sabhaven eva madhuro ti vadanti Evam ayam secanako ca appitappitakkhane kayikacetasikasukhapatilabhaya samvat tanato *sukho ca viharo* ti veditabbo

Uppannuppanne ti avikkhambhite avikkhambhite [2]

Papake ti lamake

Akusale dhamme ti akosallasambhute dhamme *Thanaso antaradhapetī* ti khanen eva antaradhapeti vikkhambheti *Vupasameti* ti sutthu upasameti nibbedhabhagiyatta va anupubbena ariyamaggavuddhippatto samacchindati, patip passambheti ti vuttam hoti

Ayam pan ettha sankhepattho —Bhikkhave kena paka rena ken akarena kena vidhina bhavito anapanasati sama dhi ? Kena pakarena bahulikato santo ceva pe vupasameti ti Idani tam attham vittharento *idha bhik khave* ti[3] adim aha

Tattha *idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu* ti bhikkhave imasmim sasane bhikkhu Ayam hi ettha *idha* saddo sabbappakara anapanasati samadhi nibbattakassa puggalassa sannissaya bhutasasanaparidipano aññasasanassa tathabhavapatise dhano ca Vuttam h' etam *idh eva bhikkhave, samano pe sunnaparappavada samanehi anne* ti [4] Tena vuttam imasmim sasane bhikkhu ti

Arannagato vā pe sunnagāragato vā ti idam assa anapanasati samadhi bhavananurupasenasanapariggahapari dipanam Imassa hi bhikkhuno digharattam rupadisu aram manesu anuvisatam cittam anapanasati samadhi aramma nam abhiruhitum na icchati kutaponayuttaratho viya uppatham eva dhavati Tasma seyyathapi nama gopo

---

[1] *So all editions* Cf p 249, n 7 [2] Sbh *do not repeat*
[3] *S* v, 311 [4] *M* i 63 *A* ii, 238

kūṭadhenuyā khīram pivitvā vaddhitam kūṭavaccham dametukāmo dhenuto apanetvā ekamante mahantam thambham nikhanitvā tattha yottena bandheyya, ath' assa so vaccho, ito c' ito ca vipphanditvā palāyitum asakkonto, tam eva thambham upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, evam eva imunā pi bhikkhunā dīgharattam rūpārammaṇādirasapānavaddhitam duṭṭhacittam dametukāmena rūpādi ārammaṇato apanetvā araññam vā . pe suññāgāram vā pavesetvā[1] tattha assāsapassāsathambhe satiyottena bandhitabbam Evam assa tam cittam ito c' ito ca vipphanditvā pi pubbe āciṇṇārammaṇam alabhamānam satiyottam chinditvā palāyitum asakkontam, tam ev' ārammaṇam upacārappanāvasena upanisīdati ceva upanipajjati ca Ten' āhu Porāṇā —

Yathā thambhe nibbandheyya, vaccham damam naro idha

Bandheyy' evam sakam cittam satiyārammaṇe dalhan ti[2]

Evam assa tam senāsanam bhāvanānurūpam hoti Tena vuttam idam assa ānāpānasati samādhi bhāvanānurūpasenāsanapariggahaparidīpanan ti

Athavā yasmā idam kammaṭṭhānappabhede pubbabhūtam[3] sabbaññubuddha[4] paccekabuddha buddhasāvakānam visesādhigamadiṭṭhadhammasukhavihārapadaṭṭhānam ānāpānasati-kammaṭṭhānam itthi purisa hatthi assādisaddasamākulam gāmantam apariccajitvā na sukaram bhāvetum, saddakaṇṭakattā jhānassa,[5]—agāmake pana araññe sukaram yogāvacare idam kammaṭṭhānam pariggahetvā ānāpānacatukkajjhānam nibbattetvā tad eva padakam katvā saṅkhāre sammasitvā aggaphalam arahattam sampāpuṇitum, tasmā 'ssa anurūpasenāsanam dassento Bhagavā araññagato vā ti ādim āha

Vatthuvijjācariyo[6] viya hi Bhagavā So, yathā vatthu-

---

[1] S^b pavitthā, S^h pavisitvā [2] Not traced

[3] B^hm muddhabhūtam S^b refers to a B edition reading khuddhabhūtam. [4] So S^b, S^b B^hm read sabbabuddha-.

[5] A. v, 133-135 Cf Points of Controversy, p 331

[6] Cf. D. i, 9, 12; ii, 87.

vijjācariyo nagarabhūmim passitvā suṭṭhu upaparikkhitvā ettha nagaram māpethā ti upadisati, sotthinā ca nagare niṭṭhite rājakulato mahāsakkāram labhati, evam eva yogāvacarassa anurūpasenāsanam upaparikkhitvā ettha kammaṭṭhanam anuyuñjitabban ti upadisati, tato tattha kammaṭṭhānam anuyuttena yogināk amena arahatte patte. Sammāsambuddho vata so Bhagavā ti mahantaṃ sakkāram labhati

Ayam pana bhikkhu dīpisadiso ti vuccati. *Yathā* hi mahādīpirājā *araññe tiṇagahanam vā vanagahanaṃ vā pabbatagahanam vā nissāya nilīyitvā* vanamahisa [1]gokaṇṇa sūkarādayo *mige gaṇhāti, evam eva* ayaṃ araññādisu kammaṭṭhānam anuyuñjanto bhikkhu yathākkamena sotāpatti sakadāgāmi anāgāmi arahattamagge ceva ariyaphalañ ca gaṇhātī ti veditabbo. Ten' āhu Porānā —

> *Yathā pi dīpiko nāma nilīyitvā gaṇhati mige,*
> *tath' evāyam Buddhaputto yuttayogo vipassako*
> *araññam pavisitvāna gaṇhāti phalam uttaman* ti [2]

Ten' assa parakkamajavayoggabhūmim araññasenāsanam dassento Bhagavā *araññagato vā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *araññagato* ti—*araññam nāma nikkhamitvā bahi indakhīlā sabbam etam araññan* ti[3] ca *āraññakam nāma senāsanam pañcadhanusatikam*[4] *pacchiman* ti[5] ca evam vuttalakkhanesu araññesu yam kiñci pavivekasukham araññam gato

Rukkhamūlagato ti rukkhasamīpam gato

Suññāgāragato ti suññam vivittokāsam gato. Ettha ca, thapetvā araññañ ca rukkhamūlañ ca, avasesasattavidha senāsanam gato di suññāgāragato ti vattum vattati

---

[1] Bhm °mahimsa°.

[2] Cf *Mil* 369. *The prose identical in both works is in italics In Mil*, mahādīpirājā *is* mahārājadīpiko Nāgasena *ascribes the verses to the* Therā dhammasangāhakā. *This identification of the last section of the Milinda with the sayings of the* Porānas *is of great interest*

[3] *Pts* i, 176 *P.T S. text has* araññan ti nikkhamitvā . . .

[4] Cf. *D* ii, 178. [5] *Not traced*

Evam assa ututtayanukulam dhatucariyanukulan ca anapanasatibhavananurupam senasanam upadisitva alinanuddhaccapakkhikam[1] santam iriyapatham upadisanto *nisidati* ti aha. Ath' assa nisajjaya dalhabhavam assasapassasanam pavattanasukhatam arammanapariggahupayan ca dassento *pallankam abhujitva* ti adim aha.

Tattha *pallankan* ti samantato urubaddhasanam.

Ābhujitva ti bandhitva.

Ujum kayam panidhaya ti uparimasariram ujum thapetva attharasapitthikantake kotiya kotim patipadetva. Evam hi nisidantassa cammamamsanharuni na panamanti. Ath' assa ya tesam panamanappaccaya[2] khane khane vedana uppajjeyyum, ta na uppajjanti. Tasu anuppajjamanasu cittam ekaggam hoti, kammatthanam na paripatati[3], vuddhim phatim upagacchati.

Parimukham satim upatthapetva ti kammatthanabhimukham satim thapayitva. Athava *pari* ti pariggahattho, *mukhan* ti niyyanattho, *sati* ti upatthanattho, tena vuccati *parimukham satin* ti. Evam Patisambhidayam vuttanayena p' ettha attho datthabbo[4]. Tatrayam sankhepo—pariggahitaniyyanasatim katva ti.

tavanto *Assāso* ti bahi nikkhamanavāto *Passāso* ti anto pavisanavāto ti Vinayaṭṭhakathāyam vuttam Suttantatthakathāsu pana uppatipātiyā āgatam. Tattha sabbesam pi gabbhaseyyakānam mātukucchito nikkhamanakāle pathamam abbhantaravāto bahi nikkhamati, pacchā bāhiravato sukhumarajam gahetvā abbhantaram pavisanto tālum āhacca nibbayati —evam tāva assāsapassāsā veditabbā Yā pana tesam dīgha rassaṭā, sā addhānavasena veditabbā Yatha hi okāsaddhānam pharitvā thitam udakam vā vālikā vā dīgham udakam dīghā valikā, rassam udakam rassā vā likā ti vuccati, evam cunnavicunnā pi assāsapassāsā hatthisarire ca ahisarīre ca tesam attabhāvasankhātam dīgham addhānam sanikam pūretvā sanikam eva nikkhamanti, tasmā dīgha ti vuccanti Sunakha sasādinam attabhāvasankhātam rassam addhānam sīgham pūretvā sīgham eva nikkhamanti, tasmā rassā ti vuccanti Manussesu pana keci hatthiahi adayo viya kaladdhānavasena dīgham assasanti ca passasanti ca, keci sunakha sasādayo viya rassam, tasmā tesam kālavasena dīgham addhānam nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca te dīghā, ittaram addhānam nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca rassā ti veditabbā Tatrāyam bhikkhu navahi ākārehi dīgham assasanto passasanto ca dīgham assasāmi passasāmi ti pajānati —evam pajānato c' assa eken ākarena kāyanupassanā satipatthānabhāvanā sampajjati ti veditabbā

Yath' āha Patisambhidāyam[1] —*katham dīgham assasanto . dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti, dīgham passasanto dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti? Dīgham assāsam addhānasankhāte assasati, dīgham passāsam addhānasankhāte passasati, dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasati pi passasati pi, dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasato pi passasato pi chando uppajjati Chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsam addhānasankhāte assasati, chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham passāsam . . pe . . dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasati pi passasati pi, chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasankhāte assasato pi passasato pi pāmojjam uppajjati.*

[1] *Pts.* i, 177.

Pamojjavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assasam addhāna sankhāte assasati pamojjavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham passasam pe dīgham assasapassasam addhanasankhate assasati pi passasati pi pamojjavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhanasankhate assasato pi passasato pi dīgham assasapassasa cittam vivattati[1] *upekkha santhāti Imehi navahi ākārehi dīgham assasapassāsa kāyo upatthanam sati anupassana nanam kayo upatthanam no sati, sati upatthanan ceva sati ca taya satiya tena nanena tam kayam anupassati tena vuccati kaye kayanupassanā satipatthānabhavanā* ti

Esa nayo rassapade pi Ayam pana viseso —yatha ettha dīgham assasam addhanasankhate ti vuttam evam idha rassam assasam ittarasankhate assasati ti agatam Tasma rassavasena yava *tena vuccati kaye kayanupassana satipatthanabhavanā* ti, tava vojetabbam Evam ayam addhana vasena ittaravasena ca imehi akarehi assasapassase pajanan to *dīgham va assasanto dīgham assasamī ti pajanati* pe *rassam va passasanto rassam passasamī ti pajanati* ti veditabbo Evam pajanato c assa —

Dīgho rasso ca assaso passaso pi ca tadiso
cattaro vanna vattanti nasikagg eva bhikkhuno ti

Sabbakayapatisamvedī assasissamī passasissamī ti sikkhati ti[2] sakalassa assasakayassa adimajjhapariyosanam viditam karonto, pakatam karonto assasissamī ti sikkhati Sakalassa passasakayassa adimajjhapariyosanam viditam karonto, pakatam karonto passasissamī ti sikkhati Evam viditam karonto, pakatam karonto nanasampayuttacittena assasati ceva passasati ca tasma *assasissāmi passasissamī ti sikkhati* ti vuccati Ekassa hi bhikkhuno cunnavicunna visate assasakaye passasakaye va adipakato hoti na majjha pariyosanam So adim eva pariggahetum sakkoti, majjha pariyosane kilamati Ekassa majjham pakatam hoti na adi pariyosanam Ekassa pariyosanam pakatam hoti na adi majjham so pariyosanam yeva pariggahetum sakkoti,

[1] Bhm vivattati [2] *See above*, p 267, cf *Pts* i, 17, 18

ādimajjhe kilamati Ekassa sabbam pi pākatam hoti, so sabbam pi pariggahetum sakkoti, na katthaci kilamati, tādisena bhavitabban ti dassento āha *sabbakāyapatisamvedī assasissāmī ti . . pe . . . passasissāmī ti sikkhatī* ti.

Tattha *sikkhati* ti evam ghatati, vāyamati. Yo[vā[1]]tathābhūtassa samvaro ayam ettha adhisīlasikkhā. Yo tathābhūtassa samādhi, ayam adhicittasikkhā. Yā tathābhūtassa paññā, ayam adhipaññāsikkhā ti imā tisso sikkhāyo tasmim ārammane, tāya satiyā, tena manasikārena sikkhati, āsevati, bhāveti, bahulikaroti ti evam ettha attho datthabbo.

Tattha yasmā tassa purimanaye kevalam assasitabbam passasitabbam eva, na ca aññam kiñci kātabbam, ito patthāya pana ñānuppādanādisu yogo karanīyo, tasmā tattha· *assasāmī ti pajānāti passasāmī ti pajānāti* 'cc' eva vattamāna kālavasena pālim vatvā ito patthāya kattabbassa ñānuppādanādino ākārassa dassanattham sabbakāyapatisamvedī assasissāmī ti ādinā nayena anāgatavacanavasena pāli āropitā ti veditabbā

Passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī ti . . . pe . . . passasissāmī ti sikkhatī ti[2] olārikam kāyasamkhāram passambhento patippassambhento nirodhento vūpasamento[3] assasissāmi passasissāmi ti sikkhati

Tatra evam olārikasukhumatā ca passaddhi ca veditabbā. Imassa hi bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakāle kāyo ca cittañ ca sadarathā honti olārikā Kāyacittānam olārikatte avūpasante assāsapassāsā pi olārikā honti, balavatarā hutvā pavattanti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi titthati Yadā pan' assa kāyo pi cittam pi pariggahitā honti, tadā te santā honti vūpasantā Tesu vūpasantesu assāsapassāsā sukhumā hutvā pavattanti· atthi nu kho natthī ti vicetabbatākārappattā honti. Seyyathā pi purisassa dhāvitvā pabbatā vā orohitvā mahābhāram vā sīsato oropetvā thitassa olārikā assāsapassāsā honti, nāsikā nappahoti, mukhena assasanto pi passasanto pi titthati Yadā pan' esa tam parissamam vinodetvā nahatvā ca pivitvā ca

---

[1] Sbh omit. [2] See above, p 267, cf. Pts. i, 184.
[3] Bm inverts order of these two words

allasatakam hadave katva sitaya chayaya nipanno hoti ath assa te assasapassasa sukhuma honti atthi nu kho natthi ti vicetabbatakarappatta. Evam eva imassa bhikkhuno pubbe apariggahitakale kayo ca pe vicetabbatakarappatta honti Tam kissa hetu ? Tatha hi ssa pubbe apariggahita kale olarikolarike kayasankhare passambhemi ti abhogasa mannaharamanasikarapaccavekkhana natthi pariggahita kale pana atthi, ten assa apariggahitakalato pariggahitakale kayasankharo sukhumo hoti Ten ahu Porana —

Saraddhe kāye citte ca adhimattam pavattati
asāraddhamhi kayamhi sukhumam sampavattati ti

Pariggahe pi olariko, pathamajjhanūpacare sukhumo tasmim pi olariko pathamajjhane sukhumo pathamajjhane ca dutiyajjhanūpacare ca olariko dutiyajjhane sukhumo dutiyajjhane ca tatiyajjhanupacare ca olariko tatiyajjhane sukhumo tatiyajjhane ca catutthajjhanupacare ca olariko, catutthajjhane atisukhumo appavattim eva papunati ti — idam tava Dighabhanaka Samyuttabhanakanam matam Majjhimabhanaka pana pathamajjhane olariko dutiyajjha nupacare sukhumo ti evam hetthimahetthimajhanato uparu parijhanupacare pi sukhumataram icchanti Sabbesam yeva pana matena apariggahitakale pavattakayasankharo parigga hitakale patippassambhati Pariggahitakale pavattakayasan kharo pathamajjhanupacare *pe* catutthajjhanupa care pavattakayasankharo catutthajjhane patippassambhati

Ayam tava samathe nayo Vipassanayam pana apariggahe pavatto kayasankharo olariko mahabhutapariggahe su khumo, so pi olariko upadarupapariggahe sukhumo, so pi olariko, sakalarūpapariggahe sukhumo, so pi olariko, arū papariggahe sukhumo, so pi olariko rūparupapariggahe sukhumo, so pi olariko, paccayapariggahe sukhumo so pi olariko, sappaccayanamarupadassane sukhumo so pi ola riko, lakkhanarammanikavipassanaya sukhumo so pi dub balavipassanaya olariko, balavavipassanaya sukhumo

Tattha pubbe vuttanayen eva purimassa purimassa pac chimena pacchimena patippassaddhi veditabba Evam ettha olarikasukhumata ca passaddhi ca veditabba

Patisambhidayam pan assa siddhim codana sodhanāhi evam attho vutto[1] —

Katham passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmi . pe passasissāmī ti sikkhati? Katame kāyasankhārā?[2] Dīgham assāsa passāsākāyikā ete dhammā kāyappati baddha[3] kāyasankhārā, te kāyasankhāre passambhento niro dhento vūpasamento sikkhati pe Yathārūpehi kāyasankhārehi kāyassa ānamanā, vinamanā, sannamanā, pana manā, iñjanā, phandanā, calanā, kampanā passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayam kāya sankhāram passasissāmī ti sikkhati Yathārūpehi kāyasankhārehi[4] kāyassa na ānamanā, na vinamanā, na sannamanā, na panamanā, aniñjanā, aphandanā, acalanā, akam panā santam sukhumam passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sikkhati —iti kira passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmī ti sikkhati, passambhayam kāya sankhāram passasissāmī ti sikkhati Evam sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, assāsapassāsānañ ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasati samādhissa ca pabhāvanā na hoti, na ca nam tam[5] samāpat tim panditā samāpajjanti pi vutthahanti pi Iti kira passambhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmi passasissāmī ti sik khati Evam sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvānā hoti, assāsa passāsānañ ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasati samādhi ssa ca pabhāvanā hoti, tañ ca nam[6] samāpattim panditā samāpajjanti pi vutthahanti pi

Yathā katham viya? Seyyathā pi kamse ākotite pathamam olārikā saddā pavattanti, olārikānam saddānam nimittam suggahitattā[7] sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi olārike sadde, atha pacchā sukhumakā saddā pavattanti, su khumakānam saddānam nimittam suggahitattā[7] sumanasika tattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi sukhumake sadde, atha

[1] *Op cit* i, 184 86
[2] *So all editions* P T S . Katamo kayasankharo?
[3] P T S °bandha
[4] P T S *ed inserts* ya
[5] S[b] tam nam Cf *iv ll in* P T S *ed*
[6] *So all editions.*
[7] S[h] °gahi°.

pacchā sukhumasaddanimittārammanata[1] *pi cittam pavattati, evam eva paṭhamam olārikā assāsapassāsa pavattanti olari kanam assāsapassāsanam nimittam suggahitattā*[2] *sumanasika tattā supadhāritatta, niruddhe pi olarike assasapassase, atha pacchā sukhumakā assasapassāsa pavattanti, sukhumanam assāsapassāsānam pi nimittam suggahitattā*[2] *sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi sukhumake assāsapassase, atha paccha sukhuma assāsapassāsanimittārammanata*[3] *pi cittam na vikkhepam gacchati Evam sante vatūpaladdhiyā ca pabhavanā hoti, assasapassasānan ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānapanasatiyā ca pabhavanā hoti, ānapānasati samādhissa ca pabhavanā hoti tañ ca nam samāpattim panditā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi Passambhayam kayasankharam assāsapassāsā kayo upatthanam sati anupassanā ñanam kāyo upatthanam no sati, sati upatthānañ ceva sati ca taya satiyā tena ñanena tam kayam anupassati, tena vuccati kāye kayanupassana satipatthanabhavana ti*

Ayam tav ettha kayanupassanāvasena vuttassa pathamacatukkassa anupubbapadavannana

Yasma pan ettha idam eva catukkam adikammikassa kammatthanavasena vuttam, itarani pana tini catukkani ettha pattajhānassa vedana citta dhammanupassanavasena vuttani, tasma idam[4] kammatthanam bhavetva, anapana catukkajjhanapadatthanaya vipassanaya saha patisambhidahi arahattam papunitukamena adikammikena kulaputtena pubbevuttanayen eva silaparisodhanadini sabbakiccani katva vuttappakarassa acariyassa santike pañcasandhikam kam matthanam uggahetabbam Tatr ime pañca sandhayo — uggaho, paripuccha, upaṭṭhanam appana, lakkhanan ti Tattha *uggaho* nama kammaṭthanassa uggañhanam *Pari puccha* nama kammatthanassa paripucchana *Upatthanam* nama kammatthanassa upaṭṭhanam *Appanā* nama kam

[1] *So all editions* P T S *ed* arammanatta
[2] Sh °gahi°
[3] *So all editions* P T S *ed* sukhumanam assasapassasa nam nimitt°
[4] Bhm imam

matthanassa appana *Lakkhanam* nama kammatthanassa lakkhanam Evam lakkhanam ıdam kammatthanan tı kammatthanasabhavupadharanan tı vuttam hotı

Evam pancasandhıkam kammatthanam ugganhanto attana pı na kılamatı acarıyam pı na vıhesetı Tasma thokam uddısapetva bahukalam sajjhayıtva evam pañcasandhıkam kammatthanam uggahetva acarıyassa santıke va annatra va pubbe vuttappakare senasane vasantena upacchınnakhuddakapalıbodhena katabhattakıccena bhattasammadam patı vınodetva sukhanısınnena ratanattayagunanussaranena cıttam sampahamsetva acarıyuggahato ekapadam pı asammuyhantena ıdam anapanassatıkammatthanam manasıkatabbam

Tatrayam manasıkaravıdhı —ganana anubandhana phusana thapana sallakkhana vıvattana parısuddhı tesan ca patıpassana tı [1] Tattha *ganana* tı ganana yeva *Anubandhanā* tı anuvahana *Phusana* tı phutthatthanam *Thapana* tı appana *Sallakkhana* tı vıpassana *Vıvattana* tı maggo *Parısuddhı* tı phalam *Tesan ca patıpassana* tı paccavekkhana

Tattha ımına adıkammıkena kulaputtena pathamam gananaya ıdam kammatthanam manasıkatabbam Ganentena ca pancannam hettha na thapetabbam dasannam uparı na netabbam antara khandam na dassetabbam Pañcannam hettha thapentassa hı sambadhe okase cıttuppado vıpphandatı sambadhe vaje sannıruddhagogano vıya Dasannam [pı[2]] uparı nentassa ganananıssıtako[3] va cıttuppado hotı antara khandam dassentassa sıkhappattam nu kho me kammaṭṭhanam no tı cıttam vıkampatı tasma ete dose vajjetva ganetabbam Ganentena ca pathamam dandhagananaya dhannamapakagananaya[4] ganetabbam Dhannamapako[4] hı nalım puretva ekan tı vatva okıratı puna purento kıncı kacavaram dısva tam chaḍḍento ekam ekan tı vadatı Esa nayo dve dve tı adısu Evam eva ımına pı assasapassasesu yo upatthatı tam gahetva ekam ekan tı adım katva

[1] Sbh *gıve these eıght terms as two verses*

[2] Sbh *omıt* [3] Sbh °nıssıto [4] Bhm °mamaka°

yāva dasa dasa ti pavattamānaṃ pavattamānaṃ upalakkhetvā va gaṇetabbaṃ Tass' evaṃ gaṇayato nikkhamantā ca pavisantā ca assāsapassāsā pākaṭā honti atha nena taṃ dandhagaṇanaṃ dhaññamāpakagaṇanaṃ[1] pahāya sīghagaṇanāya gopālakagaṇanāya gaṇetabbaṃ Cheko hi gopālako sakkharādayo ucchaṅgena[2] gahetvā rajjudaṇḍahattho pāto va vajaṃ gantvā gāvo piṭṭhiyaṃ paharitvā palighatthambhamatthake nisinno dvāram[3] pattaṃ pattaṃ yeva gāviṃ ekam[4] dve ti sakkharaṃ khipitvā khipitvā gaṇeti Tiyāmarattiṃ sambādhe okāse dukkhappattagogaṇo nikkhamanto nikkhamanto aññamaññaṃ upanighaṃsanto vegena puñjapuñjo hutvā nikkhamati So vegena[5] tīṇi cattāri pañca dasa ti gaṇeti yeva Evaṃ imassa pi purimanayena gaṇayato assāsapassāsā pākaṭā hutvā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ punappunaṃ sañcaranti Tato nena punappunaṃ sañcarantī ti ñatvā anto ca bahi ca agahetvā dvāram[3] pattaṃ dvāram[6] pattaṃ yeva gahetvā ekam[7] dve tīṇi cattāri pañca ekam[7] dve tīṇi cattāri pañca cha, ekam[7] dve tīṇi cattāri pañca cha satta

pe aṭṭha nava dasa ti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gaṇetabbaṃ eva Gaṇanāpaṭibaddhe[8] hi kammaṭṭhāne gaṇanābalen eva cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, arittupatthambhanāvasena caṇḍasote nāvaṭṭhapanaṃ iva Tass evaṃ sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gaṇayato kammaṭṭhānaṃ nirantaraṃ pavattaṃ viya upaṭṭhāti Atha nirantaraṃ pavattatī ti ñatvā anto ca bahi ca vātaṃ apariggahetvā purimanayen eva vegena gaṇetabbaṃ Anto pavisanavātena hi saddhiṃ cittaṃ pavesayato abbhantaraṃ vātabbhāhataṃ medapūritaṃ viya hoti Bahi nikkhamanavātena saddhiṃ cittaṃ nīharato bahiddhā puthuttārammaṇe cittaṃ vikkhipati Phuṭṭhaphuṭṭhokāse[9] pana satiṃ ṭhapetvā bhāventass' eva bhāvanā sampajjati Tena vuttaṃ anto ca bahi ca vātaṃ apariggahetvā purimanayen' eva vegena gaṇetabban ti

Kīva ciraṃ pan etaṃ gaṇetabban ti? Yāva vinā gaṇa

---

[1] Bhm °māmaka°
[2] Bhm ucchaṅkena
[3] Sbh dvāra
[4] Sh ekā Bh eko
[5] Sh *repeats*
[6] Bhm *omit*
[7] Bh *eko*
[8] Sbh °bandhe
[9] Sb °Phuṭṭhokāse

naya assasapassasarammane satı santitthati Bahı visa tavitakkavicchedam katva assasapassasarammane sati san thapanattham yeva hı gannna tı Evam gananaya manası katva anubandhanaya manasıkatabbam Anubandhana nama gananam patısamharitva satıya nırantaram assasa passasanam anugamanam tan ca kho na adımajjhapariyo sananugamanavasena Bahı nikkhamanavatassa hı nabhı adı, hadayam majjham nabhıkaggam[1] parıyosanam Abbhan taram pavisanavatassa nabhıl aggam adı hadayam maj jham nabhı parıyosanam tan c assa anugacchato vikkhe pagatam cittam saraddhaya ceva hotı ınjanaya ca Yath aha[2] —*assasadımajjhaparıyosanam satıya anugacchato ajjhat tam vikkhepagatena cittena kayo pi cittam pi saraddhā ca ho ti ınjita ca phandıta ca Passasadım ajjhaparıyosanam satıya anugacchato bahıddha[3] vikkhepagatena cittena kayo pi cittam pi saraddha ca hotı ınjita ca phandıta ca* tı Tasma anu bandhanaya manasıkarontena adımajjhaparıyosanavasena na manasıkatabbam apı ca kho phusanavasena ca thapana vasena ca manasıkatabbam Gananaanubandhanavasena viya hı phusanathapanavasena visum manasıkaro natthı phutthaphutthane yeva pana ganento gananaya ca phusa naya ca manasıkarotı tattha eva gananam patısanharitva te satıya anubandhanto appanavasena ca cittam thapento anubandhanaya ca phusanaya ca ṭhapanaya ca manasıka rotı tı vuccatı

Svayam attho Atthakathasu vutta Pangula Dovarıl upa mahı[4] Patısambhıdayam vutta Kakacupamaya[5] ca vedı tabbo Tatrayam pangulopama —seyyatha pı pangulo dolaya kılatam mataputtanam dolam khıpitva tattha eva dola thambhamule nisınno kamena agacchantassa ca gacchantas

---

[1] Bhm nabhıka !

[2] *Pts* ı 165 Sh *prints this citation as if it were ten lines of verse*

[3] Bhm bahı

[4] *Pts Comy called* Sadhammappakasını *It is yet u edited*

[5] *This form here in all editions*

sa ca dolaphalakassa ubho koṭiyo majjhan ca passati na ca ubho koṭi majjhanam dassanatthaṁ vyavato hoti evam eva bhikkhu sativasena upanibandhanatthambhamule ṭhatva as asapassasadolam khipitva tatth eva nimitte satiya nisi danto kamena agacchantanan ca gacchantanan ca phutthat thane assasapassasanam adimajjhapariyosanam satiya anu gacchanto tattha ca cittam thapento passati na ca tesam dassanatthaṁ vyavato hoti —ayam pangulopama

Ayam pana dovarikupama —seyyathapi dovariko naga rassa anto ca bahi ca purise ko tvam ? kuto va agato ? kuhim va gacchasi ? kim va te hatthe ti na vimamsati —na hi tassa te bhara —dvarappattam dvarappattam yeva pana vimamsati evam eva imassa bhikkhuno anto pavitthavata ca bahi nikkhantavata ca na bhara honti dvarappatta dva rappatta yeva bhara ti ayam dovarikupama

Kakacupama pana adito patthaya evam veditabba Vuttam h etam[1] —

Nimittam assasapassasā anaramma tam ekacittassa
ajanato ca tayo dhamme bhavananupalabbhati
nimittam assasapassasa anarammanam ekacittassa
janato ca tayo dhamme bhavana upalabbhatī ti

Katham ime tayo dhamma ekacittassa aramma a na honti na ca ime tayo dhamma aviditā honti na ca cittam vikkhepam gacchati padhanan ca paññayati payogan ca s adhenti visesam adhigacchati ? Seyyatha pi rukkho same bhumibhage nikkhitto Tam enam puriso kakacena chindeyya Rukkhe phuttakakacadantanam vasena purisassa sati upatthita hoti na agate va gate vā kakacadante manasikaroti na ca agata va jata va kakaca dantā avidita honti padhanan ca paññayati payogan ca sadheti visesam adhigacchati Yatha rukkho same bhumibhage nik khitto, evam upanibandhanimittam[2] *Yatha kakacadanta evam assasapassasa Yathā rukkhe phuttakakacadantanam vasena purisassa sati upatthita hoti na agate va gate va kakaca dante manasikaroti na ca agata va gata va kakaca danta avidita honti padhanan ca paññayati payogan ca sadheti visesam*

[1] Pts i 170f   [2] Bhm °dhananimittam

adhigacchati, evam eva bhikkhu nasikagge vā mukhanimitte va satim upatthapetvā nisinno hoti na agate va gate va assasapassase manasikaroti na ca āgatā va gata vā assasapassasa avidita honti padhanan ca pannayati payogan ca sadheti, visesam adhigacchati

Padhanan ti katamam padhanam? Araddhaviriyassa kayo pi cittam pi kammaniyam hoti idam padhanam Katamo payogo? Araddhaviriyassa upakkilesa pahīyanti, vitakka vupasamanti, ayam payogo Katamo viseso? Araddhaviriyassa samyojana pahīyanti anusaya vyanti honti, ayam viseso Evam ime tayo dhamma ekacittassa arammana na honti na ca ime tayo dhamma avidita honti, na ca cittam vikkhepam gacchati, padhanan ca pannayati, payogan ca sādheti, visesam adhigacchati

Anapanasati yassa paripunnā subhavita
anupubbam paricita yatha Buddhena desita —
So imam lokam pabhaseti abbhamutto va candima ti [1]

Ayam kakacupama

Idha pan assa agatagatavasena amanasikaramattam eva payojanan ti veditabbam Idam kammatthanam manasikaroto kassaci na ciren eva nimittan ca uppajjati avasesajhanangapatimandita appana sankhata thapana ca sampajjati Kassaci pana gananavasen eva manasikarakalato pabhuti[2] anukkamato olarika assasapassasanirodhavasena kayadarathe vupasante kayo pi cittam pi lahukam hoti sariram akase langhanakarappattam viya hoti Yatha saraddhakayassa mañce va pithe va nisidato mañcapitham onamati vikujati, paccattharanam valim ganhati, asaraddhakayassa pana nisidato neva mancapitham onamati, na vikujati, na paccattharanam valim ganhati tulapicupuritam viya mañcapitham hoti •

Kasma? Yasma asaraddho kayo lahuko hoti, evam eva gananavasena manasikarakalato pabhuti[2] anukkamato olarika assasapassasanirodhavasena kayadarathe vupasante

[1] Cf Dhp 173
[2] Sbh °kalatoppabhuti

kayo pi cittam pi lahukam hoti, sariram akase langhanaka rappattam viya hoti Tassa olarike assasapassase niruddhe sukhumassasapassasanimittarammanam cittam pavattati tasmim pi niruddhe aparaparam tato sukhumataram sukhumataram nimittarammanam pavattati yeva

Katham? Yatha puriso mahatiya lohasalakaya kamsa thalam akoteyya, ekappaharena mahasaddo uppajjeyya tassa olarikasaddarammanam cittam pavatteyya niruddhe olarike sadde atha paccha sukhumasaddanimittarammanam tasmim pi niruddhe aparaparam tato sukhumataram sukhumataram saddanimittarammanam pavattat eva evan ti veditabbam

Vuttam pi c etam *sejjatha pi kamse akotite* ti[1] vittharo Yatha hi annani kammatthanani uparupari vibhutani honti na tatha idam Idam pana uparuparibhaventassa sukhumattam gacchati, upatthanam pi na gacchati Evam anupatthahante pana tasmim tena bhikkhuna utthayasana cammakhandam papphotetva [na[2]] gantabbam Kim katabbam? Acariyam pucchissami ti va nattham dani me kammatthanan ti va na vutthatabbam Iriyapatham vikopetva gacchato hi kammatthanam navanavam eva hoti tasma yatha nisinnen eva desato aharitabbam

Tatrayam aharanupayo —tena bhikkhuna kammattha nassa anupatthanabhavam natva iti patisancikkhitabbam — ime assasapassasa nama kattha atthi kattha natthi, kassa va atthi kassa va natthi ti? Ath evam patisancikkhato ime anto matukucchiyam natthi, udake nimugganam natthi, tatha asannibhutanam, matanam, catutthajjhanasamapannanam, ruparupabhavasamanginam, nirodhasamapannanan ti natva evam attana va attana paticodetabbo —nanu tvam pandita! neva matukucchigato, na udake nimuggo na asannibhuto, na mato, na catutthajjhanasamapanno na ruparupabhavasamangi na nirodhasamapanno, atthi yeva te assasapassasa, mandapannataya pana pariggahetum na sakkosi ti Ath 'anena pakati phutthavasena cittam thapetva manasikaro pavattetabbo Ime hi dighanasikassa nasaputam

[1] *See above* p 276 Cf *Mil* 62 [2] S[bh] *omit*

ghattentā pavattanti, rassanāsikassa uttarottham. Tasmā 'nena imam nāma thānam ghattenti ti nimittam thapetabbam Imam eva hi atthavasam paticca vuttam Bhagavatā — *Nāham, bhikkhave, mutthassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanam vadāmī* ti [1] Kiñcāpi hi yam kiñci kammatthānam satassa sampajānass' eva sampajjati, ito aññam pana manasikarontassa pākatam hoti Idam pana ānāpānasatikammatthānam garukam garukabhāvanam Buddha pacce kabuddha buddhaputtānam mahāpurisānam yeva manasikārabhūmibhūtam, na ceva ittaram, na ittarasattasamāsevitam Yathā yathā manasikariyati,[2] tathā tathā santañ ceva hoti sukhumañ ca, tasmā ettha balavati sati ca paññā ca icchitabbā Yathā hi matthasātakassa[3] tunnakaranakāle sūci pi sukhumā icchitabbā, sūcipāsavedhanam pi tato sukhumataram, evam eva matthasātakasadisassa[3] imassa kammatthānassa bhavanākāle sūcipatibhāgā sati pi sūci pāsavedhanapatibhāgā tam sampayuttā paññā pi balavati icchitabbā Tā hi ca pana sati paññahi samannāgatena bhikkhunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakati phutthokāsā pariyesitabbā

Yathā pana kassako kasim kasitvā, balivadde[4] muñcitvā, gocaramukhe[5] katvā, chāyāya nisinno vissameyya, ath assa te balivaddā[4] vegena atavim paviseyyum, yo hoti cheko kassako, so puna te gahetvā yojetukāmo na tesam anupadam gantva atavim āhindati, atha kho rasmiñ ca patodañ ca gahetvā ujukam eva tesam nipātanatittham gantvā nisi dati vā nipajjati vā, atha te gone divasabhāgam caritvā nipatanatittham otaritvā, nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccutta ritvā, thite disvā rasmiyā bandhitvā patodena vijjhanto ānetvā yojetvā, puna kammam karoti, evam eva tena bhik khunā na te assāsapassāsā aññatra pakati phutthokāsā pari yesitabbā, sati rasmim pana paññā patodañ[6] ca gahetvā pakati phutthokase cittam thapetvā manasikāro pavatte

---

[1] *S* v, 337, cf 330 *The text* (P T S *ed*) *reads* ānāpānassatisamādhibhāvanam
[2] Bhm °kariyati
[3] Sbh pattha°
[4] Bhm °badde
[5] Sh gocarābhimukhe
[6] *Dhs* § 16.

tabbo Evam hi ssa manasikaroto na cirass eva te upat thahanti nipatanatitthe viya gona Tato nena sati rasmiya bandhitva tasmim yeva thane yojetva panna patodena vijjhantena punappunam kammatthanam anuyunjitabbam Tass evam anuyuñjato na cirass eva nimittam upatthati

Tam pan etam na sabbesam ekasadisam hoti api ca kho kassaci sukhasamphassam uppadayamano tulapicu viya, kappasapicu viya, vatadhara viya ca upatthati ti ekacce ahu Ayam pana Atthakathasu vinicchayo —idam hi kassaci tara karupam viya manigulika viya muttagulika viya ca kassaci kharasamphassam hutva kappasatthi viya, darusarasuci viya ca, kassaci dighapamangasuttam[1] viya kusumadamam viya, dhumasikha viya ca kassaci vitthatam makkatakasuttam viya, valahakapatalam viya padumapuppham viya ratha cakkam viya, candamandalam viya suriyamandalam viya ca upatthati *Tañ ca pan etam yatha sambahulesu bhik khusu suttantam sajjhayitva nisinnesu ekena bhikkhuna tumhakam kidisam hutva idam suttam upatthati ti vutte,* eko —mayham mahati pabbateyya nadi viya hutva upat thati ti aha aparo —mayham eka vanaraji viya anno — mayham eko sitacchayo sakhasampanno phalabharabharita rukkho viya ti Tesam hi tam ekam eva suttam sannanana taya nanato upatthati Evam ekam eva kammatthanam sannananataya nanato upatthati sannajam hi etam sanna nidanam sannapabhavam tasma sannananataya nanato upatthati ti veditabbam

Ettha ca annam eva assasarammanam cittam aññam passasarammanam annam nimittarammanam Yassa hi ime tayo dhamma natthi tassa kammaṭṭhanam neva appa nam, na upacaram papunati Yassa pana ime tayo dhamma atthi, tass eva kammatthanam upacarañ ca appanan ca papunati Vuttam h etam —

> *Nimittam assāsapassasā anarammanam ekacittassa,*
> *ajanato ca tayo dhamme bhavana nūpalabbhati*
> *nimittam assāsapassāsa anarammanam ekacittassa,*
> *janato va tayo dhamme bhāvanā upalabbhati ti*[2]

---

[1] *Vin Texts* iii 69 *n* 2

[2] *Pts* i, 170 f

Evam upatthite pana nimitte tena bhikkhuna acariyassa santikam gantva arocetabbam —mayham bhante, evarupam nama upatthati ti Acariyena pana —etam nimittan ti va na va nimittan ti na vattabbam evam hoti avuso ti vatva punappunam manasikarohi ti vattabbo Nimittan ti hi vutte vosanam apajjeyya na nimittan ti vutte niraso visideyya Tasma tadubhayam pi avatva manasikare yeva niyojetabbo ti —evam tava Dighabhanaka Majjhimabhanaka pan ahu nimittam idam avuso kammatthanam punappunam manasikarohi sappurisa ti vattabbo ti Atha nena nimitte yeva cittam thapetabbam evam assa yam ito pabhuti[1] thapanavasena bhavana hoti Vuttam h etam Poranehi —

Nimitte thapayam cittam nanakaram vibhavayam
Dhiro assasapassase sakam cittam nibandhati ti

Tass evam nimittupaṭṭhanato pabhuti[2] nivaranani vikkhambhitan eva honti kilesa sannisinna va sati upatthita yeva [3] cittam upacarasamadhina samahitam eva

Atha nena tam nimittam neva vannato manasikatabbam na lakkhanato paccavekkhitabbam Api ca kho khattiya mahesiya cakkavattigabbho viya kassakena sali yava gabbho viya ca avasadini satta asappayani vajjetva tan eva satta sappayani sevantena sadhukam rakkhitabbam

Atha nam evam rakkhitva punappunam manasikaravasena vuddhim virulhim gamayitva dasavidham appanakosallam sampadetabbam viriyasamata yojetabba Tass evam ghatantassa pathavikasine vuttanukkamen eva tassimi nimitte catukka pancak ajjhanani nibbattanti Evam nibbattacatukka pancakajjhano pan ettha bhikkhu sallakkhana vivattana vasena kammatthanam vaddhetva parisuddhim pattukamo tad eva jhanam pancah akarehi vasippattam pagunam katva namarupam vavatthapetva vipassanam patthapeti

Katham ? So hi samapattito vuṭṭhaya —assasapassasa

[1] Sh itoppa° [2] Sh (°) °thanatoppa°
[3] Sb *omits this clause*

nam samudayo karajakayo[1] ca cıttan ca tı passatı Yatha hı kammaragaggarıya dhamamanaya bhastan[2] ca purısassa ca tajjam vayamam patıcca vato sancaratı, evam eva ka ya nca cıttañ ca patıcca assasapassasa tı Tato assasapas sase ca kayañ ca rupan tı cıttañ ca tam sampayuttadhamme ca arupan tı vavatthapetı

Ayam ettha sankhepo Vıttharato pana namarupavavat thanam parato avıbhavıssatı Evam namarupam vavattha petva tassa paccayam parıyesatı parıyesanto ca nam dısva tısu pı addhasu namarupassa pavattım arabbha kan kham vıtaratı Vıtınnakankho kalapasammasanavasena tı lakkhanam aropetva udayabbayanupassanaya pubba bhage uppanne obhasadayo dasa vıpassanupakkılese pahaya upakkılesavımuttam patıpadananam maggo tı vavattha petva, udayam pahaya, bhanganupassanam patva nıranta ram bhanganupassanena vayato upatthıtesu sabbasankha resu nıbbındanto vırajjanto vımuccanto, yathakkamena *cattaro arıyamagge papunıtva, arahattaphale patıtthaya* ekunavısatı bhedassa paccavekkhana nanassa parıyantam patto sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhıneyyo hotı

Ettavata c assa gananam adım katva patıpassana[3] parı yosana anapanassatısamadhıbhavana samatta hotı tı ayam sabbakarato pathamacatukkavannana

Itaresu pana tısu catukkesu yasma vısum kammatthana bhavananayo nama natthı, tasma anupadavannananayen eva tesam evam attho vedıtabbo —*Pītıpatısamvedı* tı— pıtım patısamvıdıtam karonto, pakatam karonto—*assasıs samı passasıssamī tı sıkkhatı* [4]

Tattha dvıhakarehı pıtı patısamvıdıta hotı arammanato ca asammohato ca *Katham arammanato pıtı patısamvı* dıta hotı ? Sappıtıke dve jhane samapajjatı tassa sama pattıkkhane jhanapatılabhena arammanato pıtı patısamvı dıta hotı, arammanassa patısamvıdıtatta Katham asam mohato ? Sappıtıke dve jhane samapajjıtva vutthaya jhana

---

[1] Cf *Sum* V ı, 221
[2] Bhm bhattañ
[3] Bhm vıpassana°
[4] *Pts* ı, 186

sampayuttam pitim khayato vayato sammasati tassa vipas sanakkhane lakkhanapativedhena asammohato piti patisam vidita hoti Vuttam h etam[1] Patisambhidayam —*Di gham assasavasena cittassa ekaggatam avikkhepam pajanato sati upatthita hoti taya satiya tena nanena sa piti patisamvi dita hoti Digham passasavasena rassam assasavasena rassam passasavasena sabbakayapatisamvedi assa sapassasavasena passambhayam kayasankharam assasa passasavasena cittassa ekaggatam avikkhepam pajanato sati upatthita hoti taya satiya tena nanena sa piti patisamvi dita hoti avajja[ra[2]]to sa piti patisamvidita hoti janato passato paccavekkhato cittam adhitthahato saddhaya adhi muccato viriyam pagganhato satim upatthapayato cittam samadahato pannaya pajanato abhinneyyam parinney yam pahatabbam bhavetabbam[3] sacchikatabbam sac chikaroto sa piti patisamvidita hoti Evam sa piti patisam vidita hoti* ti

Eten eva nayena avasesapadani pi atthato veditabbani Idam pan ettha visesamattam —tinnam jhananam vasena *sukhapatisamvidita*[4] catunnam pi vasena *cittasankharapati samvedita*[5] veditabba *Cittasankharo* ti vedanadayo dve khandha *Sukhapatisamvedī* pade c ettha vipassanabhumi dassanattham —*sukhan ti dve sukhani —kayikan ca su kham cetasikan ca* ti Patisambhidayam vuttam[6] *Passam bhayam cittasankharan* ti olarikam c ttasankharam passam bhento nirodhento ti attho So vittharato kayasankhare vuttanayen eva veditabbo Api c ettha pitipade pitisisena vedana vutta sukhapade sarupen eva vedana dvisu citta sankharapadesu —*sanna ca vedana ca cetasika Ete dhamma cittapatibaddha cittasankhara* ti vacanato sanna sampayutta

---

[1] S[b] Vuttam h c etam S[h] B[hm] Vuttan h etam

[2] S[b] B[hm] PTS *ed omit*

[3] *So* S[b] B[hm] *without marking the lacunæ* Cf PTS *ed* — abhinneyyam abhijanato parinneyyam parijanato *etc* *Pts* i 187 S[h] *excises nothing*

[4] *Pts ibid* [5] *Ibid* p 188

[6] *Ib d*

vedana tı evam vedananupassananayena ıdam catukkam bhasıtan tı veditabbam

Tatıyacatukke pı catunnam jhananam vasena cıttapatı samvedita veditabba *Abhıppamodayam cıttan* tı[1]—cıttam modento pamodento hasento pahasento—*assasıssamı passa sıssamī tı sıkkhatı* Tattha dvıh akarehı abhıppamodo hotı samadhıvasena ca vıpassanavasena ca Katham samadhı vasena? Sappıtıke dve jhane samapajjatı, so samapattık khane sampayuttapıtıya cıttam amodetı, pamodetı Katham vıpassanavasena? Sappıtıke dve jhane samapajjıtva vutthaya *jhanasampayuttam pıtım khayato vayato samma* satı Evam vıpassanakkhane jhanasampayuttam pıtım arammanam katva cıttam amodetı pamodetı Evam patı panno *abhıppamodayam cıttam assasıssamı passasıssamī tı sıkkhatī* tı vuccatı

Samādaham cıttan tı[1] *pathamajjhanadıvasena arammane* cıttam samam adahanto,[2] samam thapento, tam va pana jhanam samapajjıtva vutthaya, jhanasampayuttam cıttam khayato vayato sampassato vıpassanakkhane lakkhanapa tıvedhena uppajjatı khanıkacıtt ekaggata Evam uppannaya *khanıkacıtt ekaggataya vasena pı arammane cıttam samam* adahanto,[3] samam thapento *samadaham cıttam assasıssamı passasıssāmı tı sıkkhatı* tı vuccatı

Vımocayam cıttan tı[3] pathamajjhanena nıvaranehı cıttam mocento vımocento, dutıyena vıtakkavıcarehı, tatıvena pıtıya, catutthena sukhadukkhehı cıttam mocento vımo cento, tam va pana jhanam samapajjıtva vutthaya jhana sampayuttam cıttam khayato vayato sammasatı So vıpas sanakkhane anıccanupassanaya nıccasaññato cıttam mo cento vımocento, dukkhanupassanaya sukhasaññato, anatta nupassanaya attasaññato, nıbbıdanupassanava nandıto, vıra ganupassanaya ragato, nırodhanupassanava samudayato, patınıssagganupassanaya adanato cıttam mocento vımo cento,[4] assasatı ceva passasatı ca, tena vuccatı *vımoca-*

[1] *Pts* ı, 176, 190

[2] Bhm cıttam samadahanto

[3] *Pts* ı, 176, 191

[4] Bhm *omıt*

yam cittam assasissami passasissamī ti sikkhati ti Evam cittanupassanavasena idam catukkam bhasitan ti vedi tabbam

Catutthacatukke pana *aniccanupassī* ti[1] ettha tava anic cam veditabbam aniccata veditabba aniccanupassana vedi tabba aniccanupassi veditabbo Tattha *aniccan* ti pan cakkhandha Kasma ? Uppadavayannathabhavа *Aniccata* ti tesam yeva uppadavayannathattam hutva abhavo va nibbattanam ten eva akarena athatva[2] khana bhangena bhedo ti attho *Aniccānupassana* ti tassa anicca taya vasena rupadisu aniccan ti anupassana *Aniccanupassi* ti taya anupassanaya samannagato tasma evambhuto assa santo passasanto ca idha *aniccanupassi assasissami passasis samī ti sikkhati* ti veditabbo

Viraganupassi ti[3] ettha pana dve viraga —khayavirago ca accantavirago ca Tattha khayavirago ti sankharanam kha yabhango Accantavirago ti nibbanam Viraganupassana ti tad ubhayadassanavasena pavatta vipassana ca maggo ca, taya duvidhaya pi anupassaya samannagato hutva assa santo passasanto ca *viraganupassī assasissāmi passasissami ti sikkhati* ti veditabbo

Nirodhanupassi pade[4] pi es eva nayo

Patinissaggānupassī ti ettha pi dve patinissagga pariccа gapatinissaggo ca pakkhandanapatinissaggo ca Patinissaggo yeva anupassana patinissagganupassana vipassanamag ganam etam adhivacanam Vipassana hi tad angavasena saddhim khandhabhisankharehi kilese pariccajati Sankha tadosadassanena ca tabbiparite[5] nibbane tam ninnataya pak khandati ti pariccagapatinissaggo ceva pakkhandanapatinis saggo ti ca vuccati Maggo samucchedavasena saddhim khandhabhisankharehi kilese pariccajati —arammanal ara nena ca nibbane pakkhandati ti pariccagapatinissaggo ceva pakkhandanapatinissaggo ti ca vuccati Ubhayam pi pana purimañananam[6] anu anupassanato[5] anupassana ti vuccati

[1] *Pts loc cit and* 191
[2] B[hm] atthatva
[3] *Pts* i, 176, 192
[4] *Pts loc cit*
[5] *So all editions*
[6] S[h] purimapurimaña°

Taya duvıdhaya pı patınıssagganupassanaya samannagato hutva assasanto passasanto ca *patınıssagganupassı assasıs samı passasıssamı tı sıkkhatı* tı vedıtabbo

Idam catutthacatukkam suddhavıpassana vasen eva vut tam Purımanı pana tını samathavıpassana vasena Evam catunnam catukkanam vasena solasavatthukaya[1] anapana satıya bhavana vedıtabba

Evam solasavatthuvasena ca pana ayam anapanasatı ma happhala hotı mahanısamsa Tatr assa —*ayam pı kho bhık khave anapanasatısamadhı bhavıto bahulıkato santo ceva panıto ca* tı[2] adıvacanato santabhavadıvasena pı mahanısam sata vedıtabba vıtakkupacchedasamatthataya pı Ayam hı santa panıta asecanaka sukhavıharatta samadhı antarayakaranam vıtakkanam vasena ıto c ıto ca cıttassa vıdha vanam vıcchındıtva anapanarammanabhımukham eva cıt tam karotı Ten eva vuttam *anapanasatı bhavetabba vıtak kupacchedaya* tı [3]

Vıjja vımuttıparıpurıya mulabhavena pı c assa mahanı samsata vedıtabba Vuttam h etam[4] Bhagavata —*a apa nasatı bhıkkhave bhavıta bahulıkata cattaro satıpatthane parı puretı cattaro satıpatthana bhavıta bahulıkata satta bojjhange parıp ıretı satta bojjhanga bhavıta bahulıkata vıjjavımuttım parıpuretı* tı [5]

Apı ca carımakanam assasapassasanam vıdıtabhavakara nato pı ssa mahanısamsata vedıtabba Vuttam h etam Bhagavata —*evam bhavıtaya kho Rahula anapanasatıya evam bahulıkataya ye pı te carımaka assasapassasa te pı vıdıta va nıruıjhantı no avıdıta* tı[6] Tattha nırodhavasena tayo carımaka bhavacarımaka jhanacarımaka cutıcarı maka tı Bhavesu hı kamabhave assasapassasa pavattantı ruparupabhavesu nappavattantı tasma te bhavacarımaka Jhanesu purıme jhanattaye pavattantı catutthe nappavat tantı tasma te jhanacarımaka Ye pana cutı cıttassa purato

---

[1] *Pts* ı 162 [2] *S* v, 321 [3] *A* ıv, 353

[4] *So also* S[h] cf *above* 288 *n* 1 *S* v 335

[5] *M* ııı 82 cf. *S* v 329 ff *slıghtly dıfferent at first*

[6] *M* ı 425 f

solasamena cittena saddhim uppajjitva cuti cittena saha nirujjhanti ime cuti carimaka nama Ime[1] idha carimaka ti adhippeta Imam kira[2] kammatthanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno anapanarammanassa sutthu pariggahitatta cuti cittassa[3] purato solasamassa cittassa uppadakkhane uppadam avajjayato uppado pi nesam pakato hoti thitim avajjayato thiti pi nesam pakata hoti, bhangam avajjayato ca bhango[4] nesam pakato hoti

Ito aññam kammatthanam bhavetva arahattam pattassa bhikkhuno hi ayu antaram paricchinnam va hoti, aparicchinnam va Idam pana solasavatthukam anapanasatim bhavetva arahattam pattabhikkhuno ayu[5] antaram paricchinnam eva hoti So ettakam dani me ayusankhara pavattissanti, na ito paran ti ñatva, attano dhammataya eva sarirapatijagganani vasanaparupanadini sabbakiccani katva akkhini nimmileti Kotapabbatavihara vasi Tissatthero viya Mahakaranjiyavihara vasi Maha Tissatthero viya Devaputta maharatthe Pindapatika Tissatthero viya Cittalapabbatavihara vasino dve bhatiyatthera viya ca

Tatridam ekavatthudipanam —dve bhatiyattheranam kir eko punnamuposathadivase Patimokkham osaretva bhikkhusanghaparivuto attano vasanatthanam gantva cankame thito candalokam oloketva attano ayusankhare upadharetva bhikkhusangham aha tumhehi katham parinibbayanta bhikkhu ditthapubba ti ? Tatra keci ahamsu amhehi asane nisinnaka va parinibbayanta ditthapubba ti Keci amhehi akase pallankam abhujitva nisinnaka ti Thero aha aham dani vo cankamantam eva parinibbayamanam dassessami ti tato cankame lekham katva aham ito cankamakotito parakotim gantva nivattamano imam lekham patva va parinibbayissami ti vatva cankamam oruyha parabhagam gantva nivattamano ekena padena lekham akkantakkhane yeva parinibbayi

---

[1] Sh *adds* cuticarimal a [2] Sh Ime kira imam

[3] Bm *inserts* hi

[4] Sh avajjayato bhango pi

[5] Bhm pattassa ayu

Tasmā have appamatto anuyuñjetha paṇḍito
evaṃ anekānisaṃsaṃ ānāpanasatiṃ sadā ti

Idaṃ ānāpānassatiyaṃ vittharakathāmukhaṃ

4 *Upasamānussati*

Ānāpānasatiyā anantaraṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ pana upasamānus satiṃ bhāvetukāmena rahogatena paṭisallīnena *yāvatā*[1] *bhikkhave, dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesaṃ dhammānaṃ aggaṃ akkhāyati, yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo*[2] *taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan* ti evaṃ sabbadukkhūpasamasaṅ khātassa nibbānassa guṇā anussaritabbā

Tattha *yāvatā* ti yattakā *Dhammā* ti sabhāvā. *Saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā* ti saṅgamma samāgamma paccayehi katā vā akatā vā. *Virāgo tesaṃ dhammānaṃ aggaṃ akkhāyati* ti tesaṃ saṅkhatāsaṅkhatadhammānaṃ virāgo aggaṃ akkhāya ti seṭṭho, uttamo ti vuccati

Tattha *virāgo* ti na rāgābhāvamattam eva, atha kho *yadidaṃ madanimmadano pe nibbānan* ti yo so madanimmadano ti ādinī nāmāni asaṅkhatadhammo labhati, so virāgo ti paccetabbo So hi yasmā taṃ āgamma sabbe pi mānamada purisamadādayo madā nimmadā amadā honti vinassanti, tasmā *madanimmadano* ti vuccati Yasmā ca taṃ āgamma sabbā pi kāmapipāsā vinayaṃ abbhatthaṃ yāti, tasmā *pipāsavinayo* ti vuccati Yasmā pana taṃ āgamma pañcakāmaguṇālayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti, tasmā *ālayasamugghāto* ti vuccati Yasmā ca taṃ āgamma tebhūmakaṃ vaṭṭaṃ upacchijjati, tasmā *vaṭṭupacchedo* ti vuccati Yasmā pana taṃ āgamma sabbaso taṇhākkhayaṃ gacchati, virajjati nirujjhati ca tasmā *taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho* ti vuccati Yasmā pan esā catasso yoniyo, pañcagatiyo satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, nava ca sattāvāse aparāparabhāvāya vinanato, ābandhanato, saṃsibbanato *vānan* ti laddhavohārā taṇhāya nikkhanto, nissaṭo, visaṃyutto, tasmā nikkha

[1] A ii 34
[2] *So all editions* P T S *ed* vaṭṭupacchedo

tabba ımesu te va[1] bhavetabba tı Ayam h metta appıyı puggale atıppıyasahayake majjhatte verıpuggale tı ımesu catusu pathamam na bhavetabba lıngavısabhage odhıso na bhavetabba kalankate na bhavetabba va Kımkarana appıyadısu pathamam na bhavetabba ? Appıyam hı pıyat thane thapento kılamatı at ppıyasahayakam majjhattat thane thapento kılamatı appamattake pı c assa dukkhe uppanne arodanakarapatto vıya hotı Majjhattam garut thane ca pıyatthane ca thapento kılamatı Verım samanus sarato[2] kodho uppajjatı tasma appıyadısu pathamam na bhavetabba Lıngavısabhage pana tam eva arabbha odhıso bhaventassa rago uppajjatı Annataro kıra amaccaputto Kulupakattheram pucchı bhante kassa metta bhavetabba ? tı Thero p yapuggale tı aha Tassa attano bharıya pıya hotı so tassa mettam bhavento sabbarattım bhıttıyuddham akas Tasma lıngavısabhage odhıso na bhavetabba Kalankate pana bhavento neva appanam na upacaram papu natı Annataro kıra daharabhıkkhu acarıyam arabbha mettam arabhı Tassa metta ı appavattat So mahathe rassa santıkam gantva bhante paguna va me mettajjha nasamapattı na ca nam samapajjıtum sakkomı Kım nu kho karanan ? tı aha Thero nımıttam avuso gavesahı tı aha So gavesanto acarıyassa matabhavam natva annam arabbha mettayanto samapattım appesı Tasma kalankate na bhavetabba va

va na katabbo Yassa pana atthi tam sandhaya vuttam majjhattato veripuggale metta bhavetabba ti Sace pan assa verimhi cittam upasamharato tena katāparadhanussa ranena patigham uppajjati, atha nena purimapuggalesu yattha katthaci punappunam mettam samapajjitva vuttha hitva punappunam tam puggalam mettayantena patigham vinodetabbam Sace evam pi vayamato na nibbati atha

Kakacupama ovada ādīnam anussarato
patighassa pahanaya ghatitabbam punappunam[1]

tan ca kho imina akarena attanam ovadanten eva —are kujjhanapurisa ! nanu vuttam Bhagavata *ubhato da idakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena cora ocaraka angamangani okanteyyum tatra pi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sasanakaro ti*[2] ca

Tass eva tena papiyo yo kuddham patikujjhati
kuddham appatikujjha to sangamam jeti dujjayam

Ubhi inam attham carati attano ca parassa ca
parassa sankupitam natva yo sato upasammati[3] ti

ca —*Satt ime bhikkhave dhamma sapattakanta sapattakaranā kodhanam agacchanti itthim va purisam va Katame satta ? Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchati —Aho vata yam dubbanno assa ti ! Tam kissa hetu ? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vannavataya nandati Kodhano yam bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhabhibhuto kodhapareto Kincapi so hoti sunahato*[4] *suvilitto kappitakesamassu odatavatthavasano atha kho so dubbanno va hoti kodhabhibhuto Ayam bhikkhave pathamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano kodhanam agacchati itthim va purisam va*

Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam iccha ti —aho vatayam dukkham passeyya ti ! pe na pacurattho assa ti pe na bhogava assa ti pe na yasava assā ti pe na mittava assa ti pe

[1] *Not traced* [2] M i 129 Cf *Thag* 445
[3] *S* i 62 f 222 *Thag* ver 441 44
[4] Bhm sunhato

na kayassa bheda param marana sugatim saggam lokam upa pajjeyya ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapat tassa sugatigamanena nandati Kodhano yam bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhabhibhuto kodhapareto kayena duccaritam carati, vacaya, manasa duccaritam carati so kayena vacaya manasa duccaritam caritva kayassa bheda param marana apayam duggatim vinipatam nirayam upapajjati kodhabhibhuto ti[1] ca *Seyyathapi bhikkhave chavalatam ubhato paditta n majjhe guthagatam neva game katthattham pharati na aranne katthattham pharati tathupamaham bhikkhave, imam [purisa]puggalam vadami ti* ca [2] so dani tvam evam kujjhanto na ceva Bhagavato sasanakaro bhavissasi pati kujjhanto ca kuddhapurisato pi papiyo hutva na dujjayam sangamam jessasi Sapattakarane ca dhamme atta va attano karissasi Chavalatupamo ca bhavissasi ti Tass evam *ghatayato vayamato sace tam patigham vupasammati icc* etam kusalam No ce vupasammati atha yo yo dhammo tassa puggalassa vupasanto hoti parisuddho anussariya mano pasadam avahati tam tam anussaritva aghato pati vinetabbo

Ekaccassa hi *kayasamacaro va upasanto hoti* *Upasanta* bhavo c assa bahum vattapatipattim karontassa sabbaja nena nayati Vacisamacara manosamacara pana avupa santa honti, tassa te acintetva kayasamacaravupasamo yeva anussaritabbo Ekaccassa vacisamacaro va upasanto hoti, upasantabhavo c assa sabbajanena nayati So hi pakatiya ca *patisantharakusalo* hoti sakhilo sukhasambhaso sammo dako uttanamukho pubbabhasi madhurena sarena dham mam osareti parimandalehi padavyanjanehi dhammakatham katheti Kayasamacara manosamacara pana avupa santa honti, tassa te acintetva vacisamacaravupasamo yeva *anussaritabbo Ekaccassa manosamacaro va upasanto* hoti, upasantabhavo c assa cetiyavandanadisu sabbajanassa pa kato hoti Yo hi avupasantacitto hoti, so cetiyam va bo dhim va there va vandamano na sakkaccam vandati, dham

---

[1] *A* iv, 94 6

[2] *A* ii, 95, *Iti* § 91, S[bh] cati

masavanamandape[1] vikkhittacitto va pacalayanto vā nisi datı, upasantacitto pana okappetva sakkaccam[2] vandati, ohitasoto atthimkatvā kayena va vacaya va cittappasadam karonto dhammam sunati Iti ekaccassa manosamācaro va upasanto hoti, kayavacısamacāra avupasanta honti, tassa te acintetva manosamācaravupasamo yeva anussaritabbo Ekaccassa pana imesu tisu dhammesu eko pi avupasanto hoti, tasmim puggale kiñcāpi esa idani manussaloke carati atha kho katipahassa accayena attha mahanirayа solasa us sadanirayaparipūrako bhavissati ti karuññam thapetabbam Karuññam pi hi paticca aghato vūpasammati Ekaccassa tayo pi 'me dhamma vupasantā honti, tassa nam yam ic chati, tam tam anussaritabbam, tadise hi puggale na duk kara hoti mettabhavana ti Imassa ca atthassa avibhāvat tham *panc ime avuso aghatapativinaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso pativinodetabbo* ti[3] idam Pañcakami pate Āghatapativinayasuttam vitthāretabbam

Sace pana assa evam pi vayamato aghato uppajjati yeva, atha 'nena evam atta ovaditabbo —

Attano visaye dukkham katan te yadi verina,
kim tassā visaye dukkham sacitte kattum icchasi?
Bahūpakāram hitvāna nātivajjam rudam mukham
mahānatthakaram kodham sapattam na jahasi kim?
Yani rakkhasi silāni, tesam mūlanikantanam
kodham nām' upalalesi[4]*—ko taya sadiso jalo?*
Katam anariyam kammam parena iti kujjhasi
kim[5] *nu tvam tādisam yeva so*[6] *sajam kattum icchasi?*
Dosetukāmo yadi tam, amanapam paro kari
dosuppā len' tass eva kim purisi manoratham?
Dukkham tassa ca nāma tvam, kuddho kāhasi va na va,
attanam pan idān eva kodhadukkhena badhasi?
Kodh im vā ahitam maggam arulhā yadi verino,
kasmā tuvam pi kujjhanto tesam yevā 'nusikkhasi?
Yam dosam tava nissaya s ttuna a ppiyam katam,
tam eva dosam chindassu kim attānam vihaññasi?

[1] Bm °sav ina° [2] Bhm omit [3] A. iii, 185 f
[4] Cf Jat ii, 207 [5] Bhm kim [6] Bhm yo

Khanikatta ca dhammanam, yehi khandhehi te katam
amanāpam niruddha te kassa dani dha kujjhasi?
Dukkham karoti yo yassa, tam vinā kassa so kare,
sayam pi dukkhahetu tvam iti kim tassa kujjhasi ti?

Sace pan assa evam attanam ovadato pi patigham neva vupasammati, athā nena attano ca parassa ca kammassa kata paccavekkhitabbā Tattha attano tava ekam pacca vekkhitabbā ambho! tvam tassa kuddho kim karissasi? nanu tav eva c etam dosanidanam kammam anatthaya samvattissati? *Kammassako* hi tvam, *kammadayado, kamma yoni, kammabandhu kammappatisarano,*[1] yam kammam karissasi tassa dayado bhavissasi, idañ ca te kammam neva sammasambodhim, na paccekabodhim, na savakabhumim, na brahmattasakkattacakkavattipadesarajadi *sampattinam* aññataram sampattim sadhetum samattham, atha kho sa sanato cavetva vighasadadibhavassa ceva nerayikadiduk khavisesanañ ca te samvattanikam idam kammam, so tvam idam karonto ubhohi hatthehi *vitaccike*[2] *va angare gūtham* va gahetva param paharitukamo puriso viya attanam eva pathamam dahasi ceva duggandhan ca karosi ti Evam attano kammassa katam paccavekkhitva parassa pi evam paccavek khitabba —so pi tava kujjhitva kim karissati? Nanu etassa ev *etam anatthaya samvattissati? kammassako* hi ayam ayasma kammadayado pe[3] ? Yam kammam karis sati, tassa dayado bhavissati? Idañ c assa kammam neva sammasambodhim, na paccekabodhim, na savakabhumim, na brahmattasakkattacakkavattipadesarajadisampattinam aññataram sampattim sadhetum samattham, atha kho sasanato cavetva vighasadadibhavassa ceva nerayikadi dukkhavisesanan c assa samvattanikam idam kammam Svayam idam karonto pativate thatva param rajena okiritu kamo puriso viya attanam yeva okirati ti[4]

Vuttam h etam Bhagavata —

Yo appadutthassa narassa dussati,
suddhassa posassa ananganassa,

---

[1] M iii, 203 [2] Bhm vitaccite Cf *Jat* i, 153 f
[3] *See n* 1 [4] Bhm okirati

tam eva balam pacceti papam
sukhumo rajo patıvatam va khitto tı[1]

Sace pın assa evam kammassa katam pı paccavekkhato neva vupasammatı atha nena Satthu pubbacarıyaguna anussarıtabba [2] Tatrayam paccavekkhananayo — Ambho pabbajıta ! nanu te Sattha pubb eva sambodha anabhısam buddho Bodhısatto pı samano cattarı asankheyyanı kap pasatasahassañ ca paramıyo purayamano tattha tattha vadhakesu pı paccatthıkesu cıttam nappadusesı ? Seyyathı dam Sılavajatake[3] tava attano devıva padutthena papa amaccena anıtassa patıranno tıyojanasatam rajjam ganhan tassa nısedhanatthaya utthıtanam amaccanam avudham pı chupıtum na adası [4] Puna saddhım amaccasahassena ama kasusane galappamanam bhūmım khanıtva nıkhannamano cıttappadosamattam pı akatva kunapakhadanattham agata nam sıngalanam pamsuvıyuhanam nıssaya purısakaram katva patıladdhajıvıto yakkhanubhavena attano sırıgab bham oruyha sırısayane sayıtam paccatthıkam dısva kopam akatva va annamannam sapatham katva tam mıttatthane thapayıtva aha —

Asımseth eva purıso na nıbbındeyya pandıto
Passāmı vo lam attanam yatha ıcchım tatha ahun tı

Khantıvadı jatake[5] dummedhena Kası ranna —kım vadı tvam samana tı puttho khantıvadı n ıma han tı vutte sakan takahı kasahı taletva hatthapadesu chıjjamanesu kopa mattam pı na akası [6]

Anacchariy ın c etam vam mahallako pabbajupagato evam kareyya Culadhammapalajatake[7] pana uttanaseyyako pı samano —

Candan ırasanulıtta baha chıjjantı Dhammapalassa
dayadassa pathavya pana ne devo ruJjhantı tı

Evam vıppalapamanaya matuya pıtara Mahapatapena nama ranna vamsakalıre vıya catusu hatthapadesu chedapıtesu,

---

[1] Sn 662 S ı, 13 Dhp 125 [2] Sbh paccavekkhıtabba
[3] Maha sılava jataka vol. ı p 128 [4] Sbh nadası
[5] No 313, vol ııı, p 39 f [6] Bhm nakası [7] Jat ııı, 178 f

tavatᴀ pı santutthım anapajjıtᵥa sısam assa chındathᵃ tı aaatte ayam danı te cıttᵃsannıgganhanakalo[1] ıdanı ambho! Dhammapalasısacchedanapal e pıtarı sısacchedake purıse parıdevamanaya matarı attanı ca tı ımesu catusu samacıtto hotı tı dalham samadᵃnam adhıtthaya padııttha karamattam pı na akası

Idan ca pı anaccharıyam eva yam manussabhuto evam akası tıracchanabhuto pı pana chaddanto nama varano hutva[2] vısappıtena sallena nabhıyam vıddho pı tava anat thakarımhı luddake cıttam nappadusesı Yath aha —

> *Samappıto[3] puthusallena nago*
> *adutthacıtto luddakam ajjhabhası*
> *kım atthıjaıı kassa ıa samma! hetu*
> *mamam ıadhı? kassa ıa yam payogo?* tı

Evam ᵥatva ca Kası ranno mahesıya tava dantanam atthaya pesıto mhı bhadante' tı vutte tassa manoratham purento chabbannarasmıııcchaıanasamujjalıtacarusobhe ᴀttano dante chetva adası

Mahakapı hutva[4] attana yeva pabbatapapatato uddharı tena purısena —

> *Bl akkho ayam manussaı am yath ev anne vane mıga*
> *yannun ımam vadhıtıana cl ato khadeyya ıanaram*
>
> *Asıto[5] ıa gamıssamı mamsam adaya sambalam*
> *kanturam nıttharıssamı patl eyyam me bhaıısatı* tı

Evam cıntetva sılam ukkhıpıtva matthake sampadalıte assupunnehı nettehı tam purısam udıkkhamano —

> *Ma ajyosı me bhadante! tıaıı nam etadısam karı!*
> *tıa ı kho sı na na dıgl avu annam ıaretum arahası* tı

vatva tasmım purıse cıttam appadusetva ᵃttano ca dukkham acıntetᵥa tam eva purısam khemantabhumım sampapesı

Bhurıdatto namᵃ nagaraja hutᵥa uposathangam adhıt

---

[1] Bh °parıgganhana° [2] *Jat* v 36 f [3] Br samappıto
[4] *Jıt* ııı 369 f Mahal apı Jataka
[5] Bhm ahıto *So* Tikᵃ ahıto tı suhıto (*Burı ıese ed*)

thaya vammikamuddhamsayamano kapputthanaggisadisena osadhena sakalasarire siñcayamano pi, pelaya pakkhipitva sakala Jambudipe kilapiyamano pi tasmim brahmane mano padosamattam pi na akasi Yath aha —

Pelāya pakkhipante pi maddante pi ca paninā,
alampane na kuppami silakhandabhaya mamā ti

Campeyyo pi nagaraja hutva[1] ahitundikena vihethiyamano manopadosamattam pi na uppadesi Yath aha —

Tada pi mam dhammacārim upavuttam uposatham
ahitundiko gahetvāna rajadvaram pi kilati

Yam so vannam cintayati nilam pitam ca lohitam,
tassa cittanuvattanto homi cintitasannibho

Thalam kareyyam udakam, udakam pi thalam kare,
yadi ham tassa kuppeyyam khanena charikam kare

Yadi cittavasī hessam,[2] parihayissāmi silato,
silena parihīnassa uttamattho na sijjhatī ti

Sankhapalanagaraja hutva tikhinahi sattihi atthasu thanesu ovijjhitva paharamukhehi sakantakalatayo[3] pavesetva nasaya dalham rajjum pakkhipitva solasahi bhojaputtehi kajenadaya vayhamano dharanitale ghamsiyamanasariro[4] mahantam dukkham paccanubhonto kujjhitva olokitamatten eva sabbe bhojaputte bhasmam katum samattho pi samano cakkhum ummiletva padutthakaramattam pi na akasi. Yath aha

Catuddasim pancadasim, Alāra uposatham niccam upavasami,
ath āgamum solasa bhojaputta rajjum gahetvāna dalh añ ca pasam

Bhetvana nasam atikassa rajjum, nayimsu mam samparigayha luddā,
Etādisam dukkham aham titikkham uposatham appatikopayanto ti

[1] *Jat* iv, 454 f (No 506) [2] Cf *Jat* iv, 410[20]
[3] *Jat has* sakantakakalavettamatthiyo Sh kala°
[4] Sh ghamsiyam°.

Na kevalañ ca etan eva, aññāni pi Mātuposakajātaka[1] a disu[1] anekāni acchariyāni akāsi Tassa te idāni sabbaññu tam pattam sadevake loke[2] kenaci appatisamakhantigu nām tam Bhagavantam satthāram apadisato patighacittam nāma uppādetum ativiya ayuttam appatirupan ti

Sace pan assa evam satthu pubbacaritagunam pacca vekkhato pi digharattam kilesanam dasavyam upagatassa neva tam patigham vupasammati athā nena anamataggi vāni paccavekkhitabbani Tatra hi vuttam —*na so bhik-khave satto sulabharupo yo na mata bhutapubbo yo na pita bhutapubbo yo na bhata yo na bhagini yo na putto yo na dhita bhutapubbo* ti [3] Tasma tasmim puggale evam cittam uppādetabbam —ayam kira me atite mata hutva dasamase kucchiya pariharitva muttakarisakhelasinghanikadini hari candanam viya ajigucchamana[4] apanetva ure nacchapenti [5] ankena pariharamana[4] posesi pita hutva ajapathasanku pathadini gantva vanijjam payojayamano mayham atthaya jivitam pi pariccajitva ubhato vyulhe sangame pavisitva navaya mahasamuddam pakkhanditva aññani ca dukka rani karitva puttake posessami ti tehi tehi upayehi dha nam samharitva mam posesi bhata bhagini putto dhita ca hutva [pi[6]] idan c idan ca upakaram akasi ti tatra me nap patirupam manam padusetun ti

Sace pana evam pi cittam nibbapetum na sakkoti yeva, athā nena evam mettanisamsa paccavekkhitabba —ambho pabbajita [1] nanu vuttam Bhagavata —*mettaya kho bhik-khave, cetovimuttiya asevitaya bhavitaya bahulikataya yanī kataya vatthukataya anutthitaya paricitaya susamaraddhaya ekadas anisamsa patikankha Katame ekadasa? Sukham supati sukham patibujjhati na pāpakam supinam passati, manussanam piyo hoti amanussanam piyo hoti devata rakkhanti, nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamati, tuvatam[7] cittam samadhiyati mukhavanno pasidati asam-mulho kalam karoti, uttarim appativijjhanto brahmalokupago*

---

[1] *Jat* iv, 90 f [2] Bhm sadevaloke [3] *Not traced*
[4] Bhm °mano [5] Bhm nacchadento [6] Sb *omits*
[7] Bhm tuvattam

hotī ti [1] Sace tvam idam cittam na nibbāpessasi, imehi *ānisamsehi paribāhiro bhavissasī ti.*

Evam pi nibbāpetum asakkontena pana dhātuvinibbhogo kātabbo —Katham, ambho pabbajita ! tvam pana etassa kujjhamāno kassa kujjhasi, kim kesānam kujjhasi, udāhu lomānam, nakhānam . . . muttassa kujjhasi, athavā pana kesādisu pathavidhātuyā kujjhasi, āpodhātuyā, tejodhātuyā, vāyodhātuyā kujjhasi, ye vā pañcakkhandhe, dvādasāyatanāni, atthārasa dhātuyo upādāya ayam āyasmā itthannāmo ti vuccati, tesu kim rūpakkhandhassa kujjhasi, udāhu vedanā, saññā, saṅkhāra-, viññāṇakkhandhassa kujjhasi, kim vā cakkhāyatanassa kujjhasi, kim rūpāyatanassa kujjhasi . . . *pe* . . . kim manāyatanassa kujjhasi, kim dhammā yatanassa kujjhasi, kim vā cakkhudhātuyā kujjhasi, kim rūpadhātuyā, kim cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā . . . *pe* . . . kim manodhātuyā, kim dhammadhātuyā, kim manoviññāṇadhātuyā ti Evam hi dhātuvinibbhogam karoto āragge sāsa passa viya ākāse cittakammassa viya ca kodhassa patiṭṭhā natthānam na hoti.

Dhātuvinibbhogam pana kātum asakkontena dānasamvibhāgo kātabbo, attano santakam parassa dātabbam, parassa santakam attanā gahetabbam Sace pana paro bhinnājivo hoti aparibhogārahaparikkhāro, attano santakam eva dātabbam Tass' evam karoto ekanten' eva tasmim puggale āghāto vūpasammati. Itarassa ca atītajātito patthāya anubandho pi kodho tam khanañ yeva vūpasammati, Cittalapabbatavihāre *tikkhattum vutthāpitasenāsanena*[2] piṇḍapātikattherena[3] ayam, bhante, attha kahāpanagghanako patto mama mātarā upāsikāya dinno dhammiyalābho mahā upasikāya puññalābham karothā ti vatvā dinnam pattam Iddhamahātherassa viya Evam mahānubhāvam h' etam dānam nāma. Vuttam pi c' etam —

> *Adantadamanam dānam, dānam sabbattha sādhakam,*
> *Dānena piyavācāya, unnamanti namanti cā* ti [4]

[1] A. v, 342, *Pts* ii, 130, cf *Jāt.* ii, 60 f (Araka Jātaka), i, 81 f. [2] Sh uṭṭhā° [3] Bhm piṇḍipati°

[4] *Not traced.* Ṭīkā —unnamanti dāyakā, namanti paṭiggāhakā.

Tass evam verıpuggale vupasantapatıghassa yatha pıya tıppıyasahayakamajjhattesu, evam tasmım pı mettavasena cıttam pavattatı

Atha nena punappunam mettayantena attanı pıyapuggale majjhatte verıpuggale tı catusu janesu samacıttatam s mpa dentena sımasambhedo katabbo Tass ıdam lakkhanam — sace ımasmım puggale pıya majjhatta verıhı saddhım atta catutthe ekasmım padese nısınne cora agantva —bhante, ekam bhıkkhum amhakam detha tı vatva —kım karana tı vutt etam maretva galalohıtam gahetva balıkaranattha ya tı vadeyyum [1] tatra c eso bhıkkhu asukam va asukam va ganhantu tı cınteyya, akato va hotı sımasambhedo Sace pı —mam ganhantu, ma ıme tayo tı pı cınteyya, akato va hotı sımasambhedo Kasma? Yassa yassa hı gahanam ıcchatı, tassa tassa ahıtesı hotı, ıtaresam yeva hıtesı hotı Yada pana catunnam jananam antare ekam coranam datab bam na passatı, attanı ca tesu ca tısu janesu samam eva cıttam pavattetı kato hotı sımasambhedo Ten ahu Porana —

Attanı hıtamajjhatte ahıte ca catubbıdhe
yada passatı nanattam hıtacıtto va panınam

Na nıkāmalabhī mettaya kusalī tı pavuccatı
yada catasso sīmāyo sambhınnā hontı bhıkkhuno

Samam pharatı mettaya sabbam lokam sadevakam,
mahavıseso purımena yassa sımā na nāyatī tı [2]

Evam sımasambhedasamakalam[3] eva ca ımına bhıkkhuna nımıttañ ca upacaran ca laddham hotı Sımasambhede[3] pana kate tam eva nımıttam asevanto bhavento bahulıkaronto appakasıren eva pathavı kasıne vuttanayen eva appanam papunatı Ettavata nena adhıgatam hotı pancangavıppa hınam pañcangasamannagatam tıvıdhakalyanam dasalak khanasampannam pathamajjhanam mett asahagatam Adhı gate ca tasmım tad eva nımıttam asevanto bhavento bahu lıkaronto anupubbena catukkanaye dutıyatatıyajjhananı,

---

[1] Cf *Jat* ı, 384, ıı, 149 *Pss of the Brethren*, p 291

[2] Bhm nayatıtı, *T* nayatıtı

[3] Bhm sımasam°

pancakanaye dutıyatatıyacatutthajjh mam ca papunatı So hı pathamajjhanadınam annatarasasena *mettasahagatena cetasa ekam dısam pharitva viharatı Tatha dutıyam tatha tatıyam tatha catuttham Iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattataya sabbavantam lokam mettasahagatena cetasa vı pulena mahaggatena appamanena averena avyapajjena pharit va viharati*[1] Pathamajjhanadıvasena appanappattacıttass eva hı ayam vıkubbana sampajjatı

Ettha ca *mettasahagatena* tı mettaya samannagatena

Cetasa tı cıttena

Ekam dısan tı ekam ekıssa dısaya pathamaparıggahıtam sattam upadaya ekadısaparıyapannasattapharanavasena[2] vut tam

Pharitva tı phusıtva arammanam katva

Viharatı tı brahmavıharadhıtthıtam ıriyapathavıharam pavattetı

Tatha dutıyan tı yatha puratthımadısu dısasu yam kıncı ekam dısam pharıtva vıharatı tath eva tadanantaram dutıyam tatıyam catutthan ca tı attho

Itı *uddhan* tı eten eva nayena purımam dısan tı vuttam hotı

Adho tiriyan tı adhodısam pı tırıyam dısam pı Evam evam[3] tattha ca *adho* tı hettha *Tırıyan* tı anudısasu Evam sabba dısasu assamandale assam ıva mettasahagatam cıttam saretı pı paccasaretı pı tı Ettavata ekamekam[4] dısam parıg gahetva odhıso mettapharanam dassıtam

Sabbadhı tı adı pana anodhıso dassanattham vuttam

Tattha *sabbadhı* tı sabbattha

Sabbattataya tı sabbesu hınamajjhımukkatthamıttasapat tamajjhattadıppabhedesu attataya *Ayam parasatto tı* vıbhavam akatva attasamataya tı vuttam hotı Athava sabbattatava tı sabbena cıttabhagena[5] ısakam pı bahı avık khıpamano tı vuttam hotı

---

[1] *D* ıı 186 *S* v 115 f

[2] Bhm °dısa°

[3] So Sh Bm Bm *ending* °eva Sb dısampı evamevam So Bh *ending* °eva

[4] Bhm ekam

[5] Sh *cites* °bhavena *from* Sammoha vınodanı

Sabbavantan ti sabbasattavantam, sabbasattayuttan ti attho

Lokan ti sattalokam

Vipulena ti evam adipariyayadassanato pan ettha puna mettasahagatena ti vuttam Yasma va ettha odhiso pharane viya puna tatha saddo va iti saddo va na vutto tasma puna mettasahagatena cetasa ti vuttam nigamavasena[1] va etam vuttam *Vipulena* ti ettha ca pharanavasena vipulata dat 'thabba

Bhumivasena pana etam *mahaggatam*

Pagunavasena ca appamanasattarammanavasena ca *appamanam*

Vyapadapaccatthikappahanena *averam*

Domanassappahanato *avyapajjam* niddukkhan ti vuttam hoti

Ayam mettasahagatena cetasa ti adina nayena vuttaya vikubbaniya attho Yatha ca 'yam appanappattacittass eva vikubbana sampajjati tatha yam pi Paṭisambhidayam[2] —*pancah akarehi anodhiso pharana metta cetovimutti, sattah akarehi odhiso pharana metta cetovimutti dasah akarehi disapharana[3] metta cetovimutti* ti vuttam tam pi appanappattacittass eva sampajjati ti veditabbam

Tattha ca *sabbe satta avera avyapajja anigha sukhi attanam pariharantu sabbe pana sabbe bhuta sabbe puggala sabbe attabhavapariyapanna avera pe pariharantu ti*[2] imehi pancah akarehi anodhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba *Sabba itthiyo avera pe attanam pariharantu sabbe purisa sabbe ariya sabbe anariya sabbe deva sabbe manussa sabbe vinipatika avera pe pariharantu ti*[4] imehi sattah akarehi odhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba

Sabbe puratthimaya disaya satta avera pe attanam pariharantu Sabbe pacchimaya disaya, sabbe uttaraya disaya, sabbe dakkhinaya disaya sabbe puratthimaya anudisaya, sabbe pacchimaya anudisaya sabbe uttaraya anudisaya sabbe

---

[1] *T* *nigaman* ti aha nigamanavasena va etam vuttan ti
[2] *Pts* ii, 130 (2) [3] *So all* [4] *Ibid* p 131

pancakanaye dutıyatatıyacatutthajjhanam ca papunatı So hı pathamajjhanadınam annatarıvasena *mettasahagatena cetasa ekaı ı dısam pharıtıa ıılaratı Tatl a dutıjaı ı tatha tatıjam tatl a catutthaı ı Itı uddl am adl o tırıjaı ı sabbadhı sabbattataya sabbaıantaı ı lokaı ı ı ettasahajatena cetasa ıı p ılena ı ıahaqjatena appa na e a aıere a avyapajjena pharıt ıa ııharatı*[1] Pathamajjhanadıvasena appanappattacıttassa eva hı ayam vıkubbana sampajjatı

Ettha ca *ı ettasahagate a* tı mettaya samannagatena

Cetasa tı cıttena

Ekaı ı dısan tı ekam ekıssa dısaya pathamaparıggahıtam sattam upadaya ekadısaparıyapannasattapharanavasena[2] vuttam

Pharıtıa tı phusıtva arammanam katva

Vıl aratı tı brahmavıharıdhıtthıtam ırıyapathavıharam pavattetı

Tatl a dutıyan tı yatha puratthımadısu dısasu yam kıncı ekam dısam pharıtva v haratı tath eva tadanantaram dutıyam tatıyam catutthan ca tı attho

Itı *uddha ı* tı cten eva nayena purımam dısan tı vuttam hot

Adho tırıya ı tı a lhodısam pı tırıyam dısam pı Evam evam[3] tattha ca *adho* tı hettha *Tırıya* tı anud sasu Evam sabba dısasu assamandale assam ıva mettasahagatam cıttam saretı pı paccasaretı pı t Ettavata ekamekam[4] dısam par g gahetva odhıso mettapharanam dassıtam

Sabbadhı tı adı pana anodhıso dassanattham vuttam

Tattha *sabbadhı* tı sabbattha

Sabbattataya tı sabbesu hınamajjhımukkatthamıttasapat tamajjhattad ppabhedesu attataya Ayam parasatto tı vıbhaıam akatva attasamatıya tı vı ttam hotı Athava sabbattatava tı sabbena cıttabhagena[5] ısaka n pı bahı avık khıpamano tı vuttam hotı

---

[1] *D* ıı 186 *S* v 115 f

[2] Bhm °dısa°

[3] So Sh Bm Bm *eı dıng* °eva Sb *dısamp* evamevam So Bh *e dı g* °eva

[4] Bhm ekam

[5] Sh *cıtes* °bhavena *fro n* Sammoha vınodanı

Sabbāvantan ti sabbasattavantam, sabbasattayuttan ti attho

Lokan ti sattalokam

Vipulenā ti evam adipariyayadassanato pan ettha puna mettasahagatena ti vuttam Yasma va ettha odhiso pharane viya puna tatha saddo va iti saddo va na vutto tasma puna mettasahagatena cetasa ti vuttam, nigamavasena[1] va etam vuttam *Vipulenā* ti ettha ca pharanavasena vipulata dat thabba

Bhūmivasena pana etam *mahaggatam*

Pagunavasena ca appamanasattarammanavasena ca *ap pamānam*

Vyapadapaccatthikappahanena *averam*

Domanassappahanato *avyapajjam* niddukkhan ti vuttam hoti

Ayam mettasahagatena cetasa ti adina nayena vuttaya vikubbaniya attho Yatha ca 'yam appanappattacittass eva vikubbana sampajjati, tatha yam pi Patisambhidi yam[2] —*pancah akarehi anodhiso pharana mettā cetaso vimutti, sattah akarehi odhiso pharana metta cetovimutti dasah ākā rehi disapharana*[3] *mettā cetovimutti* ti vuttam tam pi appanap pattacittass eva sampajjati ti veditabbam

Tattha ca *sabbe satta averā avyapajja anigha sukhī att nam pariharantu sabbe panā sabbe bhuta, sabbe puggalā sabbe attabhavapariyapannā avera pe pariharantu ti*[2] imehi pañcah akarehi anodhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba *Sabba itthiyo avera pe attānam pariharan tu sabbe purisa sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariya, sabbe deva sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātika averā pe pariharantū* ti[4] imehi sattah akarehi odhiso pharana mettacetovimutti veditabba

Sabbe puratthimaya disaya sattā avera pe attānam pariharantu Sabbe pacchimaya disaya, sabbe uttaraya disaya, sabbe dakkhinaya disāya, sabbe puratthimaya anudisaya, sabbe pacchimāya anudisaya, sabbe uttaraya anudisaya sabbe

---

[1] *T* *nigaman* ti aha nigamanavasena va etam vuttan ti
[2] *Pts* ii, 130 (2) [3] *So all* [4] *Ibid*, p 131

dakkhiṇāya anudisāya Sabbe heṭṭhimāya disāya, sabbe upari maya disaya satta avera pe pariharantu Sabbe pu retthimaya disaya pana, bhuta, puggala attabhavapariya panna avera pe pariharantu Sabba puratthimaya disāya itthiyo, sabbe purisā ariya, anariya, devā, manussa, vinipatikā avera pe pariharantu Sabbā pacchimāya disaya, uttarāya, dakkhiṇaya, puratthimaya anudisaya, pac chimāya, uttaraya dakkhiṇaya anudisāya, heṭṭhimaya disaya, uparimāya disaya itthiyo pe vinipātika avera avyā pajja anigha sukhi attanam pariharantū ti[1] imehi dasahʼ aka rehi disapharana mettacetovimutti veditabba

Tattha *sabbe* ti anavasesapariyadanam etam

Sattā ti rupadisu khandhesu chandaragena satta visatta ti satta Vuttam h etam Bhagavata *Rupe kho, Radha, yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi,*[2] *ya tanhā, tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasma satto ti vuccati, vedanaya, saññāya, sankharesu viñ ñaṇe yo chando yo rago ya nandī ya tanha, tatra satto, tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati* ti [3] Rulhisaddena pana vitara gesu pi ayam voharo vattati yeva, vilivamaye pi vijanivisese[4] talavantavoharo viya Akkharacintaka[5] pana attham avi caretva namamattam etan ti icchanti Ye pi attham vica renti, te satva yogena[6] satta ti icchanti

Pananataya *panā* assasapassasayattavuttitaya ti attho

Bhutatta *bhūta* sambhutatta abhinibbattatta ti attho

Pum ti vuccati nirayo, ta mim *galantī* ti *puggala*, gacchan ti ti attho

Attabhavo vuccati sariram, khandhapañcakam eva va, tam upadaya paññattimattasambhavato Tasmim *atta bhave pariyapanna* ti attabhavapariyapanna

Pariyapannā ti paricchinna antogadha ti attho Yatha ca satta ti vacanam, evam sesani pi rulhivasena aropetva sabban' etani sabbasattavevacanani ti veditabbani Kamañ

---

[1] *Pts* ii, 131 [2] B[hm] nandi [3] *S* iii, 190
[4] B[hm] bijanī[o] [5] Cf *P V I* 120
[6] *That is ' sattam ayogato So the T which defines ' sattam'* (cf *the term in* Sankhya) *as ' buddhiviriyam tejo vā.'* S[bh] *have* sattavogena

ca aññam pi —*sabbe jantū sabbe jīva* ti adini sabbasatta vevacanani atthi pakatavasena pana iman' eva pañca gahetva *pañcah ākarehi anodhiso pharana mettacetovimutti* ti vuttam

Ye pana *satta, pana* ti adinam na kevalam vacanamattato va, atha kho atthato pi nanattam eva iccheyyum tesam anodhiso pharana virujjhati Tasma tatha attham agahetva imesu pancasu akaresu annatara vasena anodhiso metta pharitabba Ettha ca *sabbe satta avera* hontu ti ayam eka appana *avyapajja hontū* ti ayam eka appana *avyapajja* ti vyapadarahita *Anigha hontu* ti ayam eka appana anigha ti niddukkha *Sukhi attanam pariharantu* ti ayam eka appana, tasma imesu pi padesu yam yam pakatam hoti tassa tassa vasena metta pharitabba Iti pancasu akaresu catunnam appananam vasena anodhiso pharane visati appana honti Odhiso pharane pana sattasu akaresu catunnam vasena atthavisati

Ettha ca *itthiyo purisa* ti lingavasena vuttam

Ariya anariya ti ariyaputhujjanavasena

Deva manussa vinipatika ti upapattivasena

Disa pharane pana —*sabbe puratthimaya disaya satta* ti adina nayena ekam ekissaya disaya visati visati katva dve satani sabba puratthimaya disaya itthiyo ti adina nayena ekam ekissaya disaya atthavisati atthavisati katva asiti dve satani ti cattari satani asiti ca appana Iti sabbani pi Patisambhidayam vuttani atthavisadhikani pañca appana satani ti

Iti etasu appanasu yassa kassaci vasena metta cetovimuttim bhavetva ayam yogavacaro *sukham supati* ti adina nayena vutte ekadas anisamse patilabhati

(1) Tattha *sukham supati* ti yatha sesa jana samparivatta mana kakacchamana dukkham supanti evam asupitva sukham supati Niddam okkanto pi samapattim samapanno viya hoti

(2) *Sukham patibujjhati* ti yatha anne nitthunanta vijam bhanta samparivattanta dukkham patibujjhanti evam appatibujjhitva vikasamanam iva padumam sukham nibbi karam patibujjhati

(3) *Na papakam supınam passatī* tı supınam passanto pı bhaddakam eva supınam passatı cetıyam vandanto vıya pujam karonto vıya dhammam sunanto vıya ca hotı Ya tha pana anne attanam corehı samparıvarıtam vıya valehı upaddutam vıya papate patantam vıya ca passantı evam papakam supınam na passatı

(4) *Manussanam pıyo hotı* tı ure amuttamuttaharo vıya, sıse pılandhamala vıya ca manussanam pıyo hotı manapo

(5) *Amanussanam pıyo hotı* tı yatha eva manussanam, evam amanussanam pı pıyo hotı Vısalhatthero vıya So

So Cıttalapabbatavıharam *gacchanto dvedhapatham ı atı a* —ayam nu kho maggo udahu ayan ? tı cıntayanto atthası Ath assa *pabbate adhıvattha devata hattham* pasaretva ısa maggo tı vatva dassesı So Cıttalapabbatavıharam gnt va *tattha cattaro* mase vasıtva —paccuse gamıssamı tı cıntetva nıpajjı Cankamasıse manılarukkhe adhıvattha devata sopanaphalake nısıdıtva parodesı Thero —ko esa ? tı aha Aham bhante Manılıya tı Kıssa rodası tı ? Tumha kam gamanam patıcca tı Mayı ıdha vasante tumhakam ko guna tı ? Tumhesu bhante ıdha vasantesu amanussa anna mannam mettam patılabhantı te danı tumhesu gatesu kala ham karıssantı dutthullam pı kathayıssantı tı Thero —sace mayı ıdha vasante tumhakam phasu vıharo hotı sun daran tı vatva anne pı cattaro mase tatth eva vasıtva puna tath eva gamanacıttam uppadesı Devata pı puna tath eva rodı Eten evupayena thero tath eva vasıtva tatth eva parınıbbayı tı Evam mettavıharı bhıkkhu ama *nussanam pıyo hotı*

(6) *Deıata rakkhantı* tı puttam ıva matapıtaro devata rakkhantı

(7) *Nassa aggı ıa vısaı ı ıa sattham ıa ka natı* tı metta vıharassa kave Uttaraya upasıkaya[1] vıya aggı va Samyut *tabhanaka Cula Sıvattherass eva*[2] *vısam va* Sankıcca sa manerass eva[3] sattham va na kamatı na pavısatı *Nassa kayam ıkopetı* tı vuttam hotı Dhenuvatthum pı c ettl a kathayantı Eka kıra dhenu vacchakassa khıradharam muncamana atthası Eko luddako —tam vıjjhıssamı tı hatthena samparıvattetva dıghadandasattım muncı[4] Sa tassa sarıram ahacca talapannam vıya pavattamana gata neva upacarabalena na appanabalena kevalam vacchake balavapıyacıttataya evam mahanubhava metta tı

(8) *Tuvatam cıttam samadl ıyatı* tı mettavıharıno khıppam eva cıttam samadhıyatı natthı tassa daı dhayıtattam

---

[1] *Dhp Coı y* ııı 302 14

[2] *Nct yet met wıth elsewl ere*

[3] *Dhp Comy* ıı 240 5? cf *Pss of tl e Bretlre ı* p 266

[4] Sbh khıpı

Mulhavanno vippasidati ti bandhana pamuttam[1] talapakkam viya c assa vippasannavannam mukham hoti

(10) *Isam mulho kalam karoti* ti mettaviharino sammoha maranam nama natthi asammulho[2] va niddam okkamanto viya kalam karoti

(11) *Uttarim appativijjhanto* ti mettasamapattito uttarim arahattam adhigantum asakkonto, ito cavitva suttappabuddho viya brahmalokam upapajjati ti

Ayam mettabhavanaya[3] vitthara katha

2 *Karunabhavana*

Karunam bhavetukamena pana nikkarunataya adinavam karunaya ca anisamsam paccavekkhitva karunabhavana arabhitabba Tan ca pana arabhantena pathamam piyapuggaladisu na arabhitabba piyo hi piyatthane yeva titthati Atippiyasahayako atippiyasahayakatthane yeva majjhatto majjhatthane yeva appiyo appiyatthane yeva veri veritthane yeva titthati Lingavisabhaga kalankata akhettam eva

Kathan ca bhikkhu karunasahagatena cetasa ekam disam pharitva viharati ? Seyyatha pi nama ekam puggalam duggatam durupetam disva karunayeyya evameva sabbasatte karunaya pharati ti Vibhange pana vuttatta[4] sabbapathamam tava kinci d eva karunayitabbam virupam paramakicchappattam duggatam durupetam kapanapurisam chinnaharam kapallam purato thapetva anathasalaya nisinnam hatthapadehi paggharantakimiganam attassaram karontam disva — kiccham vatayam satto apanno ! App eva nama[5] imamha dukkha mucceyya ti karuna pavattetabba

Tam alabhantena sukhito pi papakari puggalo vajjhena upametva karunayitabbo Katham ? Seyyatha pi saha bhandena gahitacoram — vadhetha nan ! ti ranno anaya rajapurisa bandhitva catukke catukke paharasatani denta aghatanam nenti Tassa manussa khadaniyam pi bhojaniyam pi malagandhavilepanatambulani[6] pi denti Kincapi

[1] Bhm °pavuttam [2] Bhm asammulho [3] Bhm °naya am
[4] *Vibh* 273 [5] *T* sadhu vata [6] Bhm °tambul ini

so tanı khadento ceva paribhunjanto ca sukhito bhogasam appito[1] vija gacchatı atha kho tam neva" koci —sukhito vataj am mahabhogo tı mannatı —annadatthu ayam va rako ıdanı marıssatı yam vad eva hı ayam padam nikkhı patı tena tena santıke maranassa hotı tı tam jano karuna yatı evam eva karuna kammatthanikena bhikkhuna su khito pı puggalo evam karunayıtabbo Ayam varako kıncapı ıdanı sukhito susajjıto bhoge parıbhunjatı atha kho tısu dvaresu ekena pı katassa kalyanakammassa abhava ıdanı apayesu anappakam dukkham domanassam patısamvedıs satı tı evam tam puggalam karunayıtva tato param eten evupayena pıyapuggale tato majjhatte tato verımhı tı anukkamena karuna pavattetabba

Sace pan assa pubbe vuttanayen eva verımhı pat gham uppajjatı tam mettaya[m] vuttanayen eva vupasametab bam Yo pı c ettha katakusalo hotı tam pı natıroga bho gavyasanadınam annatarena vyasanena samannagatam dısva va sutva va tesam abhave pı vattadukkham anatıkkantat ta dukkhito va ayan tı evam sabbatha pı karunayıtva vuttanayen eva attanı pıyapuggale majjhatte ver mhı tı catusu janesu sımasambhedam katva tam nımıttam asevan tena bhaventena bahulıkarontena mettaya[m] vuttanayen eva tıka catukkajjhanavasena appana vaddhetabba

Anguttaratthakathayam pana pathamam verı puggalo karunayıtabbo tasmım cıttam mudum katva duggato tato pıyapuggalo tato atta tı ayam kamo vutto *So duggatam durupetan* tı palıya na sametı tasma vuttanayen ev ettha bhavanam arabhıtva sımasambhedam katva appana vad dhetabba

Tato param pancah akarehı anodhıso pharana sattah akarehı odhıso pharana dasah akarehı dısapharana tı ayam vıkubbana. *Sukham supatı* tı adayo anısamsa ca mettayam[2] vuttanayen eva vedıtabba tı

Ayam karum abhavanaya vittl arakatha

---

[1] Bhm °samam[m]pıto

[2] Sıc *all edıtıo s*

3 *Muditābhāvanā*

Muditabhāvanam ārabhantenā pi na pathamam piyapuggalādisu ārabhitabbā Na hi piyo piyabhāvamatten' eva muditaya padatthānam hoti, pag' eva majjhatta-verino. Lingavisabhāga kālankatā akhettam eva

Atippiyasahāyako pana siyā padatthānam. Yo Atthakathāyam sondasahāyo ti vutto, so hi muditamudito va hoti. Pathamam hasitvā pacchā kathetı, tasmā so vā pathamam muditāya pharitabbo, piyapuggalam vā sukhitam sajjitam modamānam disvā vā sutvā vā —modati vatāyam satto aho sādhu' aho sutthū ti' muditā uppādetabbā Imam eva hi atthavasam paticca Vibhange vuttam.—*katham ca bhikkhu muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati? Seyyathā pi nāma ekam puggalam piyam manāpam disvā mudito assa, evam eva sabbasatte muditāya pharatī* ti[1]

Sace pi 'ssa so sondasahāyo vā piyapuggalo vā atite sukhito ahosi, sampati pana duggato durūpeto, atitam eva c' assa[2] sukhitabhavam anussaritvā esa atite evam mahābhogo mahaparivaro niccamudito ahosī ti tam ev assa muditākāram gahetva muditā uppādetabba

Anagate vā pana puna tam sampattim labhitva hatthik khandha assapitthi suvannasivikādihi vicarissatī ti anāga tam pi 'ssa muditakāram gahetvā muditā uppādetabbam Evam piyapuggale muditam uppādetva atha majjhatte, tato verimhī ti anukkamena muditā pavattetabba

Sace pan' assa pubbe vuttanayen' eva verimhi patigham uppajjati, tam mettayam vuttanayen eva vūpasametvā, imesu ca tisu janesu, attani cā ti catūsu janesu samacitta taya simāsambhedam katvā tam nimittam āsevantena bhāventena bahulikarontena mettayam vuttanayen' eva tika catukkajjhanavasen' eva appanā vaddhetabbā Tato param —pañcah akarehi anodhiso pharanā, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharanā, dasah' ākārehi disāpharanā ti ayam vikub banā sukham supatī ti ādayo ānisamsā ca mettāyam vutta nayen' eva veditabbā ti

Ayam muditābhāvanāya vitthārakathā

---

[1] *Vibh.* 274. [2] Sbh ev' assa

4 Upekkhābhāvanā

Upekkhābhāvanam bhāvetukamena pana mettadisu pati laddhatika catukkajjhanena pagunatatiyajjhana vutthaya sukhita hontu ti adivasena sattakelayana[1]manasikarayut tatta patighanunayasamupacaritta somanassayogena olari katta ca purimasu adinavam, santasabhavatta upekkhaya anisamsañ ca disva yvayam[2] pakatimajjhatto puggalo tam ajjhupekkhitva upekkha uppadetabba Tato piyapuggala disu Vuttam h etam *katham ca bhikkhu upekkhasahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitva viharati? Seyyatha pi nama ekam puggalam neva manapam amanāpam disva upekkhako assa evam eva sabbe satte upekkhaya pharati* ti[3] tasma vuttanayena majjhattapuggale upekkham uppadetva atha piyapuggale tato sondasahayake tato verimhi ti evam imesu ca tisu janesu attani ca ti sabbattha majjhattavasena sima sambhedam katva tam nimittam asevitabbam bhavetabbam bahulikatabbam

Tassa evam karoto pathavikasine vuttanayen eva catutthajjhanam uppajjati Kim pan etam pathavikasinadisu uppannatatiyajjhan assa pi uppajjati nuppajjati?[4] Nuppajjati[5] Kasma? Arammanavisabhagataya Mettadisu uppannatatiyajjhan ass eva pana uppajjati, arammana sabhagataya ti

Tato para[6] pana vikubbana ca anisamsapatilabho ca metta yam vuttanayen eva veditabbo ti

Ayam upekkhabhavanaya vittharakatha

5 Pakinnakakathā[7]

Brahmuttamena kathite brahmavihare ime iti viditva bhiyyo etesu ayam pakinnakakatha pi vinneyya

Etasu hi metta karuna mudita upekkhasu atthato tava mejjati ti *mettā*, siniyhati ti attho Mitte va bhava mittassa

---

[1] *T* sattesu mamayanam mamattakaranam
[2] Sbh yvassa [3] *Vibh* 2,5 [4] Sbh *omit*
[5] Sbh Nupp° [6] Sh param [7] *Isl* pp 192 7

va esa pavatti ti pi metta Paradukkhe sati sadhūnam hada yakampanam karoti ti *karuna* Kinati va paradukkham, himsati vinaseti ti karuna Kiriyati va dukkhitesu pharanavasena pasariyati ti karuna Modanti taya tam samangino sayam va modati, modanamattam eva va tan ti *mudita* Avera hontu ti adivyaparappahanena majjhattabhavupaga manena ca upekkhati ti *upekkha*

Lakkhanadito pan ettha hitakarappavatti lakkhanametta, hitupasamhararasa, aghatavinayapaccupatthanā, sattanam manapabhavadassanapadatthana Vyapadupasamo etissa sampatti Sinehasambhavo vipatti

Dukkhapanayanakarappavatti lakkhana karuna, paradukkhasahanarasa avihimsa paccupatthana, dukkhabhibhutanam anathabhavadassanapadatthana Vihimsupasamo tassa sampatti Sokasambhavo vipatti

Pamodanalakkhana mudita anissayanarasa, arativighatapaccupatthana, sattanam sampattidassanapadatthana Arativupasamo tassa sampatti Pahasasambhavo vipatti

gunadassanasabhagataya rago asannapaccatthiko So lahum otaram labhati tasma tato sutthu metta rakkhitabba Pab batadigahananissito viya purisassa sapatto sabhagavisabha gataya, vyapado dūrapaccatthiko tasma tato nibbhayena mettayitabbam. Mettayissati ca nama kopan ca karissati ti atthanam etam

Karunabrahmaviharassa —*cakkhuvinneyyanam rupanam itthanam kantanam piyanam manapanam manoramanam lokamisapatisamyuttānam appatilabham va appatilabhato sa manupassato pubbe va patiladdhapubbam atitam niruddham viparinatam samanussarato uppajjati domanassam yam eva rupam domanassam idam vuccati gehasitam domanassam* ti[1] adina nayena agatam gehasitam domanassam vipattidassa nasabhagataya asannapaccatthikam Sabhagavisabhagataya vihimsa durapaccatthika tasma tato nibbhayena karunayi tabbam Karunañ ca nama karissati pani adihi ca vihe thissati ti atthanam etam

Muditabrahmaviharassa *cakkhuvinneyyanam rupanam it thanam pe lokamisapatisamyuttanam patilabham va patilabhato samanupassato pubbe va patiladdhapubbam atitam niruddham viparinatam samanussarato uppajjati somanassam yam evarupam somanassam idam vuccati gehasitam somanas san* ti adina nayena agatam gehasitam somanassam sampat tidassanasabhagataya asannapaccatthikam sabhagavisabha gataya arati durapaccatthika, tasma tato nibbhayena mu dita bhavetabba Pamudito ca nama bhavissati pantasena sane u ca adhikusalesu dhammesu va ukkanthissati ti attha nam etam

Upekkhabrahmaviharas a pana —*cakkhuna rupam disva uppajjati upekkha balassa mulhassa puthujjanassa anodhiji nassa avipakajinassa anadinavadassavino assutavato puthuj janassa ya evarupa upekkha*[1] *rupam sa nativattati tasma sa upekkha gehasita ti vuccati* ti adina nayena agata gehasita annanupekkha dosagunavicaranavasena sabhagatta asanna paccatthika. Sabhagavisabhagataya ragapatigha durapac catthika tasma tato nibbhayena upekkhitabbam Upek

[1] Cf *M* i 364 7 *Vibh* 382

khissati ca nāma rajjissati ca patihaññissati cā ti aṭṭhānam etam.

Sabbesam pi ca etesam kattukamyatā[1] chando ādi, nīvaraṇādi vikkhambhanam majjham, appanā pariyosānam. Paññattidhammavasena eko vā satto, aneke vā sattā ārammanam Upacāre vā appanāya vā pattāya ārammanavaḍḍhanam

Tatrāyam vaddhanakkamo, yathā hi kusalo kassako kasitabbaṭṭhānam paricchinditva kasati, evam paṭhamam eva ekam āvāsam paricchinditvā tattha sattesu imasmim āvāse sattā averā hontū ti adina nayena mettā bhāvetabbā Tattha cittam mudum kammaniyam katvā dve āvāsā paricchinditabbā Tato anukkamena tayo, cattāro, pañca, cha, *satta, aṭṭha, nava, dasa, ekā racchā, upaḍḍhagāmo, gāmo,* janapado, rajjam, ekā disā ti evam yāva ekam cakkavālam tato vā pana bhiyyo tattha tattha sattesu mettā bhāvetabbā. Tatha karunādayo ti Ayam ettha ārammanavaddhanakkamo

Yathā pana kasinānam nissando āruppa, samādhinissando nevasaññānasaññāyatanam vipassananissando phalasamāpatti, samathavipassanānissando nirodhasamāpatti, evam purimabrahmavihārattaya nissando ettha upekkhābrahmavihāro Yathā hi thambhe anussāpetvā talāsanghātam anaropetvā na sakkā akāse kūṭagopānasiyo thapetum, evam purimesu tatiyajjhānam vinā na sakkā catuttham bhāvetum ti

Ettha siyā —kasmā pan' etā mettā, karunā, muditā, upekkhā brahmavihārā ti vuccanti ? Kasmā ca catasso va ? ko ca etāsam kamo ? Abhidhamme ca kasmā appamaññā ti vuttā ti ?

Vuccate seṭṭhaṭṭhena tāva niddosabhāvena c' ettha brahmavihāratā veditabbā Sattesu sammapaṭipattibhāvena hi seṭṭhā ete vihārā Yathā ca brahmāno niddosacittā viharanti, evam etehi sampayuttā yogino brahmasamā hutvā viharanti ti seṭṭhaṭṭhena niddosabhāvena ca brahmavihāra ti vuccanti.

---

[1] B[r] °kamatā.

Kasmā ca catasso ti ādipañhassa pana idam vissajjanam —

Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso
hitādi-ākāravasā panāyam,
kamo pavattanti ca appamāne
tā gocare yena tad [1]appamaññā.

Etāsu hi, yasmā mettā vyāpādabahulassa, karunā vihesā bahulassa, mudita aratibahulassa, upekkha ragabahulassa Visuddhi-Maggo, yasmā ca hitūpasamhara ahitapanayana-sampattimodana anābhogavasena[2] catubbidho yeva sattesu manasikāro,—yasmā ca yathā mātā dahara gilāna yobbanap patta [3]sakiccapasutesu *catūsu puttesu daharassa abhivud* dhikāmā hoti, gilanassa gelaññāpanayanakāmā, yobbanap pattassa[3] yobbannasampattiyā[3] ciratthitikāmā, sakiccapa sutassa kismiñci pariyāye avyavatā hoti, tatbā appamaññāvihārikenā pi sabbasattesu mettādivasena bhavitabbam, tasmā ito Visuddhi Maggādivasā catasso va appamaññā, yasmā catasso p' etā bhavetukāmena pathamam hitākārap-*pavattivasena sattesu patipajjitabbam, hitākārappavatti* lakkhanā ca mettā Tato evam patthitahitānam sattānam dukkhābhibhavam disvā vā sutvā vā sambhāvetvā vā dukkhāpanayanākārappavattivasena, dukkhāpanayanakārappavattilakkhanā ca karunā Ath' evam patthitahitānam patthi tadukkhāpagamānañ ca nesam sampattim disvā sampattipamodanavasena, pamodanalakkhanā ca muditā Tato *param pana* kattabbābhāvato ajjhupekkhakattasankhatena majjhattakārena patipajjitabbam, majjhattākārappavatti lakkhanā ca upekkhā *Tasmā ito hitadi ākaravasā pan'* ayam pathamam mettā vuttā, atha karunā, muditā, upekkha ti ayam kamo veditabbo

Yasmā pana sabbā p' etā appamāne gocare pavattanti, appamānā hi sattā etasam gocarabhūtā, ekasattassā pi ca ettake padese mettādayo *bhāvetabbā ti evam pamānam* agahetvā sakalapharanavasen' eva pavattā ti Tena vuttam —

[1] Tan ti tasmā. *T*

[2] Cf. *Points of Controversy*, p. 221, *n.* 4.

[3] Bhm yobbanna°.

Visuddhi-Maggādivasā catasso
hitādi-ākāravasā panāyam,
kamo pavattanti ca appamāne
tā gocare yena tadappamaññā ti

Evam appamānagocaratāya ekalakkhanāsu cā pi etāsu purimā tisso tika catukkajjhānikā va honti Kasmā? Somanassāvippayogato Kasmā panā 'yam somanassena avippayogo ti? Domanassasamutṭhitānam vyāpādādīnam nissaranattā Pacchimā pana avasesa-ekajjhānikā va Kasmā? Upekkhāvedanāsampayogato, na hi sattesu majjhattākā rappavattā brahmavihārupekkhā upekkhāvedanaṃ vinā vat tati ti

Yo pan' evam vadeyya —yasmā Bhagavatā Atthakanipāte catūsu pi appamaññāsu avisesena vuttam —*tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsī* ti,[1] tasmā catasso appamaññā pi catukkapañcakajjhānikā ti, so mā h' evan ti 'ssa vacaniyo Evam hi sati, kāyānupassanādayo pi catukkapañcakajjhānikā siyum Vedanādisu ca pathamajjhānam pi natthi, pageva dutiyādini. Tasmā vyañjanacchāyāmattam gahetvā mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, gambhiram hi Buddhavacanam, tam ācariye payirupāsitvā adhippāyato gahetabbam Ayam hi tatrā 'dhippāyo —*sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan* ti[2] evam āyācitadhammadesanam kira tam bhikkhum, yasmā so pubbe pi dhammam sutvā tatth' eva vasati, na samanadhammam kātum gacchati, tasmā nam Bhagavā —evam eva pan' *idh' ekacce moghapurisā mañ ceva ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsite mamañ ceva anubandhitabbaṃ maññantī* ti[2] apasādetvā puna yasmā so arahattassa upanissayasampanno, tasmā nam ovadanto

[1] *A* iv, 300 *The four are not here 'called' either* Appamaññāyo, *or* Brahmavihārā; *simply* Mettā cetovimutti, *etc.*
[2] *Ibid* 299

aha *tasmatiha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —ajjhattam me cittam thitam bhavissati susanthitam na c uppanna papakā akusala dhamma cittam pariyadaya thassanti* ti *Evam hi te, bhikkhu sikkhitabban* ti[1] Imina pan assa ovadena niyakajjhattavasena cittekaggatamatto mulasamadhi vutto

Tato ettaken eva santutthim anapajjitva evam so sama dhi vaddhetabbo ti dassetum —*yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattam cittam thitam hoti susanthitam na c uppanna papaka akusala dhamma cittam pariyādaya titthanti tato te bhikkhu, evam sikkhitabbam —metta me cetovimutti bhavita bhavissati bahulikata yanikata vatthukata anutthita paricita susamaraddha ti Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban* ti[2] evam assa metta vasena bhavanam vatva puna —*yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samadhi evam bhavito hoti bahulikato tato tvam bhikkhu imam* [*mula* [3]]*samadhim savitakkam pi savicaram bhaveyyasi pe upekkha sahagatam pi bhaveyyasi* ti[4] vuttam Tass attho yada te bhikkhu ayam mulasamadhi evam mettavasena bhavito hoti tada tvam tavatakena pi tutthim anapajjitva va imam mulasamadhim annesu pi arammanesu catukkapancakajjhanani papayamano savitakkam pi savi caran ti adina nayena bhaveyyasi ti Evam vatva ca puna karunadi avasesabrahmaviharapubbangamam pi ssa an nesu arammanesu catukkapancakajjhanavasena bhavanam kareyyasi ti dassento[5] —*yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samadhi evam bhavito hoti bahulikato tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam karuna me cetovimutti* ti[6] adim aha

Evam mettadipubbangamam catukkapancakajjhanava sena bhavanam dassetva puna kayanupassanadipubbanga mam dassetum —*yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samadhi evam bhavito hoti bahulikato tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam — kaye kayanupassi viharissami* ti[7] adim vatva *yato kho te, bhikkhu ayam samadhi evam bhavito bhavissati subhavito tato tvam bhikkhu yena yen eva gacchasi phasu yeva*[8] *gacchasi, yattha yattha eva thassasi phasu yeva thassasi yattha yatth*

---

[1] *A* iv, 299 [2] *Ibid* f [3] P T S *ed omits*
[4] *Ibid* 300 [5] Bhm dassenta [6] *Ibid*
[7] *Ibid* [8] Sbh phasunneva *throughout*

eva nisīdissasi phāsu yeva nisīdissasi, yattha yattha eva seyyam kappessasi, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasī ti[1] arahattanikūtena desanam samāpesi.[2] Tasmā tika catukkajjhānikā va mettā dayo, upekkhā pana avasesa ekajjhānikā va ti veditabbā

Tathā eva ca Abhidhamme vibhattā ti

Evam tika catukkajjhānavasena ceva avasesa ekajjhāna vasena ca dvidha thitānam pi etāsam subhaparamādivasena aññamaññam asadiso anubhāvaviseso veditabbo Haliddavasana Suttasmim[3] hi eta subhaparamādibhāvena visesetvā vuttā Yatha aha —*Subhaparamā 'ham, bhikkhave, mettam cetovimuttim vadāmi Ākāsānañcāyatanaparamā 'ham, bhikkhave, karunam cetovimuttim vadāmi Viññānañcāyatanaparamā 'ham bhikkhave muditam cetovimuttim vadāmi Ākiñcaññāyatanaparamā 'ham bhikkhave, upekkham cetovimuttim vadāmi* ti

Kasmā pan eta evam vuttā ti? Tassa tassa upanissayattā Mettāvihārissa hi sattā appatikūlā honti Ath assa appatikūlaparicayā appatikūlesu parisuddhavannesu nīla disu cittam upasamharato appakasiren eva tattha cittam pakkhandati Iti mettā subhavimokkhassa upanissayo hoti, na tato param tasmā subhaparamā ti vuttā

Karunāvihārissa dandābhighātādirūpanimittam pattāduk kham[4] samanupassantassa karunāya pavattisambhavāto rūpe ādīnavo suparividitō hoti Ath assa suparividitarūpādīna vattā[5] pathavīkasinādisu aññataram ugghātetvā rūpanissa rane ākāse cittam upasamharato appakasiren eva tattha cittam pakkhandati Iti karunā ākāsānañcāyatanassa upa nissayo hoti, na tato param tasmā ākāsānañcāyatanaparamā ti vuttā.

Muditāvihārissa pana tena tena pāmojjakāranena uppanna pāmojjasattānam viññānam samanupassantassa muditāya pavattisambhavato viññānaggahanaparicitam cittam hoti Ath assa anukkamādhigatam ākāsānañcāyatanam atikkam ma ākāsanimittagocare viññāne cittam upasamharato appa

[1] *A* iv, 301 [2] Bhm samadapeti
[3] *Called in* P T S *ed* Mettam *S* v 119 f
[4] Bm satta° [5] Sbh *omit* su

kasiren eva tattha cittam pakkhandati ti mudita vinnanan cayatanassa upanissayo hoti na tato param tasma vin n in incayatanaparama ti vutta

Upekkhaviharissa pana —*satta sukhita va hontu dukkhato va vimuccantu sampattasukhato va ma vimuccantu* ti abho gabhavato sukhadukkhadiparamatthagahavimukhabhavato avijjamanaggahanadukkham cittam hoti Ath assa para matthagahato vimukhabhavaparicitacittassa paramatthato avijjamanaggahanadukkhacittassa ca anukkamadhigatam vinnanancayatanam samatikkamma sabhavato avijjamane paramatthabhutassa vinnanassa abhave cittam upasamha rato appakasiren eva tattha cittam pakkhandati Iti upek kha *akincannayatanassa upanissayo hoti na tato param tasma akincannayatanaparama ti vutta ti*

Evam subhaparamadivasena etasam anubhavam viditva puna sabba p eta danadinam sabbakalyanadhammanam pari purika ti veditabba Sattesu hi hitajjhasayatava sattanam dukkhasahanataya sattasampattivisesanam[1] ciratthitikama taya sabbasattesu ca pakkhapatabhavena samappavatta citta mahasatta —imassa databbam imassa na databban ti vibhagam *akatva sabbasattanam sukhanidanam danam* denti Tesam upaghatam parivajjayanta silam samadhi yanti silaparipuranattham nekkhammam bhajanti satta nam hitahitesu asammohatthaya pannam pariyodapenti sattanam hitasukhatthaya niccam viriyam arabhant utta maviriyavasena virabhavam patta pi ca sattanam nanappa karakam aparadham khamanti —idam vo dassama *karissa ma ti katam patinnam na visamvadenti tesam hitasukhaya* avicaladhitthana honti tesu avicalaya mettaya pubbakarino honti upekkhaya paccupakaram nasimsanti ti[2] evam para miyo puretva yava Dasabala catuvesarajja cha asadharana nana attharasa Buddha Dhammappabhede sabbe pi kalya nadhamme paripurenti ti evam danadi sabbakalyanadham maparipurika eta va honti ti

Iti sadhujanapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge samadhibha vanadhikare Brahmaviharaniddeso nama n a amo pariccl edo

---

[1] Bhm pattasampatti° [2] Bhm nasisantiti

X

D ASAMA PARICCHEDO

ARUPPA NIDDESO

1 *Akasanancayatanakammatthanam*

Brahmaviharanantaram uddıtthesu pana catusu aruppesu akasanancayatanam tava bhavetukamo dıssante kho pana rupadhıkaranam dandadana satthadana kalahavıggahavıva da[1] natthı kho pan etam sabbaso aruppe tı so ıtı patısan khaya *rupanam yeva nibbıdaya vıragaya nırodhaya patıpanno hotı* tı vacanato[2] etesam dandadanadınan ceva cakkhu sotarogadınan ca abadhasahassanam vasena karajarupe adınavam dısva tassa samatıkkamaya thapetva par cchın nakasakasınam navasu pathavıkasınadısu annaratasmım catutthajjhanam uppadetı

Tassa kıncapı rupavacaracatutthajjhanavasena kara jarupam atıkkantam hotı atha kho kasınarupam pı yasma tappatıbhagam eva tasma tam pı samatıkkamıtukamo hotı Katham ? Yatha ahıbhıruko purıso aranne sappena anu bandho vegena palayıtva palatatthane lekhacıttam[3] tala pannam va valllım va rajjum va phalıtaya va pana pathavıya phalıtantaram dısva bhayat eva uttasat eva neva nam duk khıtukamo hotı —yatha ca, anatthakarına verıpurısena saddhım ekagame vasamano purıso tena vadhabandhage hajhapanadıhı upadduto, annam gamam vasanatthaya gantva tatra pı verına samanarupa saddasamudacaram[4] purısam dısva bhayat eva uttasat' eva neva nam dakkhıtu kamo hotı —tatr ıdam opamma samsandanam —tesam hı purısanam ahına verına va upaddutakalo vıya bhıkkhuno

---

[1] Cf *D* ııı 289 (ıv) *A* ıv 100 f

[2] *Not traced* S[h] *makes this and the previous quotation continuous but gives no reference*

[3] *So all editions See below* [4] B[hm] °samacaram

arammanavasena karajarupasamangikalo, tesam vegena palayana aññagamagamanam viya bhikkhuno rupavacara catutthajjhanavasena karajarupasamatikkamanakamo tesam palatatthane ca aññagame ca lekhacitta[1] talapannadisu ca verisadisam purisan ca disva bhayasantasa adassanakamo viya bhikkhuno kasinarupam pi tappatibhagam eva idan ti allakkhetva, tam pi samatikkamitukamata Sūkara bhihata sunakha pisaca bhirukadika pi c ettha upama veditabba

Evam so tasma catutthajjhanassa arammanabhuta kasinarupa nibbijja pakkamitukamo pancahi akarehi cinnavasi hutva pagunarupavacaracatutthajjhanato vutthaya — tasmim jhane idam maya nibbinnam rupam arammanam karoti ti ca asannasomanassapaccatthikan ti ca santa vimokkhato olarikan ti ca adinavam passati

Angolarikata pan ettha natthi Yath eva h etam rupam duvangikam, evam aruppam pi ti So tattha evam adinavam disva nikantim pariyadaya akasanancayatanam santato anantato manasikaritva cakkavalapariyantam va yattakam icchati tattakam va kasinam pattharitva tena phuttho kasam akaso! akaso! ti ananto akaso ti va ti manasika ronto ugghateti kasinam Ugghatento[2] hi neva kilanjam viya samvelleti, na kapalato puvam viya uddharati Kevalam pana tam neva avajjeti[3] na manasikaroti na paccavekkhati Anavajjento amanasikaronto apaccavekkhanto ca annad atthu tena phutthokasam akaso! akaso! ti manasikaronto kasinam ugghateti nama

Kasinam pi ugghatiyamanam neva ubbattati[4] na vivattati Kevalam imassa amanasikarañ ca akaso! akaso! ti manasi karan ca paticca ugghatitam nama hoti Kasinuggha tim akasamattam pannayati Kasinugghatim akasan ti va kasinaphutthokaso ti va kasinavivittakasan ti va sabbam etam ekam eva So tam kasinugghatim akasanimittam

---

[1] Bhm °citra° Cf abo e

[2] Bhm ugghateti Kasinam ugghatento

[3] Bhm avajjati anavajjanto

[4] Bhm uppattati

akaso ! akaso ! ti punappunam avajjeti takkahatam vitak kahatam karoti Tass evam punappunam avajjayato takka hatam *vitakkahatam karoto nivaranani vikkhambhenti*[1] sati santitthati upacarena cittam samadhiyati So tam nimittam punappunam asevati bhaveti bahulīkaroti Tass evam punappunam avajjayato manasikaroto pathavikasinadi su rupavacaracittam viya akase akasanancayatanacittam appeti Idha pi hi purimabhage tini cattari va javanani kamavacarani upekkhavedana sampayuttan eva honti catuttham pancamam va arupavacaram

Sesam pathavikasine vuttanayam eva Ayam pana viseso —evam uppanne arupavacaracitte so bhikkhu yatha nama vanapattoli[2] kumbhimukhadu am annataram nilapiloti kaya va pitalohitodatadinam va annataraya pilotikaya bandhitva pekkhamano puriso vatavegena va annena va kenaci apanitaya pilotikaya akasam yeva pekkhamano titthyya evam eva pubbe kasinamandalam jhanacakkhuna pekkhamano viharitva akaso ! akaso ! ti imina parikamma manasikarena sahasa apanite tasmim nimitte akasam yeva pekkhamano viharati

Ettavata c esa *sabbaso rupasannanam samatikkama patighasannanam atthangama nanattasannanam amanasi kara —ananto akaso ti akasanancayatanam upasampajja viharati* ti[3] vuccati

Tattha *sabbaso* ti sabbakarena sabbasam va anavasesanan ti attho

Rupasannanan ti sannasisena vuttarupavacarajjhananan c'eva tad arammananan ca rupavacarajjhanam pi hi *rupan* ti vuccati *Rupi rupani passati* ti[4] adisu tassa *arammanam pi bahiddha rupani passati suvanni adubbannani* ti[5] adisu tasma idha rupe sanna rupasanna ti evam sannasisena vuttarupava carajjhanass etam adhivacanam Rupam sanna assa ti rupasannam rupam assa naman ti vuttam hoti Pathavi kasinadi bhedassa tad arammanassa c etam adhivacanan ti veditabbam

---

[1] Sbh vikkhambhanti Cf below 332 f [2] Bhm vanapputoli
[3] *D* ii 112 [4] *Ibid* 111 [5] *Ibid* 110

Samatikkamā ti[1] virāgā nirodhā ca. Kim vuttam hoti? Etāsaṃ kusalavipākakiriyavasena pañcadasannam jhāna-saṅkhātānam rūpasaññānam etesañ ca pathavīkasiṇādivasena navannam ārammaṇasaṅkhātānam rūpasaññānam sabbākārena anavasesānam vā virāgā ca nirodhā ca virāgahetuñ c'eva nirodhahetuñ ca ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Na hi sakkā sabbaso anatikkantarūpasaññena etaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

Tattha yasmā ārammaṇe avirattassa saññāsamatikkamo na hoti, samatikkantāsu ca saññāsu ārammaṇam samatikkantam eva hoti, tasmā, ārammaṇasamatikkamam avatvā, *tattha katamā rūpasaññā? Rūpāvacarasamāpattim samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattam: imā vuccanti rūpasaññāyo. Imā rūpasaññāyo atikkanto hoti vītikkanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati: sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā* ti evam Vibhaṅge[2] saññānam yeva samatikkamo vutto. Yasmā pana ārammaṇasamatikkamena pattabbā etā samāpattiyo, na ekasmiṃ yeva ārammaṇe paṭhamajjhānādīni viya, tasmā ayam ārammaṇasamatikkamavasenā pi atthavaṇṇanā katā ti veditabbā.

Paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā ti cakkhādīnam vatthūnam, rūpādīnam ārammaṇānañ ca paṭighātena samuppannā saññā paṭighasaññā. Rūpasaññādīnam etam adhivacanam. Yath' āha: *tattha katamā paṭighasaññā?*[3] *Rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā —imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo* ti.[4]

Tāsam kusalavipākānam pañcannam, akusalavipākānam pañcannan ti sabbaso dasannam pi paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā pahānā asamuppādā appavattim katvā ti vuttam hoti. Kāmañ c' etā paṭhamajjhānādīni samāpannassā pi na santi. Na hi tasmiṃ samaye pañcadvāravasena cittam pavattati. Evam sante pi aññattha pahīnānam sukhadukkhānam catutthajjhāne viya, sakkāyadiṭṭhādīnam tatiyamagge

[1] With the following cf. *Asl.* 201 f.
[2] *Vibh.* 261.
[3] *So all editions. Vibh.* °saññāyo.
[4] *So all editions. Vibh. ibid.*

viya ca imasmim jhane ussahajananattham imassa jhanassa pasamsavasena etasam ettha vacanam veditabbam Atha va kincapi ta rupavacaram samapannassa pi na santi Atha kho nappahinatta[1] na santi, na hi rupaviragaya rupavacarabhavana samvattati rupayatta ca etasam pavatti ayam pana bhavana rupaviragaya samvattati tasma ta ettha pahina ti vattum vattati Na kevalan ca vattum ekamsen' eva evam dharetum pi vattati Tasam hi ito pubbe appahinatta yeva pathamam jhanam samapannassa *saddo kantako ti*[2] vutto Bhagavata Idha ca pahinatta yeva arupasamapattinam anenjata santavimokkhata ca vutta Alaro ca Kalamo arupasamapanno pancamattani sakata satani nissaya nissaya atikkamantani neva addasa, na pana saddam assosi ti[3]

Nanattasannanam amanasikara ti nanatte va gocare pavattanam sannanam nanattanam va sannanam Yasma hi eta *tatth' a*[4] *katama nanattasanna? Asamapannassa*[5] *mano dhatusamangissa va manovinnanadhatusamangissa va sanna sanjanana sanjanitattam —ima vuccanti nanattasannayo* ti evam Vibhange vibhajitva vutta idha adhippeta asamapannassa manodhatu manovinnanadhatusangahita sanna rupasaddadibhede nanatte nanasabhave gocare pavattanti Yasma c' eta attha kamavacarakusalasanna dvadasakusalasanna ekadasakamavacarakusalavipakasanna dve kusalavipakasanna ekadasa kamavacarakiriyasanna ti evam catucattalisam pi sanna nanatta nanasabhava annamannam asadisa, tasma nanattasanna ti vutta.

Tasam sabbaso nanattasannanam amanasikara anavajjana asamannahara appaccavekkhana vasma ta navajjeti[6] na manasikaroti na paccavekkhati tasma ti vuttam hoti Yasma c' ettha purima rupasanna patighasanna ca imina jhanena nibbatte bhave pi na vijjanti pageva tasmim bhave imam jhanam upasampajja viharanakale tasma tasam samatik

[1] Bhm napah°
[2] Cf *A* v, 133 *K V* 203
[3] *D* ii 130 *Asl* 202 f
[4] *Vibh* 261 f
[5] *So all editions* P T S *ed* —°sannayo? Ya asamapannassa
[6] *Asl* (P T S *ed*) °jjati

kama atthangama ti dvedha pi abhavo yeva vutto Na atta sannasu pana yasma attha kamavacarakusalasanna nava kiriyasañña dasakusalasañña ti ima sattavisati sanna imina jhanena nibbatte bhave vijjanti tasma tasam *amanasikara* ti vuttan ti veditabbam Tatra pi hi imam jhanam upasampajja viharanto tasam amanasikara yeva upasampajja viharati ta pana manasikaronto asamapanno hoti ti Sankhepato c' ettha *rupasannanam samatikkama* ti imina sabbarupavacaradhammanam pahanam vuttam

Patighasaññānam atthangama nanattasannanam amanasikarā ti imina sabbesam kamavacaracittacetasikanam pahanan ca amanasikaro ca vutto ti veditabbo

Ananto ākaso ti ettha na ssa uppadanto va vayanto va pannayati ti ananto *Ākaso* ti kasinugghatim aka o vuccati Manasikaravasena pi c ettha ananta veditabba Ten eva Vibhange vuttam[1] —*tasmim akase cittam thapeti santhapeti anantam pharati, tena vuccati ananto akaso ti*

Ākasanancayatanam upasampajja viharati ti ettha nassa anto ti anantam Akasam anantam akasanantam Akasanantam eva akasanancam Tam akasanancam adhitthanatthena ayatanam assa sasampayuttadhammassa jhanassa devanam devayatanam iva ti akasanancayatanam *Upasampajja viharati* ti tam akasanancayatanam patva nipphadetva tad anurupena iriyapathaviharena viharati

Idam akasanancayatanakammatthane vitthārakatha

2 Viññanañcāyatanakammaṭṭhānaṃ

Viññanañcayatanam bhavetukamena pana pancahakarehi akasanancayatanasamapattiyam cinnavasibhavena asanti aru pavacarajjhanapaccatthika ayam samapatti, n o ca viññanañcayatanam iva santati akasanancayatane adinavam disva, tattha nikantim pariyadaya, viññanañcayatanam santato manasikaritva tam akasam pharitva pavattaviññanam — viññanam viññanan ti punappunam avajjitabbam manasikatabbam, paccavekkhitabbam takkahatam vitakkahatam katabbam

[1] Vibh 262

Anantaṃ anantan ti pana na manasikātabbaṃ. Tass' evam tasmim nimitte punappunam cittam cārentassa nīvaranāni vikkhambhenti,[1] sati santitthati, upacārena cittaṃ samādhiyati So tam nimittam punappunam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti Tass' evam karoto ākāse ākāsānañcāyatanam viya ākasaphutthe viññāne viññānañcāyatanacittaṃ appeti. Appanānayo pan' ettha vuttanayen eva veditabbo

Ettāvatā c' esa *sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma: —anantam viññānan ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī* ti[2] vuccati Tattha *sabbaso* ti idam vuttanayam eva *Ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkammā* ti ettha pana pubbe vuttanayena jhānam pi ākāsānañcāyatanam ārammanam pi. Ārammanam pi hi purimanayen' eva akasānañcañ ca tam pathamassa āruppajjhānassa ārammanattā devānam devāyatanam viya adhitthānatthena āyatanañ cā ti ākāsānañcāyatanam Tathā ākāsānañcañ ca tam tassa jhānassa sañjāti hetuttā Kambojā assānam āyatanan ti ādini viya sañjati desatthena āyatanañ ca ti ākāsānañcāyatanam, evam etam jhānañ ca ārammanañ ca ti ubhayam pi appavattikaranena ca amanasikaranena ca samatikkamitvā va, yasmā idam viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihātabbam, tasmā ubhayam p' etam ekajjham katvā ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkammā ti idam vuttan ti veditabbam

Anantam viññānan ti tam yeva ananto ākāso ti evam pharitvā pavattaviññānam anantam viññānam ! anantam viññānan ! ti evam manasikaronto ti vuttam hoti Manasikāravasena vā anantam, so hi tam ākāsārammanam viññānam anavasesato manasikaronto anantan ti manasikaroti.

Yam pana Vibhange vuttam —*anantam viññānan ti, tam yeva ākāsam viññānena phutam manasikaroti anantam pharati; tena vuccati anantam viññānan* ti[3] Tattha *viññānenā* ti upayogatthe karanavacanam veditabbam, evam hi Atthakathācariyā tassa attham vannayanti —anantam pharati tam yeva ākāsam phutam viññānam manasikarotī ti vuttam hoti.

Viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī ti ettha pana

[1] Sbh Bm vikkhambhanti Cf. *above*, p 328
[2] *D.* ii, 112.
[3] *Vibh* 262.

na'ssa anto ti anantam Anantam eva anañcam Viññanam anañcam, viññananañcan ti avatva viññanañcan ti vuttam Ayam h ettha rulhisaddo

Tam viññanañcam adhitthanatthena ayatanam assa sasampayuttadhammassa jhanassa devanam devayatanam iva ti viññanañcayatanam Sesam purimasadisam eva ti

Ayam viññanañcayatanakammatthane vitthārakathā

3 *Akiñcaññayatanakammatthanam*

Ākiñcaññayatanam bhavetukamena pana pañcah akarehi viññanañcayatanasamapattiyam ciṇṇavasibhavena —asanna akasanañcayatanapaccatthika ayam samapatti, no ca akiñ caññayatanam iva santati viññanañcayatane adinavam disva, tattha nikantim pariyadaya akiñcaññayatanam santato manasikaritva tass eva viññanañcayatanarammanabhutassa akasanañcayatanaviññanassa abhavo suññata vivittakaro manasikatabbo Katham? Tam viññanam amanasikaritva natthi! natthi ti! va suññam! suññan! ti va vivittam! vivittan! ti va punappunam avajjitabbam, manasikatabbam, paccavekkhitabbam, takkahatam vitakkahatam katabbam Tass evam tasmim nimittacittam carentassa nivaranani vikkhambhenti,[1] sati santitthati, upacarena cittam samadhiyati So tam nimittam punappunam asevati bhaveti bahuli karoti Tass evam karoto akase phuṭe mahaggataviññane viññanañcayatanam viya tass eva akasam pharitva pavattassa mahaggataviññanassa suñña vivitta natthibhave akiñcaññayatanacittam appeti

Ettha pi ca appananayo vuttanayen eva veditabbo Ayam pana viseso —tasmim hi appanacitte uppanne, so bhikkhu, yatha nama puriso mandalamaladisu kenacideva karaniyena sannipatitam bhikkhusangham disva katthaci gantva, sannipatakiccavasane va utthaya pakkantesu bhikkhū agantva, dvare ṭhatva, puna tam thanam olokento suññam eva passati, vivittam eva passati, na 'ssa evam hoti ettaka nama bhikkhū kalankata va, disapakkanta va ti, atha kho suññam idam

[1] Sbh Bm °bhanti See above, p. 332

vivittan ti natthibhāvam eva passati, evam eva pubbe ākāse pavattitaviññāṇam viññāṇañcāyatanajjhānacakkhunā passanto viharitvā natthi! natthī ti ādinā parikammamanasikārena antarahite tasmim viññāṇe tassa apagamasankhātam abhāvam eva passanto viharati.

Ettāvatā c' esa *sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī* ti[1] vuccati

Idhā pi *sabbaso* ti idam vuttanayam eva

Viññāṇañcāyatanan ti etthā pi ca pubbe vuttanayen' eva jhānam pi viññāṇañcāyatanam ārammaṇam pi, ārammaṇam pi hi purimanayen' eva viññāṇañcañ ca tam dutiyassa āruppajjhānassa ārammaṇattā devānam devāyatanam viya adhiṭṭhānatthena āyatanañ cā ti viññāṇañcāyatanam Tathā viññāṇañcañ ca tam tass' eva jhānassa sañjātihetuttā Kambojā assānam āyatanan ti ādini viya sañjāti desatthena āyatanañ cā ti viññāṇañcāyatanam, evam etam jhānañ ca ārammaṇañ cā ti ubhayam pi appavatti karaṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā, yasmā idam ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihātabbam, tasmā ubhayam p etam ekajjham katvā viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkammā ti idam vuttan ti veditabbam

Natthi kiñcī ti natthi ! natthi ! suññam ! suññam ! vivittam ! vivittan ! ti evam manasikaronto ti vuttam hoti Yam pi Vibhange vuttam *natthi kiñcī ti tam yeva viññāṇam abhāveti, vibhāveti antaradhāpeti, natthi kiñcī ti passati, tena vuccati natthi kiñcī* ti[2] Tam kiñcāpi khayato sammasanam viya vuttam, atha khvassa evam eva attho datthabbo Tam hi viññāṇam anāvajjento, amanasikaronto, appaccavekkhanto, kevalam assa natthibhāvam, suññabhāvam, vivittabhāvam eva manasikaronto abhāveti, vibhāveti, antaradhāpetī ti vuccati na aññathā ti

Ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī ti ettha pana nā 'ssa kiñcanan ti akiñcanam, antamaso bhangamattam pi assa avasittham natthī ti vuttam hoti Akiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññam, ākāsānañcāyatanaviññāṇāpagamass' etam adhiva

[1] *D* ii, 112. [2] *Vibh.* 262

canam Tam akiñcaññam adhitthanatthena ayatanam assa jhanassa devanam devayatanam iva ti akiñcannayatanam Sesam purimasadisam eva ti

Ayam ākincannayatanakammatthane vittharakatha

4 Nevasanna nasannayatana kammatthanam

Nevasañña nasannayatanam bhavetukamena pana pañcahakarehi akincaññayatanasamapattivam cinnavasibhavena asannavinnanancayatanapaccatthika ayam samapatti no ca nevasanna nasannayatanam viya santati va sanna rogo sanna gando sanna sallam [1] etam santam etam panitam yadidam nevasanna nasañña ti va evam akincannayatane adinavam upari anisamsañ ca disva akincannayatane nikantim pariyadaya nevasanna nasannayatanam santato manasikaritva sa va abhavam arammanam katva, pavattita akincannayatanasamapatti santa ! santa ! ti punappunam avajjitabba manasikatabba paccavekkhitabba takkahata vitakkahata katabba Tassa evam tasmim nimitte punappunam manasikarentassa nivaranani vikkhambhenti [2] sati santitthati upacarena cittam samadhiyati So tam nimittam punappunam asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti Tassa evam karoto vinnanam pagame akincayatanam viya akincannayatanasamapatti sankhatesu catusu khandhesu nevasanna nasannayatana cittam appeti Appananayo pan ettha vuttanayen eva veditabbo

Ettavata c esa —*sabbaso akincannayatanam samatikkamma nevasanna nasannayatanam upasampajja viharati* ti[3] vuccati

Idha pi *sabbaso* ti idam vuttanayam eva

Akincannayatanam samatikkamma ti ettha pi pubbe vuttanayen eva jhanam pi akincannayatanam *arammanam* pi Arammanam pi hi purimanayen eva akincannan ca tam tatiyassa aruppajjhana a arammanatta devanam devayatanam viya adhitthanatthena ayatanan ca ti akincannayatanam Tatha akincannan ca tam tassa eva jhanassa sanjatihetutta

[1] Cf M i 435 ff A iv 422 ff
[2] Sbh Bm bhanti Cf p 332 [3] D ii 112

taṃ paramasukhumaṃ appanāppattaṃ saññaṃ pāpuṇāti, yāya neva saññī nāsaññī nāma hoti, saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattiṃ bhāvetī ti vuccati.

Saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattin ti accantasukhumabhāvappattaṃ saṅkhāraṃ catutthāruppasamāpattiṃ

Idāni yan taṃ evaṃ adhigatāya saññāya vasena *nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanan* ti vuccati, taṃ atthato dassetuṃ *nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanan ti nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā* ti[1] vuttaṃ

Tesu idha samāpannassa cittacetasika dhammā adhippetā Vacanattho pan' ettha oḷārikāya saññāya abhāvato sukhumāya ca bhāvato nev' assa sasampayuttadhammassa jhānassa saññā nāsaññā ti[2] nevasaññā-nāsaññaṃ, nevasaññā nāsaññañ ca taṃ manāyatanadhammāyatanapariyāpannattā āyatanañ cā ti nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ Atha vā yā yaṃ ettha saññā, sā paṭusaññākiccaṃ kātuṃ asamatthatāya neva saññā, saṅkhārāvasesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā ti nevasaññā nāsaññā Nevasaññā nāsaññā ca sā sesadhammānaṃ[3] adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanañ cā ti nevasaññā nāsaññāyatanaṃ. Na kevalañ c' ettha saññā va edisī, atha kho vedanā pi *neva vedanā nāvedanā, cittam pi neva cittaṃ nācittam*, phasso pi neva phasso nāphasso —esa nayo sesasampayuttadhammesu, *saññā sīsena panā' yaṃ desanākatā ti veditabbā*

Pattamakkhanatelappabhutihi ca upamāhi esa attho vibhāvetabbo Sāmaṇero kira *telena pattaṃ makkhetvā ṭhapesi*, taṃ yāgupānakāle thero —pattam āharā ti āha So —patte telaṃ atthi, bhante ti āha Tato —āhara, sāmaṇera, *telaṃ*, nāḷiṃ pūressāmī ti vutte —natthi, bhante, telan ti āha. Tattha yathā anto vutthattā yāguyā saddhiṃ akappiyaṭṭhena telaṃ atthī ti hoti, nāḷipūraṇādinaṃ vasena natthī ti hoti, evaṃ sā pi saññā paṭusaññākiccaṃ kātuṃ asamatthatāya neva saññā, saṅkhārāvasesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaññā hoti.

Kim pan' ettha saññākiccan ti? Ārammaṇasañjānanañ c' eva vipassanāya ca visayabhāvaṃ upagantvā nibbidājananaṃ

---

[1] *Vibh* 263. [2] Bm nāsaññan [3] Sh avasesa°

Dahanakiccam iva hi sukhodake tejodhatu sanjananakiccam p esa patum katum na sakkoti sesasamapattisu sanna viya vipassanaya visayabhavam[1] upagantva nibbidajananam pi katum na sakkoti Annesu hi khandhesu akatabhiniveso bhikkhu nevasanna nasannayatanakkhandhe sammasitva nibbidam pattum samattho nama natthi, api ca ayasma Sariputto pakativipassako pana mahapanno Sariputta sadiso va sakkuneyya so pi evam kira me[2] dhamma ahutva sambhonti hutva pativenti ti evam kalapasammasanavasen eva no anupadadhammavipassanavasena Evam sukhumattam gata esa samapatti

Angātikkamam pana etāsam na icchanti panditā Na hi rūpāvacarasamāpattīsu viya etāsu angātikkamo atthi, sabbāsu pi hi etāsu upekkhā cittekaggatā ti dve eva jhānangāni honti. Evam sante pi —

> Suppanītatarā honti pacchimā pacchimā idha,
> upamā tattha viññeyyā pāsādatalasātikā.

Yathā hi catubhūmikassa pāsādassa hetthimatale dibbanaccagitavāditasurabhigandhamālābhojanasayanacchādanādivasena panītā pañcakāmagunā paccupatthitā assu, dutiye tato panītatarā, tatiye tato panitatarā, catutthe sabbapanītatarā, tattha kiñcāpi tāni cattāri pi pāsādatalān eva, natthi nesam pāsādatalabhāvena viseso. Pañcakāmagunasamiddhavisesena pana hetthimato hetthimato uparimam uparimam panitatara ram hoti,—yathā ca ekāya itthiyā kantitathūla sanha sanha tara sanhatamasuttānam catuppala-tippala dvipala ekapala sātikā assu, āyāmena ca vitthārena ca samappamānā, tattha kiñcāpi tā sātikā catasso pi āyāmato ca vitthārato ca samappamānā, natthi tasam pamānato viseso, sukhasamphassa sukhumabhāva-mahagghabhāvehi pana purimāya purimaya pacchimā pacchimā panītatarā honti, evam eva kiñcāpi catūsu etāsu upekkhā cittekaggata ti etāni dve yeva angāni honti, *atha kho bhāvanāvisesena tesam angānam panita panitatarabhāvena* suppanītatarā honti pacchimā pacchimā idhā 'ti veditabbā.

Evam anupubbena panita-panitatarā[1] c' etā —

> *Asucimhi mandape laggo eko, tam nissito paro,*
> añño bahi anissāya, tam tam nissāya cāparo.
> thito catūhi etehi purisehi yathākkamam
> samānatāya ñātabbā *catasso pi vibhāvino.*

Tatrā 'yam atthayojanā —asucimhi kira dese eko mandapo Ath' eko puriso āgantvā tam asucim jigucchamāno tam mandapam hatthehi ālambitvā, tattha laggo laggito viya atthāsi Athā '*paro* āgantvā tam mandape laggam purisam nissito, ath' añño, āgantvā cintesi yo esa mandapalaggo, yo ca tam nissito, ubho p' ete dutthitā, dhuvo ca nesam mandapapāte pāto[2] *Handāham bahi yeva titthāmī ti* So

[1] B[m] panīta panītā [2] S[h] pāto ti

tam nissitam anissaya bahi yeva atthasi Atha paro agantva mandapalaggassa ca tan nissitassa ca akhemabhavam cinte tva bahitthitan ca sutthitan ti mantva tam nissaya atthasi

Tattha asucimhi dese mandapo viya kasinugghatimakasam datthabbam Asucijigucchaya mandapalaggo puriso viya rupanimittajigucchaya akasarammanam akasanancayatanam Mandapalaggam purisam nissito viya akasarammanam akasa nancayatanam arabbha pavattam vinnanancayatanam Tesam dvinnam pi akhemabhavam cintetva anissaya tam mandapalaggam bahitthito viya akasanancayatanam aram manam akatva tad abhavarammanam akincannayatanam Mandapalaggassa tan nissitassa ca akhematam cintetva bahitthitan ca sutthito ti mantva tam nissaya thito viya vinnanabhavasankhate bahipadese thitam akincannayatanam arabbha pavattam nevasanna nasannayatanam datthabbam Evam pavattamanan ca[1] —

Ārammanam karot eva annabhavena tam idam
ditthadosam pi rajanam vuttihetu jano yatha [2]

Idam hi nevasanna nasannayatanam asannavinnanan cayatanapaccatthika ayam samapatti ti evam ditthadosam pi tam akincannayatanam annassa arammanassa abhava aram manam karot eva Yatha kim? Ditthadosam pi rajanam vuttihetu yatha jano Yatha hi asamyatam pharusakaya vaci manosamacaram kinci sabbadisampatim rajanam pharu sasamacaro ayan ti evam ditthadosam pi annattha vuttim alabhamano jano vuttihetum nissaya vattati evam ditthadosam pi tam akincannayatanam annam arammanam ala bhamanam idam nevasanna nasannayatanam arammanam karot eva

XI

EKADASAMO PARICCHEDO

SAMADHI NIDDESO

1 *Ahare patikulasanna bhavana*

Idani aruppanantaram *eka sanna* ti evam udditthaya ahare patikulasannaya[1] bhavana niddeso anuppatto

Tattha aharati ti aharo So catubbidho kabalinkaraharo[2] phassaharo manosancetanaharo vinnanaharo ti[3] Ko pan ettha *kim aharati* ti? (1) Kabalinkaraharo ojatthamakam rupam aharati (2) Phassaharo tisso vedana aharati (3) Manosancetanaharo tisu bhavesu patisandhim aharati (4) Vinnanaharo patisandhikkhane namarupam aharati

Tesu kabalinkarahare nikantibhayam phassahare upagamanabhayam manosancetanahare upapattibhayam vinnanahare patisandhibhayam Evam sappatibhayesu ca tesu kabalinkaraharo Puttamamsupamena[4] dipetabbo phassaharo Niccammagavupamena[5] manosancetanaharo Angarakasupamena,[6] vinnanaharo Sattisulupamena ti[7]

Imesu pana catusu aharesu asitapitakhayitasayitappabhedo kabalinkaro aharo va imasmim atthe aharo ti adhippeto Tasmim ahare patikulakaraggahanavasena uppanna sanna ahare patikulasanna Tam ahare patikulasannam bhavetu kamena kammatthanam uggahetva uggahato ekapadam pi avirajjhantena rahogatena patisallinena[8] asitapitakhayitasa

---

[1] Cf A iv, 46 f D iii, 289, 291 S[bh] patikkula°
[2] B[hm] kabalikaraharo *always*
[3] D iii, 228 276 M i 48, S ii 11 A v, 52
[4] S ii, 98 [5] *Ibid* 99
[6] *Ibid* [7] S i, 128, M i, 130, 364 f [8] B[hm] pati°

yıtappabhede kabalınkarahare dasah ıkarehı patıkulata paccavekkhıtabba Seyyathıdam (1) gamanato (2) parıye sanato (3) parıbhogato (4) asayato (5) nıdhanato, (6) apı rıpakkato (7) parıpakkato (8) phalato (9) nıs andato (10) sammakkha nato tı

1 Tattha gamanato tı evam mahanubhave nama sasane pabbajıtena sakalarattım Buddhavacanasajjhayam va sama nadhammam va katva kalass eva vutthaya cetıyangana bodhıyanganavattam katva panıyam parıbhojanıyam upat thapetva parıvenam sammajjıtva, sarıram patıjaggıtva asanam aruyha vısa tımsa vare kammatthanam manası karıtva utthaya pattacıvaram gahetva nıjanasambadhanı[1] pavıvekasukhanı chayudakasampannanı sucını sıtalanı ramanıyabhumıbhaganı tapovananı pahaya arıyam vıve karatım anapekkhıtva susanabhımukhena sıngalena vıya aharatthaya gamabhımukhena gantabbam Evam gacchata ca mancamha va pıthamha va otaranato patthaya padaraja gharagolıkavaccadı samparıkınnam paccattharanam akkamı tabbam hotı Tato appekada musıkajatukavaccadıhı upaha tatta anto gabbhato patıkulataram pamukham datthabbam hotı Tato ulukaparapatadı paccasammakkhıtatta uparıma talato patıkulataram hetthımatalam Tato kadacı kadacı vaterıtehı puranatınapannehı gılanasamaneranam muttaka rısakhelasınghanıkahı vassakale udakacıkkhalladıhı ca san kılıtthatta hetthımatalato patıkulataram parıvenam Parı venato patıkulatara vıhararaccha datthabba hotı Anupub bena pana bodhın ca cetıyan ca vandıtva vıtakkamalake thıtena muttarasısadısam cetıyam morapınjakalapamano haram bodhım devavımanasampattısassırıkam senasanan ca anapaloketva —evarupam nama ramanıyam padesam pıtthım katva aharahetu gantabbam bhavıs atı tı pakkamıtva gamı maggam patıpannena khanukantakamaggo pı udakavega bhınnavısamamaggo pı datthabbo hotı Tato gandam patıcchadentena vıya nıvasanam nıvasetva vanacolakam[3] bandhantena vıya kayabandhanam bandhıtva atthısangha tam patıcchadentena vıya cıvaram parupıtva bhesajjakapa

[1] Sbh nıjjana° [2] Bhm °paravatadı [3] Sbh vana°

lam niharantena viya pattam niharitva gamadvarasamipam papunantena hatthikunapa assakunapa gokunapa mahimsa kunapa manussakunapa ahikunapa kukkurakunapani pi dat thabbani bhavanti Na kevalan ca datthabbani gandho p nesam ghanam[1] patihanamano adhivasetabbo hoti Tato gamadvare thatva candahatthi assadiparissayaparivajjanat tham gamaraccha oloketabba honti Icc etam paccattharа nadi anekakunapapariyosanam patikulam aharahetu akka mitabban ca datthabban ca ghayitabban ca hoti —Aho vata bho patikulo aharo ti ! evam gamanato patikulata paccavek khitabba

2 Katham [pana[2]] pariyesanato ? Evam gamanapatikulam adhivasetva pi gamam pavitthena sanghatiparutena kapana manussena viya kapalahatthena gharapatipatiya gamavithisu caritabbam hoti Yattha vassakale akkanta akkantatthane[3] yava pindikamamsa pi udakacikkhalle pada pavisanti Ekena hatthena pattam gahetabbam hoti ekena civaram ukkhipi tabbam gimhakale vatavegena samutthitehi pamsutinarajehi okinnasarirena caritabbam Tam tam gehadvaram patva macchadhovana mamsadhovana tanduladhovana[4] khelasingha nikasunakhasukaravaccadihi sammissani kimikulani nilamak khikaparikinnani oligallani ceva candanikatthanani ca dat thabbani honti akkamitabbani pi Yato ta makkhika utthahitva sanghatiyam pi patte pi sise pi niliyanti Gharam pavitthassa pi keci denti keci na denti dadamana pi ekacce hiyyo pakkabhattam pi puranakhajjakam pi putikummasa supadini pi dadanti adadamana pi kecid eva —aticchatha bhante ti vadanti keci pana apassamana viya tunhi honti keci annena mukham pi karonti keci —gaccha re mundaka ! ti adihi pharusavacahi samudacaranti Evam kapana manussena viya game pindaya caritva nikkhamitabban ti Icc etam gamappavesanato patthaya yava nikkhamana uda kacikkhalladipatikulam aharahetu akkamitabban ceva dat thabban ca adhivasetabban ca hoti Aho vata bho patikulo aharo ! ti evam pariyesanato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

---

[1] Sbh ghanam [2] Sbh omit
[3] Sbh akkantakk° [4] Bhm kanduva°

3 Katham paribhogato? Evam parivitthaharena pana bahi game phasukatthane sukhanisinnei a yava tattha l atthim na otareti tava tatharupam garutthaniyam bhikkhum va lajjim manussam va disva nimantetum pi sakka hoti bhunji tukamataya pan ettha hatthe otaritamatte ganhatha ti vadantena viya lajjitabbam hoti Hattham pana otaretva maddantassa pancanguli anusarena sedo paggharamano suk kathaddhabhattam pi temento mudum karoti Atha tasmim parimaddanamattena pi sambhinnasobhe[1] alopam katva mukhe thapite hetthimadanta udukkhalakiccam sadhenti uparima *musalakiccam jivha hatthakiccam Tam tattha suvana* doniyam[2] suvanapindam[2] iva dantamusalehi kottetva jivhaya samparivattiyamanam jivhagge tanupasannakhelo mal kl eti vemajjhato patthaya bahalakhelo makkheti dantakatthena asampattatthane dantaguthako makkheti So evam vicun nitamakkhito tan khanam yeva antarahitavannagandha sankharaviseso suvanadoniyam thitasuvanavamathu viya *paramajegucchabhavam upagacchati Evarupo pi samano* cakkhussa apatham atitatta ajjhoharitabbo hoti ti evam paribhogato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

4 Katham asayato? Evam paribhogam upagato ca pan esa anto pav samano yasma Buddha paccekabuddhanam pi ranno pi cakkavattissa pittas mhaj ubbalohitasayesu catusu annataro asayo hoti yeva mandapunnanam pana cattaro asaya honti tasma yassa pittasayo adhiko hoti tassa bahala madhukatelamakkhito viya paramajegucccho hoti Yassa sem hasayo adhil o hoti tassa nagabalapannarasamakkhito viya Yassa pubbasayo adhiko hoti tassa putitakkamakkhito viya Yassa lohitasayo adhiko hoti tassa rajanamakkhito viya paramajegucccho hoti ti evam asayato patikulata paccavekkhi tabba

5 Katham nidhanato? So imesu catusu asayesu annata rena asayena makkhito anto udaram pavisitva neva suvanna bhajane na manirajatadi bhajanesu n dhanam gacchati Sace pana dasavassikena ajjhohariyati[3] dasa vassani adl otavacca

[1] Bhm *sambhinda*° [2] Bhm suvana°
[3] Bhm °hariyati

kupasadise oka e patitthahati Sace [pana[1]] visa timsa cattalisa pannasa satthi sattati asiti navuti va s kena sace vassasatikena ajjhohariyati[2] vassasatam adhotavacca kupasadise okase patitthahati ti evam nidhanato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

6 Katham aparipakkato? So pana yam aharo evarupe ol ise nidhanam upagato yava aparipakko hoti tava tasmim yeva yathavuttappakare paramandhakarat mise nanakuna pagandhavasitapavanavicarite atiduggandhajegucche padese yatha nama nidaghe akalameghena ativutthamhi candala gamadvare avate patitani tinapannakilanjakhanda ahikuk kuramanussakunapadini suriyatapena santattani phenabub bulakacitani[3] titthanti evam eva tam divasam pi hiyyo pi tato purime divase pi ajjhohato sabbo ekato hutva semhapatala pariyonaddho kayaggisantapakuthito kuthanasanjatapl ena bubbulakacito[3] paramajegucchabhavam upagantva titthati t evam aparipakkato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

7 Katham paripakkato? So tattakayaggina paripakko samano na suvannarajatad dhatuyo v ya suvannarajatadi bhavam upagacchati Phenabubbulake pana muncanto m in canto sanhakaraniyam p msitva[4] nalike pakkhipamanapandu mattika viya karisabhavam upagantva pakkasayam mutta bhavam upagantva, muttavatthim ca pureti ti evam paripak kato pat kulato patikulata paccavekkhitabba

8 Katham phalato? Samma paripaccamano ca pana yam kesalomanakhadantadini nanakunapani n pphadeti asamma paripaccamano daddukandukacchukutthakilasasosakasatisa rappabhutini rogasatani — dam assa phalan ti evam phalato pat kulata paccavekkhi tabba

9 Katham nissandato? Ajjhohariyamano c esa ekena dvarena pavisitva n ssandamano akkhimha akl ha, tl ako kannamha kannaguthako ti adina pakarena a ekehi dvarehi n ssandati ajjhoharanasamaye c esa mahaparivarena pi ajjhohariyati[2] n ssandanasamaye pana uccarapassavadi bhavam upaga o ekaken eva nihariyati pathamadivase ca

---

[1] Bhm o ut [2] Bhm °hariyati
[3] Bhm °pupphulak° [4] Bhm °karaniyam p itva

nam parıbhunjanto hatthapahattho pı hotı *udaggudaggo* pıtısomanassajato dutıyadıvase nıssandanto pıhıtanasıko hotı vıkunıtamukho jegucchı mankubhuto Pathamadıvase ca nam ratto gıddho gadhıto mucchıto pı ajjhoharıtva dutı yadıvase ekarattıvasena vıratto attıyamano harayamano jıgucchamano nıharatı Ten ahu Porana —

Annam panam khadanıyam bhojanan ca maharaham
ekadvarena pavısitvā nava dvarehı sandatı

Annam panam khadanıyam bhojanan ca maharaham
bhunjatı saparıvaro nıkkhamento nılıyatı

Annam panam khadanıyam bhojanan ca maharaham
bhunjatı abhınandanto nıkkhamento jıgucchatı

Annam panam khadanıyam bhojanan ca maharaham
ekarattıparıvasa sabbam bhavatı putıkan tı

Evam nıssandato patıkulata paccavekkhıtabba

10 Katham sammakkhanato ? Parıbhogakale pı c esa hattha otthajıvha talunı sammakkhetı tanı tena sammakkhı tatta patıkulanı hontı *yanı dhotanı pı gandhaharanattham* punappunam dhovıtabbanı hontı Parıbhutto samano yatha nama odane paccamane thusakanakundakadını[1] uttarıtva ukkhalımukhavattı pıdhanıyo makkhantı evam eva sakala sarıranugatena kayaggına phenuddehakam paccıtva uttara mano dante dantamalabhavena sammakkhetı jıvhataluppa bhutını khelasemhadıbhavena akkhıkannanasa adho-magga dıke akkhıguthaka kannaguthaka sınghanıka muttakarısadı bhavena sammakkhetı yena sammakkhıtanı ımanı dvaranı dıvase dıvase dhovıyamananı pı neva sucını na manoramanı hontı Yesu ekaccam dhovıtva hattho puna udakena dhovı tabbo hotı ekaccam dhovıtva —dvattıkkhattum gomayena pı mattıkaya pı gandhacunnena pı dhovıto patıkulyata[2] na vıgac chatı tı evam sammakkhanato patıkulata paccavekkhıtabba

Tass evam dasah akarehı patıkulatam paccavekkhato tak kahatam vıtakkahatam karontassa patıkulakaravasena kaba

[1] Bhm thusakanakoı d

[2] *So* Sbh Bm *here only* Bh °kullata *always*

linkaraharo pal ato hoti So tam nimittam punappunam asevati bhaveti bahulikaroti Tass evam karoto nivaranani vikkham bhenti[1] Kabalinkaraharassa sabhavadhammataya gambhi ratta appanam appanattena upacarasamadhina cittam sama dhiyati patikulakaraggahanavasena pan ettha sañña pakata hoti, tasma idam kammatthanam ahare patikulasañña icc eva sankham gacchati[2] Iman ca pana ahare paṭikulasannam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno rasatanhaya cittam paṭiliyati pati kuttati[3] pativattati so kantaranittharanatthiko viya putta mamsam vigatamado aharam ahareti yavad eva dukkhassa nittharanatthaya Ath assa appakasiren eva kabalinkara hararparinnñamukhena pancakamagunikо rago parinnam gacchati So pancakamagunaparinna mukhena rupakkhan dham parijanati aparipakkadipatikulabhavavasena c assa kayagata sati bhavana pi paripurim gacchati asubhasannaya anulomapatipadam patipanno hoti Imam pana patipattim nissaya ditth eva dhamme amataparıyosanatam anabhi sambhunanto sugatiparayano hoti ti

Ayam ahare patikula sannabhavanaya vittharakatha

2 *Catudhatuvavatthanassa bhavana*

Idani ahare patikulasannanantaram *ekam vavatthanan ti* evam udditthassa catudhatuvavatthanassa bhavana niddeso anuppatto

Tattha *vavatthanan* ti sabhavupalakkhanavasena sannittha nam Catunnam dhatunam vavatthanam catudhatuvavat thanam Dhatumanasikaro dhatukammatthanam catudha tuvavatthanan ti atthato ekam tatridam[4] dvidha agatam sankhepato ca vittharato ca Sankhepato mahasatipatthane[5] agatam vittharato Mahahatthipadupame[6] Rahulovade[7] Dhatuvibhange[8] ca Tam hi —*seyyathapi*[0] *bhikkhave dakkho goghatako vā goghatakantevasī vā gavim vadhitva catumahāpathe*[0]

---

[1] Sbh Bm °bhanti [2] Sbh gatam [3] Bm °kuṭati
[4] Sbh tayidam [5] *D* ii 290 ff *etc*, *etc*
[6] *M* i, 184 ff [7] *Ibid* 421 ff [8] *Ibid* iii, 237 ff
[9] Sbh catummaha°

bilaso patuvibhajitva[1] *nisinno assa, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kayam yatha-thitam yathā panihitam dhatuso paccavekkhati atthi imasmim kaye pathavīdhatu āpodhatu tejodhātu vajodhatū ti* Evam tikkhapaññassa dhatukammat thanikassa vasena Mahasatipatthane sankhepato agatam

Tass attho —yatha cheko goghatako va tass eva va bhat tavetanabhato antevasiko gavim vadhitva vinivijjhitva catasso disagatanam mahapathanam vemajjhatthanasankhate catumahapathe[2] kotthasam katva, nisinno assa evam eva bhikkhu catunnam iriyapathanam yena kenaci akarena thitatta yatha thitam yatha thitatta va yatha panihitam kayam —atthi imasmim kaye pathavidhatu *pe* vayodhatu ti evam dhatuso paccavekkhati Kim vuttam hoti? Yatha goghatakassa gavim posentassa pi aghatanam aharantassa pi aharitva tattha bandhitva thapentassa pi vadhantassa pi vadhitam matam passantassa pi —tavad eva gavi ti sanna na antaradhavati yava nam padaletva bilaso na vibhajati vibhajitva nisinnassa pana gavisanna antaradhayati mamsasanna pavattati na ssa evam hoti aham gavim vikkinami ime gavim haranti ti atha khvassa aham mamsam vikkinami ime pi mamsam haranti icc eva hoti —evam eva imassa pi bhikkhuno pubbe balaputhujjanakale gihibhuta sa pi pabbajitassa pi tavad eva satto ti va poso ti va puggalo ti va sanna na antaradhavati yava imam eva kayam yatha thitam yatha panihitam ghanavinibbhogam katva dhatuso na paccavekkhati Dhatuso paccavekkhato pana sattasanna antaradhavati dhatuvasen eva cittam santitthati Ten aha Bhagava *seyyathapi bhikkhave dakkho goghatako va pe nisinno assa evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pe vajodhatu ti*

Mahahatthipadupame pana[3] —*katama c avuso ajjhattika pathavidhatu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upadinnam seyyathidam kesa loma pe udariyam karisam, yam va pan annam pi kinci ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upadinnam, ayam vuccati avuso ajjhattika*

[1] Sb Bhm bhajitva PTS *ed* pativibhajitva
Sbh catummaha°

[3] M i, 185

pathavīdhātū ti ca Katamā c āvuso ajjhattikā apodhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogatam upādinnam, seyyathīdam pittam pe muttam, yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogatam upādinnam, ayam vuccat āvuso, ajjhat tikā āpodhatū ti ca Katamā c āvuso, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogatam upādinnam, seyyathīdam: yena ca santappati, yena ca jīrati, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitam sammāpariṇāmam gacchati, yam vā pan' aññam pi kinci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogatam upā dinnam, ayam vuccat āvuso, ajjhattikā tejodhātū ti ca Kata mā c āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogatam upādinnam, seyyathīdam uddhangamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhāsayā vātā, angamangānu sārino vātā, assāso passāso, iti vā yam vā pan aññam pi kinci ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogatam upādinnam, ayam vuccat' āvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātū ti ca nātitikkhapaññassa dhatu kammatthanikassa vasena vittharato agatam Yatha c ettha, evam Rāhulovada Dhātuvibhangesu pi [1]

Tatrā 'yam anuttanapadavannana —*ajjhattam paccattan* ti idam tāva ubhayam pi *niyakassa* adhivacanam Niyakam nama attanijatam sasantana pariyapannan ti attho Tayi dam yathā loke itthisu katha *adhitthī* ti vuccati, evam attani pavattattā, ajjhattam attanam paticca pavattatta *paccattan* ti pi vuccati

Kakkhalan ti thaddham *Kharigatan* ti pharusam Tattha pathamam lakkhanavacanam, dutiyam ākāravacanam Kak khalalakkhana hi pathavīdhatu, sa pharusākārā hoti, tasmā kharigatan ti vutta

Upādinnan ti dalham adinnam Aham, maman ti evam dalham adinnam, gahitam, paramatthan *ti attho*

Seyyathīdan ti nipato Tassa tam katamam ti ceti attho. Tato tam dassento —*kesā lomā* ti adini aha Ettha ca, *matthalungam* pakkhipitvā, visatiya akarehi pathavidhātu niddittha ti veditabba

Yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñcī ti avasesesu tisu kotthasesu pathavidhātu sangahita [2]

---

[1] M i, 421 ff, iii, 237 ff [2] Bhm °hita

Vissandanabhavena tam tam thanam appoti ti *apo* Kam masamuṭṭhanadivasena nanavidhesu apesu gatan ti *apogatam* Kin tam ? Āpodhatuya abandhanalakkhanam

Tejanavasena *tejo* Vuttanayen eva tejesu gatan ti *tejo gatam* Kin tam ? Unhattalakkhanam

Yena ca ti yena tejodhatugatena kupitena[1] ayam kayo santappati ekahikajaradibhavena usumajato hoti

Yena ca jīrati ti yena ayam kayo jirati indriyavekallatam balaparikkhayam valiphalitadibhavan ca papunati

Yena ca paridayhati ti yena kupitena[1] ayam kayo dayhati so ca puggalo ḍayhami ! ḍayhami ti ! andanto satadhotasap pigositacandanadilepan[2] ceva talavantavatañ ca paccasim sati [3]

Yena ca asitapitakhayitasayitam sammaparinamam gacchati ti yen etam asitam va odanadi[4] pitam va panakadi khayitam va pitthakhajjakadi sayitam va ambapakka madhuphanitadi sammaparipakam gacchati rasadibhavena vivekam gacchati ti attho Ettha ca purima tayo tejodhatu catusamutthana [5] pacchimo ! ammasamutthano va

Vayanavasena *vayo* Vuttanayen eva vayesu gatan ti *vayogatam* Kin tam ? Vitthambhanalakkhanam

Uddhangama vata ti uggarahikl adi pavattal a uddham arohanavata

Adhogama vata ti uccarapassavadi niharanaka adho oro hanavata

Kucchisaya vata ti antanam bahi vata

Kottl asaya vata ti antanam anto vata

Angamanganusarino vata ti dhamanijalanusarena sakala sarire angamangani anusata saminjanapasaranadi nibbattaka vata

Assaso ti anto pavisananasikavato

Passaso ti bahinikkhamananasikavato

Ettha ca purima panca catusamutthana assasapassasa cittasamutthana va

---

1 Bhm kuppitena

2 Sh °sisa° Sb °sisa° Bh °sita°

3 Bhm °sisati

4 Sh °pakkadi

5 Bhm *o nit* catu

Sabbattha *yam va pan anıam pı kıncı* tı ımına padena avasesakotthasesu apodhatu adayo sangahıta

Itı vısatıya akarehı pathavıdhatu dvadasahı apodhatu catuhı tejodhatu chahı vayodhatu tı dvacattalısaya akarehı catasso dhatuyo vıttharıta hontı tı ayam tav ettha palıvan nana

Bhavananayo pan ettha tıkkhapannassa bhıkkhuno kesa *pathavıdhatu loma pathavıdhatu tı evam* vıttharato dhatu *parıggaho papancato upatthatı Yam thaddhalakkhanam* ayam pathavıdhatu yam abandhanalakkhanam ayam apodhatu yam parıpacanalakkhanam ayam tejodhatu yam vıtthambhanalakkhanam ayam vayodhatu tı evam manasıkaroto pan assa kammatthanam pakatam hotı

Natıtıkkhapannassa pana evam manasıkaroto andhakaram avıbhutam hotı purımanayena vıttharato manasıkarontassa pakatam hotı Katham? Yatha dvısu bhıkkhusu bahu peyyalam[1] tantım sajjhayantesu tıkkhapanno bhıkkhu sakım *va dvakkhattum va peyyalamukham vıttharetva tato param* ubhato kotıvasen eva sajjhayam karonto gacchatı tatra natıtıkkhapanno evam vatta hotı kım sajjhayo nama esa otthaparıyahatamattam katum na detı? Evam sajjhaye karıyamane —kada tan *tı* paguna bhavıssatı *tı* So agataga tam peyyalamukham vıttharetva va sajjhayam karotı Tam enam ıtaro evam aha —kım sajjhayo nam esa parıyosanam gantum na detı? evam sajjhaye karıyamane kada tan tı parıyosanam *gamıssatı tı* Evam *eva tıkkhapannassa* kesa *dıvasena vıttharato* dhatuparıggaho papancato upatthatı

Yam thaddhalakkhanam ayam pathavıdhatu tı adına nayena sankhepato manasıkaroto kammatthanam pakatam hot Itarassa tatha manasıkaroto andhakaram avıbhutam hotı Kesadıvasena vıttharato manasıkarontassa pakatam hotı Tasma ımam kammatthanam bhavetukamena tıkkha pannena tava rahogatena patısallınena *sakalam pı attano* rupakayam *avajjetva*[2] *yo ımasmım kaye thaddhabhavo* va kharabhavo va ayam pathavıdhatu yo abandhanabhavo

---

[1] Sb bahum peyy° [2] Sh °jıtva

thasesu paripacanakam tejam tejodhatu ti vavatthapeti chasu kotthasesu vitthambhanakaram vayodhatu ti vavatthapeti Tass evam vavatthapayato yeva dhatuyo pakata honti Ta punappunam avajjato manasikaroto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati

(²) Yassa pana evam bhavayato kammatthanam na ijjhati tena sasambharavibhattito bhavetabbam Katham ? Tena [hi] bhikkhuna yam tam kayagatasati kammatthanamd de e sattadha uggahakosallam dasadha manasikarakosallan ca vuttam dvattimsakare tava tam sabbam aparihapetva tacapancakadinam anulomapatilomato vaca a sajjhayam adim katva sabbam tattha vuttavidhanam katabbam

Ayam eva hi viseso —tattha vanna santhana-disokasa paricchedavasena kesadayo manasikaritva pi patikulavasena cittam thapetabbam idha [pana] dhatuvasena Tasma vanna divasena pancadha pancadha kesadayo manasikaritva avasane evam manasikaropavattetabbo —ime *kesa* nama sisakatahapalivethanacamme jata. Tattha yatha vammikamatthake jatesu kunthatinesu na vammikamatthako janati mayi kunthatinani jatani ti na pi kunthatinani jananti mayam vammikamatthake jatani ti evam eva na sisakatahapalivethanacammam janati *mayi kesa jata ti na pi ke a jananti* mayam sisakatahavethanacamme jata ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti kesa nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Loma sariravethanacamme jata Tattha yatha unnagamatthane jatesu dabbatinakesu na sunnagamatthanam janati mayi dabbatinakani jatani ti na pi dabbatinakani jananti mayam sunnagamatthane jatani ti evam eva na sariravethanacammam janati mayi loma jata ti na pi loma jananti mayam sariravethanacamme jata ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti loma nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Nakha angulinam aggesu jata Tattha yatha kumarake u dandakehi madhukatthike vijjhitva kilante u na dandaka

janantı mayam vallihi vinaddhamı tı, na pı vallıyo janantı amhehı kuttadarunı vinaddhanı tı, evam eva na atthını janantı mayam naharuhi abaddhamı tı na pı naharu janantı amhehı atthını abaddhanı tı Aññamaññam abhogapaccavek khanarahita ete dhamma Iti naharu[1] nama imasmim sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato suñño nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu tı

Atthısu panhikatthı gopphakatthım ukkhipitva thitam gopphakatthı janghatthım ukkhipitva thitam janghatthı uratthım[2] ukkhipitva thitam uratthı[2] katıtthım pakkhipitva thitam katıtthı pıtthıkantakam ukkhipitva thitam pıtthı kantako gıvatthım ukkhipitva thito gıvatthısısatthım ukkhı pitva thitam sısatthı gıvatthike patıtthitam gıvatthı pıtthı kantake patıtthitam pıtthıkantako katıtthımhi patıtthito, katıtthı uratthike patıtthitam uratthı janghatthike patıtthı tam janghatthı gopphakatthike patıtthitam, gopphakatthı panhikatthike patıtthitam

Tattha yatha itthakadarugomayadı sancayesu na hetthıma hetthıma janantı mayam uparime uparime ukkhipitva thıta tı na pı uparıma uparıma janantı mayam hetthımesu hetthımesu patıtthita tı evam eva na panhikatthı janatı aham gopphakatthım ukkhipitva thitan tı na gopphakatthı janatı aham janghatthım ukkhipitva thitan tı na janghatthı janatı aham uratthım ukkhipitva thitan tı na uratthı janatı aham katıtthım ukkhipitva thitan tı na katıtthı janatı aham pıtthıkantakam ukkhipitva thitan tı na pıtthı kantako janatı aham gıvatthım ukkhipitva thitan tı na gıvatthı janatı aham sısatthım ukkhipitva thitan tı na sısatthı janatı aham gıvatthımhi patıtthitan tı na gıvatthı janatı aham pıtthıkantake patıtthitan tı na pıtthıkantako janatı aham katıtthımhi patıtthito tı, na katıtthı janatı aham uratthımhi patıtthitan tı, na janghatthı janatı aham janghatthımhi patıtthitan tı, na janghatthı janatı aham gopphakatthımpı patıtthitan tı na gopphakatthı janatı aham panhikatthımhi patıtthitan tı Aññamaññam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma. Itı atthı nama imas

---

[1] Bhm nharu [2] Bh urutth [m]

sapiṇḍo janati aham ukkhalikapalapasse laggo ti evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhiṇapassam janati mam nissaya yakanam thitan ti na pi yakanam janati aham thananam abbhantare dakkhiṇapassam nissaya thitan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti yakanam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Kilo nakesu paticchannakilomakam hadayan ca vakkan ca parivaretva *thitam* *Appaticchannakilomakam* *sakalasarire cammassa* hetthato mamsam pariyonandhitva thitam Tattha yatha pilotikapalivethite[1] mamse na mamsam janati aham pilotikaya palivethitan[1] ti na pi pilotika janati maya mamsam palivethitan[1] ti evam eva na vakkahadayani sakalasarire ca mamsam janati aham kilomakena paticchannan ti na pi kilomakam janati maya vakkahadayani sakalasarire ca mamsam paticchannan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti kilomakam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Pihakam hadayassa vamapasse udarapaṭalassa matthakapassam *nissaya thitam.* Tattha yatha koṭṭhamatthakapassam[2] *nissaya thitaya gomayapiṇḍiya na koṭṭhamatthakapassam*[2] janati gomayapiṇḍi *mam nissaya ṭhita ti na pi* gomayapiṇḍi janati aham koṭṭhamatthakapassam[2] nissaya ṭhita ti evam eva na udarapaṭalassa matthakapassam janati pihakam mam nissaya thitan ti na pi pihakam janati aham udarapaṭalassa matthakapassam mam nissaya ṭhitan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pihakam nama imasmim sarire paṭiyekko koṭṭhaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Papphasam sarirabbhantare dvinnam thananam antare hadayan ca yakanan ca uparichadetva olambantam ṭhitam Tattha yatha jinnakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamane sakunaku lavake na jinnakoṭṭhabbhantaram janati mayi sakunakulavako *lambamano ṭhito ti na pi* sakunakulavako janati aham jinnakoṭṭhabbhantare lambamano ṭhito ti evam eva

[1] Bhm pali°   [2] Sth koṭṭhaka°

mim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Atthi ti yani tesam tesam atthinam abbhantare thitam Tattha yatha velupabbadinam[1] anto pakkhitta innavettagga disu na velupabbadini[1] janant amhesu vettaggadini pakkhittani ti na pi vettaggadini janant mayam velupabbadisu thitani ti evam eva na atthini janant amhakam anto minjam thitan ti na pi minjam janati aham atthinam anto thitan ti *Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma* Iti atthiminjam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kottha o acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

sapiṇḍo janati aham ukkhalikapalapasse laggo ti evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam janati mam nissaya yakanam thitan ti na pi yakanam janati aham thana nam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thitan ti Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti ya kanam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avya kato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Kilomakesu paticchannakilomakam hadayan ca vakkan ca parivaretva thitam. Appaticchannakilomakam sakalasarire cammassa hetthato mamsam pariyonandhitva thitam Tattha yatha pilotikapalivethite[1] mamse na mamsam janati aham pilotikaya palivethitan[1] ti na pi pilotika janati mava mam sam palivethitan[1] ti evam eva na vakkahadavani sakalasarire ca mamsam janati aham kilomakena paticchannan ti na pi kilomakam janati maya vakkahadayani sakalasarire ca mamsam paticchannan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavek khanarahita ete dhamma Iti kilomakam nama ima mim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Pihakam hadayassa vamapasse udarapatalassa mattha kapassam nissaya thitam Tattha yatha kotthamatthaka passam[2] nissaya thitaya gomayapindiya na kotthamatthaka passam[2] janati gomayapindi mam nissaya thita ti na pi gomayapindi janati aham kotthamatthakapassam[2] nissaya thita ti evam eva na udarapatalassa matthakapassam janati pihakam mam nissaya thitan ti na pi pihakam janati aham udarapatalassa matthakapassam mam nissaya thitan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pihakam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Papphasam sarirabbhantare dvinnam thananam antare hadayan ca yakanan ca uparichadetva olambantam thitam Tattha yatha jinnakotthabbhantare lambamane sakunaku lavake na jinnakotthabbhantaram janati mayi sakunaku lavako lambamano thito ti na pi sakunakulavako janati aham jinnakotthabbhantare lambamano thito ti evam eva

[1] Bhm pali°   [2] Sbh kotthaka°

mim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno ni satto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Atthiminjam te am tesam atthinam abbhantare thitam Tattha yatha velupabbadinam[1] anto pakkhittasinnavettaggadisu na velupabbadini[1] jananti amhesu vettaggadini pakkhittani ti na pi vettaggadini jananti mayam velupabbadisu thitani ti evam eva na atthini jananti amhakam anto minjam thitan ti na pi minjam janati aham atthinam anto thitan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti atthiminjam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Vakkam galavatakato nikkhantena ekamulena thokam gantva dvidha bhinnena thulanaharuna vinibaddham hutva hadayamamsam parikkhipitva thitam. Tattha yatha vantu panibaddhe ambaphaladvaye na vantam janati maya ambaphaladvayam upanibaddhan ti na pi ambaphaladvayam janati aham vantena upanibaddhan ti evam eva na thulanaharu janati maya vakkam upanibaddhan ti na pi vakkam janati aham thulanaharuna upanibaddhan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti vakkam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Hadayam sarirabbhantare uratthi panjaramajjham nissaya thitam Tattha yatha jinnasandamanikapanjaram nissaya thapitaya mamsapesiya na jinnasandamanikapanjarabbhantaram janati mam nissaya mamsapesi thita ti na pi mamsapesi janati aham jinnasandamanikapanjaram nissaya thita ti evam eva na uratthi panjarabbhantaram janati mam nissaya hadayam thitan ti na pi hadayam janati aham uratthipanjaram nissaya thitan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti hadayam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakata sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Yakanam anto sarire dvinnam thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thitam Tattha yatha ukkhalikapala passambhi lagge yamakamamsapinde na ukkhalikapalapassam janati mayi yamakamamsapindo laggo ti na pi yamakamam

[1] S[h] vettha°   [2] *So also* B[h]

sapindo janati aham ukkhalikapalapasse laggo ti evam eva na thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam janati mam nissaya yakanam thitan ti na pi yakanam janati aham thananam abbhantare dakkhinapassam nissaya thitan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti yakanam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Kilomakesu paticchannakilomakam hadayan ca vakkan ca parivaretva thitam Appaticchannakilomakam sakalasarire cammassa hetthato mamsam pariyonandhitva thitam Tattha yatha pilotikapalivethite[1] mamse na mamsam janati aham pilotikaya palivethitan[1] ti na pi pilotika janati maya mamsam palivethitan[1] ti evam eva na vakkahadayani sakalasarire ca mamsam janati aham kilomakena paticchannan ti na pi kilomakam janati maya vakkahadayani sakalasarire ca mamsam paticchannan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti kilomakam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Pihakam hadayassa vamapasse udarapatalassa matthakapassam nissaya thitam Tattha yatha kotthamatthakapassam[2] nissaya thitaya gomayapindiya na kotthamatthakapassam[2] janati gomayapindi mam nissaya thita ti na pi gomayapindi janati aham kotthamatthakapassam[2] nissaya thita ti evam eva na udarapatalassa matthakapassam janati pihakam mam nissaya thitan ti na pi pihakam janati aham udarapatalassa matthakapassam mam nissaya thitan ti Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahita ete dhamma Iti pihakam nama imasmim sarire patiyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nissatto thaddho pathavidhatu ti

Papphasam sarirabbhantare dvinnam thananam antare hadayan ca yakanan ca uparichadetva olambantam thitam Tattha yatha jinnakotthabbhantare lambamane sakunakulavake na jinnakotthabbhantaram janati mayi sakunakulavako lambamano thito ti na pi sakunakulavako janati aham jinnakotthabbhantare lambamano thito ti evam eva

---

[1] Bhm pali°   [2] Sbh k tthaka°

na tam sarırabbhantaram janatı mayı pappha‿am lamba manam tlıtan tı na pı papphasam janatı aham evarupe sarırabbhantare lambamanam thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı pappha am nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Antaı ı galavatakakarısamaggaparıyante sarırabbhaı tare thıtam Tattha yatha lohıtadonıkaya obhujıtva thapıte chınnasısadhamanı[1] kalebare na lohıtadonı janatı mavı dhamanıkale varam thıtan tı na pı dhamanıkalebaram janatı aham lohıtadonıya thıtan tı evam eva na sarırabbhantaram janatı mayı antam thıtan tı na pı antam janatı aham sarırabbhantare thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavek khanarahıta ete dhamma Itı antam nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Antagunam antantare ekavısatıbhoge bandhıtva thıtam Tattha yatha padapunchanarajjumandalakam s bbetva thıtesu rajjukesu na padapunchanarajjumandalakam janatı rajjuka mam sıbbıtva thıta tı na pı rajjuka janantı mayam pada punchanarajjumandalakam sıbbıtva thıta tı evam eva na antam janatı antagunam mam abandhıtva thıtan tı na pı antagunam janatı aham antam abandhıtva thıtan tı Anna mannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı anta gunam nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kottha o acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Udarıyam udare thıtam asıtapıtakhayıtasay tam Tattha yatha suvanadonıyam[2] thıte suvanavamathumhı na suvana donı janatı mavı suvanavamathu thıto tı na pı suvanava mathu janatı aham suvanadonıyam thıto tı evam eva na udaram *janatı mayı udarıyam thıtan tı na pı udarıyam* janayı aham udare thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavek khanarahıta ete dhamma Itı udarıyam nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto thaddho pathavıdhatu tı

Karısaı ı pakkasayasankhate atthangulavelupabbasadıse[3]

---

[1] Sth °dhammanı° [2] Bhm °vına [3] Sb °vetthapabba°

patalam janatı aham candanıkaya thıtan tı evam eva na udarapatalam janatı mayı semham thıtan tı na pı semham janatı aham udarapatale thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı semham nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu tı

Pubbo anıbaddhokaso yattha yatth eva khanukantakappaharana aggıjaladıhı abhıhate sarırappadese lohıtam santhahıtva paccatı gaṇḍapılakadayo[1] va uppajjantı tattha tattha tıtthatı Tattha yatha pharasuppaharadıvasena paggharıtanıyyase rukkhe na rukkhassa paharadıppadesa janantı amhesu nıyyaso thıto tı na pı nıyyaso janatı aham rukkhassa paharadıppadesesu thıto tı evam eva na sarırassa khanukantakadıhı abhıhatappadesa janantı amhesu pubbo thıto tı na pı pubbo janatı aham tesu pade esu thıto tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı pubbo nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu tı

Lohıtesu samsaranalohıtam pıttam vıya sakalasarıram vyapetva thıtam Sannıcıtalohıtam yakanatthanassa hetthabhagam puretva ekapattapuramattam[2] vakkahadayayakapapphasanı tementam thıtam Tattha samsaranalohıte abaddhapıttasadıso va vınıcchayo ıtaram pana yatha jajjarakapale ovatthe udake hettha leddu khandadını temayamane na leḍḍu khandadını janantı mayam udakena temıyamana tı na pı udakam janatı aham leḍḍu khandadını tememı tı evam eva na yakanassa hetthabhagatthanam vakkadını va janantı mayı lohıtam thıtam amhe va temayamanam thıtan tı na pı lohıtam janatı aham yakanassa heṭthabhagam puretva vakkadını temayamanam thıtan tı Annamannam *abhogapaccavekkhanarah ta ete dhamma* *Itı lohıtam nama* ımasmım sarıre patıyekko koṭthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu tı

Sedo aggısantapadıkalesu kesalomakupavıvaranı puretva tıttl atı ceva paggharatı ca Tattha yatha udaka abbulha[3]

[1] Bhm °pılakadayo [2] Bhm ekapattha°
[3] Bm abbhulham

mattesu bhɪsamulalakumudanalakalapesu na bhɪsadɪkalapavɪvaranɪ janantɪ amhehɪ udakam paggharatɪ tɪ na pɪ bhɪsadɪkalapavɪvarehɪ paggharantam udakam janatɪ aham bhɪsadɪkalapavɪvarehɪ paggharamɪ tɪ evam eva na kesalomakupavɪvaranɪ janantɪ amhehɪ sedo paggharatɪ tɪ na pɪ sedo janatɪ aham kesalomakupavɪvarehɪ paggharamɪ tɪ Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahɪta ete dhamma Itɪ sedo nama ɪmasmɪm sarɪre patɪyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nɪssatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu tɪ

Medo thulassa sakalasarɪram pharɪtva kɪsassa janghamamsadɪnɪ nɪssaya thɪto patthɪnnasneho [1] Tattha yatha haldddɪpɪlotɪkapatɪcchanne na mamsapunja janatɪ mam nɪssava halɪddɪpɪlotɪka thɪta tɪ na pɪ halɪddɪpɪlotɪka janatɪ aham mamsapunjam nɪssaya thɪta tɪ evam eva na sakalasarɪre janghadɪsu va thɪtam mamsam janatɪ mam nɪssaya medo thɪto tɪ na pɪ medo janatɪ aham sakalasarɪre janghadɪsu va mamsam nɪssaya thɪto tɪ Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahɪta ete dhamma Itɪ medo nama ɪmasmɪm sarɪre patɪyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nɪssatto patthɪnnayuso abandhanakaro apodhatu tɪ

Assu yada sanjayatɪ tada akkhɪkupake puretva tɪtthatɪ va paggharatɪ va Tattha yatha udakapunnesu tarunatalatthɪkupakesu na tarunatalatthɪ [2]kupaka janantɪ amhesu udakam thɪtan tɪ na pɪ tarunatalatthɪkupakesu udakam janatɪ aham tarunatalatthɪkupakesu thɪtan tɪ evam eva na akkhɪkupaka janantɪ amhesu assu thɪtan tɪ na pɪ assu janatɪ aham akkhɪkupakesu thɪtan tɪ Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahɪta ete dhamma Itɪ assu nama ɪmasmɪm sarɪre patɪyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nɪssatto yusabhuto abandhanakaro apodhatu tɪ

Vasa aggɪsantapadɪkale hatthatala hatthapɪtthɪ padatala padapɪtthɪ nasaputanalata amsakutesu thɪtavɪlinasneho [3] Tattha yatha pakkhɪttatele acame [4] na acamo janatɪ mam telam ajjhottharɪtva thɪtan tɪ na pɪ telam janatɪ aham acamam ajjhottharɪtva thɪtan tɪ evam eva na hatthataladɪ padeso

---

[1] Sᵇ sneho [2] Cf Therɪ Co ɪ 101 (P T S ed)
[3] So all edɪtɪons [4] C D ɪ 100

mayı muttam thıtan tı na pı muttam janatı aham vatthımhı thıtan tı Annamannam abhogapaccavekkhanarahıta ete dhamma Itı muttam nama ımasmım sarıre patıyekko l ot thaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto yusabhuto abandhana karo apodhatu tı [1]

Evam kesadısu manasıkaram pavattetva yena santappatı aham ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto parıpacanakaro tejodhatu tı yena jırayatı yena parıdayhatı yena asıtapıtakhayıta yıtam sammaparı namam gacchatı avam ımasmım sarıre patıyekko kotthaso acetano avyakato sunno nıssatto parıpacanakaro tejodhatu tı —evam tejokotthase u manasıkaro pavattetabbo

vayodhatu ti thaddhalakkhanam pathavidhatu ti abandhana lakkhanam apodhatu ti (4) Chasu kotthasesu vitthambhana lakkhanam vayodhatu ti vavatthapetabbam Tatth eva thaddhalakkhanam pathavidhatu ti abandhanalakkhanam apo dhatu ti paripacanalakkhanam tejodhatu ti Tass evam va vatthapayato dhatuyo pakata honti ta punappuna avajjato manasikaroto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati

Yassa pana evam pi bhavayato kammatthanam na ijjhati, tena salakkhana vibhattito bhavetabbam Katham ? Pubbe vuttanayen eva kesadayo pariggahetva kesamhi thaddhalakkhanam pathavidhatu ti vavatthapetabbam tatth eva abandhanalakkhanam apodhatu ti paripacanalakkhanam tejo dhatu ti vitthambhanalakkhanam vayodhatu ti —evam sabbakotthasesu ekekasmim kotthase catasso catasso dhatuyo vavatthapetabba Tass evam vavatthapayato dhatuyo pakata honti ta punappuna avajjato manasikaroto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhi uppajjati

dayo ti Yo pan ettha kammasamutthano kotthaso so jivitindriyena ca bhavena ca saddhim dasadhammakalapo pi hoti Ussadavasena pana pathavidhatu apodhatu ti san kham gato Evam kalapato manasikatabba

(3) *Cunnato* ti imasmim hi sarire majjhimena pamanena pariggayhamana paramanubhedasancunna sukhumaraja bhuta pathavidhatu donamatta siya sa tato upaddhappa manaya *apodhatuya sangahita tejodhatuya anupalita* vayodhatuya vitthambhita na vikirati na viddhamsati avikiriyamana aviddhamsiyamana anekavidham itthipuri salingadi bhavavikappam upagacchati anuthula digharassa *thirakathinadi bhavan ca pakaseti* Yusagata abandhanaka rabhuta pan ettha apodhatu pathavipatitthita tejanupalita vayovitthambhita na paggharati na parissavati apagghara mana aparissavamana pinita pinitabhavam[1] dasseti As ta *pitadipacaka c ettha usumakarabhuta unhattalakkhana* tejodhatu pathavipat tthita aposangahita vayovitthambhita imam kayam paripaceti vannasampatt n c assa avahati taya ca pana paripacito ayam kayo na putibhavam dasseti Angamanganusata c ettha samudiranavitthambhanalak khana vayodhatu *pathavipat tthita aposangahita tejanupa* lita mam kayam vitthambheti Taya ca pana vitthambhito ayam kayo na paripatati ujukam santhati Aparaya vayo dhatuya samabbhahato gamanatthananissajjasayana iriya pathesu vinnattim dasseti *samminjeti*[2] sampasareti hattha padam laleti Evam eva tam itthipurisadibhavena balajana vancanam mayarupasadisam dhatuyantam pavattati ti evam cunnato manas katabba

(4) *Lakkha iadito* ti pathavidhatu kim lakkhana ? kim rasa ? kim paccupatthana ti *evam catasso pi dhatuyo avajjetva* — pathavidhatu kakkhalattalakkhana patitthanarasa, sampa ticchanapaccupatthana apodhatu paggharanalakkhana bru hanarasa sangahapaccupatthana tejodhatu unhattalak khana par pacanarasa maddavanuppadanapaccupatthana vayodhatu vitthambhanalakkhana *samudiranarasa abhini* harapaccupatthana ti evam lakkhanadito manasikatabba

---

[1] Bhm pinitapinita°   [2] Bhm sanunjeti

(5) *Samutthānato* ti ye ime pathavidhatu adinam vittharato dassanavasena kesadayo dvacattalisa kotthasa dassita Tesu udariyam karisam, pubbo, muttan ti ime cattaro kotthasa utusamutthana va assu sedo khelo singhanika ti ime cattaro utucittasamutthana asitadi paripacal o tejo kammasamut thano va assasapassasa cittasamutthana va, avasesa sabbe pi catu amutthana ti —evam samutthanato manasikatabba

(6) *Nanattekattato* ti sabbasam pi dhatunam salakkhana dito nanattam annan eva hi pathavidhatuya lakkhanara paccupatthanam annam apodhatu adinam —evam lakkhana divasena pana kammasamutthanadivasena ca nanattabhuta nam pi etasam rupa mahabhuta dhatu dhamma aniccadiva sena *ekattam* hoti Sabba pi hi dhatuyo ruppanalakkhanam natitatta *rupani* mahantapatubhavadihi karanehi *mahabhutani*

eva hutva odatam upadarupam dassenti ti mayakarama habhutasamaññato mahabhutani —yatha ca yakkhadini mahabhutani yam ganhanti neva nesam tassa anto na bahitthanam upalabbhati na ca tam nissaya na titthanti evam eva etani[1] pi neva annamannassa anto na bahitthitani hutva upalabbhanti na ca annamannam nissaya na titthanti ti acinteyyatthanataya yakkhadi mahabhutasamannato pi maha bhutani —yatha ca yakkhini sankhatani mahabhutani mana pehi vannasanthanavikkhepehi attano bhayanakabhavam paticchadetva satte vancenti —evam eva etani[2] pi itthipurisa sariradisu manapena chavivannena manapena attano anga paccangasanthanena, manapena ca hatthangulipadanguli bhamukavikkhepena attano kakkhalattadibhedam sarasalak khanam paticchadetva balajanam vancenti attano sabhavam datthum na denti ti vancakattena yakkhinimahabhutasa mannato pi mahabhutani

Mahaparihara to ti mahantehi paccayehi haritabbato Etani hi divase divase upanetabbatta mahantehi ghasacchadanadihi bhutani pavattani ti mahabhutani mahapariharani va bhuta ni ti pi mahabhutani

Mahavikarato ti etani hi anupadinnani pi upadinnani pi mahavikarani honti Tattha anupadinnanam kappavutthane vikaramahattam pakatam hoti upadinnanam dhatukkho bhakale. Tatha hi —

> Bhumito vutthita yava Brahmaloka vidhavati
> Acci accimato loke dayhamanamhi tejasa
>
> Kotisatasahass ekam cakkavalam viliyati
> kupitena yada loko salilena vinassati
>
> Kotisatasahass ekam cakkavalam viliyati [3]
> vayodhatuppakopena yada loko vinassati
>
> Patthaddho bhavati kayo dattho katthamukhena va
> pathavidhatuppakopena hoti katthamukh eva so
>
> Putiko bhavati kayo dattho putimukhena va
> apodhatuppakopena hoti putimukhe va so

---

[1] Bhm tani See n ? [2] So all ed [3] Bm vikirati

Santatto bhavati kāyo dattho aggimukhena vā,
Tejodhātuppakopena hoti aggimukhe va so.

Sañchanno bhavati kāyo dattho satthamukhena vā,
vāyodhātuppakopena hoti satthamukhe va so

Iti mahāvikārāni bhūtāni ti mahābhūtāni

Mahattā bhūtattā cā ti etāni hi mahantāni mahatā vāyāmena pariggahetabbattā bhūtāni vijjamānattā ti mahattā bhūtattā ca mahabhūtāni Evam sabbā p' etā dhātuyo mahantapātubhāvādihi kāranehi mahābhūtani Salakkhanadhāranato pana dukkhādānato ca dukkhādhānato ca sabbā pi dhātulakkhanam anatitattā dhātuyo

Salakkhanadhāranena ca attano khanānurūpadhāranena ca *dhammā*, khayatthena *anicca*, bhayatthena *dukkhā*, asārakatthena *anattā* —iti sabbāsam pi rūpa mahābhūta dhātudhamma aniccādivasena ekattan ti evam nānattekattato manasikātabbā

vayovitthambhita tinnam mahabhutanam paripacanam hutva paccayo hoti vayodhatu pathavipatitthita aposangahita tejoparipacita tinnam mahabhutanam vitthambhanam hutva paccayo hoti ti —evam paccayato manasikatabba.

(12) *Asamannahārato* ti pathavidhatu c ettha aham pathavidhatū ti va tinnam mahabhutanam patittha hutva paccayo homi ti va na janati itarani pi tini amhakam pathavidhatu patittha hutva paccayo hoti ti na jananti —esa nayo sabbattha ti evam asamannaharato manasikatabba

(13) *Paccayavibhagato* ti dhatunam hi kammam cittam aharo, utu ti cattaro paccaya Tattha kammasamutthananam kammam eva paccayo hoti, na cittadayo Cittadisamuṭṭhananam pi cittadayo va paccaya honti na itare Kammasamuṭṭhananan ca kammam janakapaccayo hoti sesanam pariyayato upanissayapaccayo hoti Cittasamuṭṭhananam cittam janakapaccayo hoti, sesanam pacchajatapaccayo atthipaccayo avigatapaccayo ca Aharasamuṭṭhananam aharo janaka paccayo hoti sesanam aharapaccayo atthipaccayo avigata paccayo ca Utusamuṭṭhananam utujanakapaccayo hoti sesanam atthipaccayo avigatapaccayo ca Kammasamuṭṭhanam mahabhutam kammasamuṭṭhananam pi mahabhu tanam paccayo hoti, cittadisamuṭṭhananam pi tatha citta samuṭṭhanam, aharasamuṭṭhanam, utusamuṭṭhanam maha bhutam utusamuṭṭhananam pi mahabhutanam paccayo hoti kammadisamuṭṭhananam pi

Tattha kammasamuṭṭhana pathavidhatu kammasamuṭṭha nanam itaresam sahajata aññamañña nissaya atthi avigata vasena ceva patiṭṭhavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena Itaresam tisantati mahabhutanam nissaya atthi avigatava sena paccayo hoti, na patiṭṭhavasena, na janakavasena Apodhatu c ettha itaresam tinnam sahajatadivasena ceva abandhanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena Itaresam tisantatikanam nissaya atthi avigatapaccayavasena eva na abandhanavasena, na janakavasena Tejodhatu p ettha itaresam tinnam sahajatadivasena ceva paripacanavasena ca paccayo hoti, na janakavasena. Itaresam tisantatikanam nissaya atthi avigatapaccayavasena eva, na paripacanavasena, na janakavasena Vayodhatu p ettha itaresam tinnam saha

jatadıvasena ceva vıtthambhanavasena ca paccayo hotı na janakavasena Itaresam tısantatıkanam nıssaya atthı avıgatapaccayavasen eva na vıtthambhanavasena na jana kavasena Cıtta ahara utusamutthanapathavıdhatu adısu pı es eva nayo Evam sahajatadıpaccaya vasappavattasu ca pan etasu dhatusu —

Ekam patıcca tısso catudha tısso patıcca eko ca
dve dhatuyo patıcca dve chadha sampavattan tı

Pathavı adısu hı ekekam patıcca ıtara tısso tısso tı evam ekam patıcca tısso catudha sampavattan tı Tatha pathavı dhatu adısu ekeka ıtara tısso tısso patıcca tı evam tısso patıcca eka catudha sampavattatı Purıma pana dve patıcca pac chıma pacchıma ca dve patıcca purıma pathamatatıya patıcca dutıya catuttha dutıya catuttha patıcca pathama tatıya pathamacatuttha patıcca dutıya tatıya dutıya tatıya patıcca pathama catuttha tı evam dve dhatuyo patıcca dve chadha sampavattantı Tasu pathavıdhatu abhıkkamapatık kamadıkale uppılanassa paccayo hotı Sa va apodhatuya anugata patıtthapanassa pathavıdhatuya pana anugata apodhatu avıkkhepanassa vayodhatuya anugata tejodhatu uddharanassa tejodhatuya anugata vayodhatu atıharana vıtıharananam paccayo hotı tı —evam paccayavıbhagato manasıkatabba

Evam vacanatthadıva ena manasıkarontassa pı hı ekekena mukhena dhatuyo pakata hontı ta punappuna avajjato mana sıkaronto vuttanayen eva upacarasamadhı uppajjatı Svayam catunnam dhatunam vavatthapakassa nanassanubhavena uppajjanato catudhatu vavatthanan tveva sankham gacchatı

Iman ca pana catudhatu vavatthanam anuyutto bhıkkhu sunnatam avagahatı sattasannam samugghatetı so satta sannaya samuhatatta valamıgayakkharakkhasadıvıkappam anapajjamano bhayabheravasahı hotı aratıratısaho na ıtthanıtthesu ugghatanıgghatam papunatı mahapanno ca pana hotı amataparıyosano va sugatıparayano va tı

Evam mahanubhavam yogı varasıhasa kılıtam etam
catudhatuvavatthanam nıccam seyetha medhavı tı

Iti catudhatuvavatthanassa bhavananıddeso

Ettavata ca yam samadhissa vittharam bhavananayan ca dassetum *ko samadhi? ken' atthena samadhī* ti[1] adina nayena pañhakammam katam

Tattha *katham bhavetabbo* ti imassa padassa sabbappakarato atthavannana samatta hoti Duvidho yeva svayam idha adhippeto upacarasamadhi ceva appanasamadhi ca Tattha dasasu kammatthanesu appana pubbabhagacittesu ca ekagata upacarasamadhi, avasesakammatthanesu cittekaggata appanasamadhi So duvidho pi tesam kammatthananam bhavitatta bhavito hoti tena vuttam *katham bhavetabbo* ti imassa padassa sabbappakarato attha vannana samatta ti

Yam pana vuttam *samadhibhavanaya ko ānisamso* ti tattha ditthadhammasukhaviharadi pañcavidho samadhibhavanaya anisamso Tatha hi ye arahanto khinasava samapajjitva ekaggacitta sukham divasam viharissama ti samadhim bhaventi tesam appana samadhibhavana ditthadhamma sukhaviharanisamsa hoti Ten aha Bhagava —*na kho pan ete, Cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekha vuccanti ditthadhammasukhavihara ete ariyassa vinaye vuccantī* ti[2]

Sekhaputhujjananam samapattito vutthaya samahitena cittena vipassissama ti bhavayatam vipassanaya padatthanatta appana samadhibhavana pi sambadhe okasadhigamanaye upacarasamadhibhavana pi vipassananisamsa hoti Ten aha Bhagava —*samādhim, bhikkhave, bhāvetha samahito, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathabhutam pajanatī* ti[3]

Ye pana atthasamapattiyo nibbattetva abhiññapadakam jhanam samapajjitva samapattito vutthaya *eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti* ti vuttanaya abhiññayo patthenta nibbattenti, tesam sati sati ayatane abhiññapadatthanatta appana samadhibhavana abhiññanisamsa hoti Ten aha Bhagava —*so yassa yassa abhiññā sacchikaraniyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnameti abhiññasacchikiriyaya tatra tatr eva sakkhibhabbatam pappunati, sati sati ayatane* ti[4]

---

[1] See ch iii p 84

[2] M i, 41 (Sallekhasutta) Cf D iii, 130 f, S v, 161, A v, 263 f

[3] S iii 13

[4] A i, 254 f

Ye aparihinajjhana Brahmaloke nibbattessama ti Brahma lokupapattim patthenta apatthayamana va pi puthujjana samadhito na parihayanti tesam bhavavisesavahatta appana samadhibhavana bhavavisesanisamsa hoti Ten aha Bhagava —*pathamam jhanam parittam bhavetva kattha uppajjanti? Brahmaparisajjanam devanam sahavyatam uppajjanti* ti[1] adi Upacara samadhibhavana pi pana kamavacarasugati bhavavisesam avahati yeva

Ye pana ariya attha samapattiyo nibbattetva nirodha samapattim samapajjitva satta divasani acitta hutva ditth eva dhamme nirodham nibbanam patva sukham viharis sama ti samadhim bhaventi tesam appana samadhibhavana nirodhanisamsa hoti Ten aha —*solasahi nanacariyahi navahi samadhicariyahi vasibhavato panna nirodhasamapattiya nanam* ti[2]

Evam ayam ditthadhammasukhaviharadi pancavidho samadhibhavanaya anisamso

> Tasma nek' anisamsamhi kilesamalasodhane
> samadhibhavanayoge nappamajjeyya pandito ti

Ettavata ca *sile patitthaya naro sappanno* ti imissa gathaya sila samadhipanna mukhena desite Visuddhi Magge samadhi pi paridipito hoti

Iti sadhu janapamojjatthaya kate Visuddhi Magge Samadhi niddeso nama ekadasamo paricchedo[3]

---

[1] *Vibh*, 424, B[hm] upapajjanti

[2] *Pts* i 97 f *Correct*, *in* P T S *ed*, vasibhavata *to* °bhavato

[3] B[m] *adds a table of contents* (uddana) *to the foregoing which constitutes its first volume*

END OF VOL. I

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
[illegible] AND SONS, LTD., [illegible]